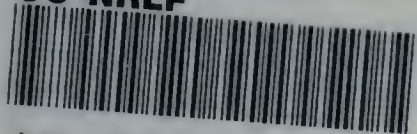


UC-NRLF



\$B 757 175

# BRITISH ASSOCIATION FOR THE ADVANCEMENT OF SCIENCE

GLASGOW



AD. MCMI

HAND-BOOK on  
ARCHÆOLOGY  
EDUCATION AND  
MISCELLANEOUS  
SUBJECTS: :



LIBRARY  
OF THE  
UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA.

GIFT OF  
PROF. W.B. RISING

*Class*







Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2008 with funding from  
Microsoft Corporation



British Association  
for the  
Advancement of Science

GLASGOW 1901

In connection with the Meeting of the British Association in Glasgow in 1901, the following volumes have been prepared by the Local Committee :

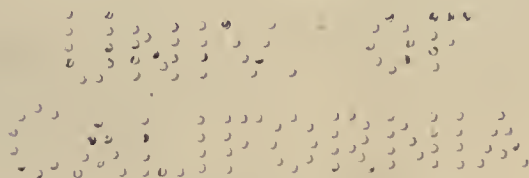
FAUNA, FLORA, AND GEOLOGY OF THE CLYDE  
AREA.

HANDBOOK OF LOCAL INDUSTRIES OF GLAS-  
GOW AND THE WEST OF SCOTLAND.

HANDBOOK OF ARCHÆOLOGY, EDUCATION,  
MEDICAL, AND CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

ARCHÆOLOGY, EDUCATION,  
MEDICAL, & CHARITABLE  
INSTITUTIONS OF GLASGOW.

EDITED BY  
MAGNUS MACLEAN.



PUBLISHED BY THE LOCAL COMMITTEE FOR THE  
MEETING OF THE BRITISH ASSOCIATION.

---

GLASGOW 1901.





# CONTENTS.

## PART I.—ARCHÆOLOGY.

	PAGE
Historical Glasgow, by R. Renwick, ... ..	1
The Antonine Wall and its Inscribed Stones, by G. Neilson, ... ..	107
Glasgow Cathedral, by P. MacGregor Chalmers, ... ..	110

## PART II.—EDUCATION.

The University of Glasgow, by W. Innes Addison, ... ..	130
The Glasgow and West of Scotland Technical College, by H. F. Stockdale, ... ..	146
St. Mungo's College, by D. M'Crorie, ... ..	152
Training Colleges for Teachers, by John Adams, ... ..	153
The Glasgow Athenæum, by James Lauder, ... ..	155
Art Education, by Fra. H. Newbery, ... ..	156
The Incorporated Weaving, Dyeing, and Printing College of Glasgow, by H. F. Stockdale, ... ..	161
The West of Scotland Agricultural College, by R. Patrick Wright, ... ..	162
Libraries, by F. T. Barrett—	
1. Public Libraries, ... ..	163
2. Libraries of Educational Institutions, ... ..	170
3. Professional Libraries, ... ..	170
4. Libraries of Learned and Scientific Societies, ... ..	171
Secondary Education, by John G. Kerr, ... ..	174
Primary Education, by G. W. Alexander, ... ..	179

## PART III.—MEDICAL AND CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow, by Alexander Duncan, ... ..	188
Anderson's College Medical School, by T. Kennedy Dalziel, ... ..	191
St. Mungo's College Medical School, by George Dickson, ... ..	192
The Glasgow Royal Infirmary, by John Lindsay Steven, ... ..	193
Western Infirmary, by George Dickson, ... ..	196
Victoria Infirmary, by Alex. Napier, ... ..	199
Royal Hospital for Sick Children, by James Finlayson, ... ..	201
The Glasgow Eye Infirmary, by Freeland Fergus, ... ..	202
The Glasgow Samaritan Hospital for Women, by A. W. Russell, ... ..	203
The Minor Hospitals and Dispensaries of Glasgow, by George Dickson, ... ..	204
The Glasgow Maternity Hospital, by Robert Jardine, ... ..	205
Poor Law Hospitals and Infirmarys of the Parish of Glasgow, by Jas. R. Motion, ... ..	206
Govan Combination Parochial Hospital, by Andw. Wallace, ... ..	208
The Asylums of Glasgow, by L. R. Oswald, ... ..	208
Nursing Institutions and Convalescent Homes, by George Dickson, ... ..	210
St. Andrew's Ambulance Association, by Andw. Henderson, ... ..	211

	PAGE
The Glasgow Institution for the Deaf and Dumb, by James Kerr Love, ...	212
Royal Asylum for the Blind, by George Dickson, ... ..	213
Association for the Relief of Incurables in Glasgow and the West of Scotland, by J. Wallace Anderson, ... ..	213
Glasgow Charity Organisation Society, by J. T. Strang, ... ..	214
Hutchesons' Hospital, by Geo. R. Hoggan, ... ..	217
Hutchesons' Educational Trust, by W. H. Macdonald, ... ..	220
Aid-giving and Ameliorative Societies, by George Dickson, ... ..	222
Glasgow Soldiers' Home, by W. S. Davidson, ... ..	228
The Scottish Labour Colony Association, by M. Boyd Auld, ... ..	228
Glasgow Workmen's Dwellings Company, by John Mann, Jun., ... ..	230
County and District Societies, by George Dickson, ... ..	231
Municipal Fever Hospitals, by A. K. Chalmers, ... ..	232
Bacteriological Laboratory of the Health Department, by R. M. Buchanan, ...	238



## HISTORICAL GLASGOW.

---

From the middle of the tenth century, when Cumbria was ceded to the first Malcolm, till the consolidation of feudal Scotland under King David, in 1124, the territory which comprehended Strathclyde was no more than a dependency of the Scottish kingdom, and there had been periods when even that relationship was not maintained. One notable break occurred during the reign of Macbeth (1040-57), who does not appear to have ruled south of the Forth; and, between the death of Malcolm III. and the accession of Edgar, it seemed as if the Forth was again to be the southern boundary. Throughout Edgar's comparatively peaceful reign of nine years some difficulties were experienced in ruling the combined territory, on account of diversity of race and complications of a political nature, and historians are of opinion that it was for this reason that, on Edgar's death, Scotland proper was assigned to Alexander, with the title of king, while David, the younger brother, ruled the southern districts as earl. This latter territory—Cumbria, Teviotdale, and part of Lothian—the scene of many old rivalries between aboriginal Britons, Saxon, and Norse invaders, and nearer neighbours, the Picts and Scots, comprehended the area now included in the counties of Lanark, Renfrew, Ayr, Dumfries, Peebles, Selkirk, and Roxburgh, with adjoining districts not precisely defined. Many places throughout these bounds soon rose into prominence when placed under the able administration of Earl David, who had exceptional advantages for ruling the Border country. On account of his sister being the wife of King Henry, and his own marriage bringing with it substantial interests in England, he was in his younger days in close relationship with the English court. This intimacy with the southern country accelerated the Anglo-Saxon and Norman immigration, which had been going on since the arrival of Queen Margaret, and it was not long till most of the land, other than the portions retained as royal domain or gifted to the church, was in the possession of the new settlers as overlords. It is thought, however, that the native population would continue to occupy their previous holdings as cultivators of the soil, and, if this view be correct, the introduction of the new feudal overlords probably caused little or no disturbance. The protection which a powerful chief could extend to his vassals and tenants would counter-balance other disadvantages and reconcile the old possessors to the change. To this period is likewise ascribed the origin of royal burghs, with their communities enjoying the exclusive privilege of trade and the right of self-government. Possessing some features of the municipal organisation which characterised the cities of the Roman empire, these burghs were mainly formed on the model of those which, in the tenth and eleventh centuries, had come into existence on the continent of Europe, and had been introduced into England after the Norman Conquest. Of the total number of eighteen Scottish burghs which claim to have been founded before the end of King David's reign, no fewer than seven—viz., Rutherglen, Lanark, Dumfries, Peebles, Selkirk, Jedburgh, and Roxburgh—grew up in



the district which he first ruled as earl. Each of these burghs was placed on the royal domain, in close proximity to the king's castle, and they probably mark the sites which Earl David used for residence and the exercise of justice, even before he succeeded to the throne. The inhabitants of Scottish burghs, termed burgesses, were originally crown tenants paying to the king for their holdings a yearly rent called burgh maill; and though the seven burghs in question might not, strictly speaking, be regarded as *royal* burghs till after the king's accession, the inhabitants may even before that time have been paying their maills to the earl's bailies and enjoying the privileges of free burgesses. Besides their individual holdings, burgesses had usually a considerable tract of land held in common, and used for pasturage or cultivation. But the privileges of the burgesses were not confined within these limits. Often they had the exclusive privilege of buying and selling and of levying custom over a wide extent of country, and many of the early charters provide that goods belonging to the burgesses themselves should be exempt from custom throughout the kingdom. Wool and hides seem to have been at first the staple commodities of commerce, and the subsequent processes of manufacture through which the raw material passed gave employment to craftsmen in the burghs. There are several old burgh laws giving burgesses a monopoly in articles of commerce.

There are no extant charters to burghs of an earlier date than the reign of William the Lion, nor, with the exception of Rutherglen, is there any reference to a charter having been granted to a burgh by King David. There is, however, reason to believe that the older burgh laws were in operation in David's time, and, indeed, the earlier charters contain much that was received as common burgh law. Though in later times the theory held good that a Royal Burgh could be erected only by the Sovereign it is probable that, as already suggested, several, if not all, of the burghs in Earl David's domain took form and exercised burghal privileges previous to 1124. Records of burghs are not so complete as are those of the religious houses, and in consequence our knowledge of their origin is more imperfect. Of the four Border abbeys—Kelso, Jedburgh, Melrose, and Dryburgh—which were founded by David, it is known that at least the two former were in existence before he was king.

At this early period, likewise, the reconstitution of the Bishopric of Glasgow was accomplished.<sup>1</sup> One of the early acts of Earl David was the

---

<sup>1</sup> The previous history of Glasgow Church is summarised in the following extract from Sir James Marwick's introduction to Glasgow Charters:—

“Towards the end of the fourth century, S. Ninian, a Christian missionary, who had been trained at Rome in the doctrine and discipline of the Western Church, is said to have established himself in a cell on the banks of the Mellendonor. How long he remained there is unknown, but in 397 he was settled in Galloway, and built a church at Candida Casa, or Whithorn. With the saint's departure from the Mellendonor the district is said to have relapsed into heathendom, and seems to have remained in that condition for more than a century and a half. Probably the only trace which then existed of S. Ninian having been there was the existence of a cemetery which he was reputed to have consecrated, though no interments were made in it till the middle of the sixth century. At that time S. Kentigern—popularly known as St. Mungo—took up his residence in the district. . . . After a while S. Kentigern was compelled, by the persecution of an apostate prince of the



settlement of a diocese co-extensive with his Cumbrian territory and the appointment of his former tutor as its bishop. Bishop John, who has the reputation of being a learned and worthy man, had received consecration by the hand of Pope Paschal II. He appears to have entered to the bishopric about the year 1115, and thereupon David instituted an inquiry into the possessions which had belonged to the church, with the object of their being restored to their former use. In the words of the famous document, in which the result of the inquest is recorded<sup>1</sup>, "David, Prince of Cumbria, chiefly from love to God, but partly also from affection to and by the exhortation of Bishop John, caused inquiry concerning the lands pertaining to the Church of Glasgow in each of the provinces of Cumbria which were under his dominion and rule—for he did not rule over the whole of Cumbria—so that, eager for the restoration of that church, he might leave to the next generation and their successors a certification of those possessions which of old it had held; these, aided by the help and counsel of the old and wise men of all Cumbria, as far as he was able, he has ascertained as they are hereinafter set forth." Then follows a list of possessions throughout the diocese, information which is all the more valuable on account of the dearth of other annals at that early period. Like many other church lands throughout the country at that time, some of the possessions described in the Inquest had probably passed into the hands of laymen, but were no doubt restored, as most of the lands specified can be identified among those subsequently belonging to the bishopric. Those adjoining Glasgow, so far as identified, were situated to the east of the Molendinar Burn. It seems to have been considered unnecessary to mention the site of the Cathedral and Glasgow itself, unless such possessions are included under designations that have not been recognised. All around Glasgow the lands not belonging to the Church seem to have been part of the royal domain, and the whole of that territory was disposed of by King David before the close of his reign. Rutherglen was erected by him into a royal burgh, with the privilege of trade over a wide district, extending on the west to the River Kelvin, and embracing apparently the town of Glasgow<sup>2</sup> and that part of "Perdeyc" which was situated on the east side

---

district, to seek refuge in North Wales, where he founded the Church of S. Asaph, but he subsequently returned to Cathures, and there he and his followers and converts established themselves on the banks of the Mellendonor, supporting themselves by rural industry and cultivating the arts of peace, in accordance with the practice of what Burton calls the second period of the Scottish Church, and also of the Columban Church of Iona. The saint and his followers doubtless lived in huts constructed of wood and wattles, but their church may have been a stone structure, like some of the earliest chapels, of which remains still exist. While resident there S. Kentigern is said to have been visited by S. Columba, who presented him with a crozier, which Fordun, writing in the fifteenth century, says was then to be seen in the Church of S. Wilfrid at Ripon. S. Kentigern died in 603, and everything connected with the church which he founded on the banks of the Mellendonor is involved in obscurity till the first quarter of the twelfth century, when David, prince and earl of Cumbria, the youngest son of Malcolm Canmore and Queen Margaret, took measures to found or reconstitute the Bishopric of Glasgow."—Glasgow Charters, I., pp., dxxi., dxxii.

<sup>1</sup> "The Inquest of David," printed, with a translation and notes, in *Scots Lore*, pp. 36-44.

<sup>2</sup> *Origines Parochiales*, I., p. 63.



of the Kelvin. "Perdeyc," which is identified with the modern Partick, was at one time held by the Archdeacon of Glasgow for payment of a silver merk yearly, and it was bestowed by King David upon the Church of St. Kentigern in July, 1136, on the occasion of the dedication of the newly built Cathedral.<sup>1</sup> The next recorded acquisition of land near Glasgow was that of "Guvén," which the King granted to the Church in 1152.<sup>2</sup> About this time Bishop Herbert, who had succeeded Bishop John in 1147, erected the church of Govan into a prebend of the Cathedral, with an endowment of the islands between Guvan and Perthec, that part of Perthec which King David bestowed on the Church at the dedication, and an additional part of the same lands given to Bishop John at another time.<sup>3</sup> Other lands in the neighbourhood of Glasgow which were acquired by the Church may be briefly enumerated. In 1165 King Malcolm gave Conclud,<sup>4</sup> perhaps lands additional to those of the same name mentioned in the Inquest.<sup>5</sup> Conclud, Cader, and Badermonock, the two latter being identified with the modern parishes of Cadder and Old Monkland, and supposed to be included, wholly or partially, in the Inquest, were confirmed by King William between 1165 and 1174.<sup>6</sup> Besides these grants of lands there is a charter whereby William transferred to Bishop Joceline and his successors Gillemachoi of Conclud, with all his children and descendants, a vivid reminder that serfdom was then a reality.<sup>7</sup> King Malcolm, likewise, in recompense "for excesses committed by him against St. Kentigern and his Church," granted to the Bishop the lands of "Badlayn," or "Balain," a place which may be identified with the modern "Bedlay."<sup>8</sup> The several lands thus acquired were latterly known by the collective designation of the barony and regality of Glasgow.<sup>9</sup> New names found in subsequent charters, such as Shedinston, Possele, Kenmore, and Rammishoren, merely imply sub-divisions of land already acquired. Large tracts of land were probably allowed to remain in their natural forest state, but the more fertile parts would be brought into cultivation by the bishops' men, who gradually developed into rentallers, paying to the bishops so much in money or produce, and attaining for themselves and their descendants a right to continued possession on the same terms.

The *rath* or fortress, commemorated in the name Ratounraw (Rath-toun-raw), supposed to be the oldest street in Glasgow, existed at a time beyond the reach of record. In later times the sub-deans of Glasgow owned lands in Provanside and Deanside adjoining this street, and there exercised, through their bailies, a jurisdiction, independent of both the burgh and regality; and it has been conjectured that this jurisdiction was a survival of that administered in the mediæval *rath*. It was probably in this locality that the city had its beginning. From very early times there must, likewise, have been a small community of fishermen, traders, and craftsmen, occupying dwellings on the banks of the River Clyde, at a

<sup>1</sup> Reg. Glas., No. 3.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 6.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 7.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 15.

<sup>5</sup> Conclud is now known as Kinclaith, part of which is included in Glasgow Green.

<sup>6</sup> Reg. Glas., No. 29.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 34.

<sup>8</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 39.

<sup>9</sup> See plan of barony and regality in Glasg. Chart., Pt. II.



considerable distance from the residences of the churchmen, who, along with their dependents, dwelt in the vicinity of the Cathedral.

Various conjectures have been made regarding the origin of the name Glasgow. In one of the early MSS. of Joceline's Life of St. Kentigern it is said that the first church was erected in the town called "Deschu," which was then called "Glaschu." The initial letter "d" in the first name is now generally regarded as a misreading of "cl" in an older MS., so that, with this correction, we are told that the town was at one time called Cleschu, and afterwards Glaschu. In his "Old Glasgow" Mr. Macgeorge gives several variations of the name in early writings and on seals. Discarding the interpretation "grey smith," given by some local historians, and the suggestion "clais," a ravine or hollow, and "dhu," dark, he arrives at the conclusion that the name means the beloved green place—from the British branch of the Celtic language "glas," *viridis*, and "cu" or "gu," *carus*; and, he adds, "it probably took its origin from the spot where Kentigern and Columba met, and where the first church was erected."

In a paper read to the Glasgow Archæological Society on 18th January, 1883, Mr. William George Black has gathered the opinions of various eminent authorities, and there is general concurrence in holding that the first syllable means green or grey, the translucent colour of still water. The puzzle lies in the second syllable. One suggestion was that it might be a phonetic rendering of the Gaelic *achadh*, a field; and *Glasachadh* would thus mean a green field. Among suggestions reaching Mr. Black through the public press, were *glas*, blue, *gwy*, water; and *glas*, green, *cal*, a field. These descriptive qualities are scarcely applicable to the *rath* where the earlier dwellings are supposed to have been, but they fit the site of the cathedral and adjoining ground; and it is not unlikely that this corner of the future city alone bore the name before it acquired a wider significance. "Glasgow" was the earliest name of the stream now usually called St. Enoch's Burn. This burn, rising near the cathedral, flowed westward, and after receiving some small tributaries, joined the Clyde close by the chapel dedicated to St. Teneu, the mother of St. Kentigern. Between the burn and the precincts of the cathedral there was from early times a piece of land called Glasgowfield, a name which still occurs in title deeds. This spot, chosen as the site of the cathedral and dwelling of the bishop, might be supposed to have grown in importance as the *rath* by comparison diminished, till the one name would permanently supersede the other.<sup>1</sup>

The riverside community, the commercial men of the primitive city, were doubtless hampered in their mercantile and industrial pursuits by the restrictions imposed and the customs levied by the bailies of

---

<sup>1</sup> In his biographical sketch, written in the end of the 12th century, Joceline brings Kentigern "as far as Cathures, which is now called Glasgu." Cathures as a place-name is unknown, and there may be a mistake in transcription, as in the case of "Deschu" already explained. Perhaps *Rath* was the first syllable, whatever the second may have meant. Skene says that "the word *Rath* enters largely into the topography of Scotland, under the forms of *Rait*, as in Logierait; *Ra*, as in Ramorny; *Rothy*, as in Rothiemay and Rothiemurchus, anciently Rathmurchus."—*Celtic Scotland*, III., p. 244.



Rutherglen. A change was desirable, and the bishops eventually secured for their own people the privileges of free trade and exemption from outside interference. Bishop Ingelram, who succeeded Herbert in 1164, had been previously chancellor of the kingdom, and he held the bishopric till his death in 1174. In June of that year Joceline, abbot of Melrose, was elected to the see, and he succeeded in obtaining from the Pope a command that the bishops of Scotland should yield no obedience to the bishops of York, whose claims of supremacy had hitherto caused much controversy. This energetic bishop restored Glasgow Cathedral, the former structure having been destroyed by fire, and to him also belongs the credit of having procured the erection of the burgh. Between the years 1175 and 1178, King William authorised Bishop Joceline and his successors to have a burgh at Glasgow, with a market on Thursday, and all the freedoms and customs enjoyed by any of the king's burghs in his whole land; while all the burgesses who should be resident in the burgh were to have the royal protection throughout the kingdom.<sup>1</sup> Like most charters of that period the foundation charter of Glasgow is undated, but the approximate date is ascertained from the names of the bishop and witnesses. This charter was followed, in the same reign, by two others conferring additional privileges on the new burgh. Between the years 1189 and 1198 the king authorised the holding of a yearly fair at Glasgow for eight full days, from the octaves of the apostles Peter and Paul (6th July), with as full liberties as pertained to any fair in the other burghs throughout the kingdom;<sup>2</sup> and by a final charter, granted before the year 1211, the king gave his peace to all who should come to the fair, provided they conformed to the laws of the burghs and the country.<sup>3</sup> Such was the origin of Glasgow Fair, an institution which still subsists though the object of its continuance and the manner of its observance have varied with the times.

With these privileges of holding a weekly market and annual fair, and consequent right of levying tolls or customs on articles brought for sale,<sup>4</sup> the inhabitants had every facility which existed at that time for making progress in commerce and industrial pursuits. An old law, attributed to King William, provided that all merchandise should be presented at the markets and market crosses of burghs. Though ranking not as a royal burgh, but as a burgh of barony, seeing that the bishop and not the king was superior, Glasgow from the first conformed to the main provisions of the burgh laws, and accordingly one of the earliest requisites must have been the establishment of a market cross. The site chosen formed the centre of the new burgh, and that centre determined the line of all its oldest streets. A waulk mill, essential in the process of cloth manufacture, must have been placed at an early date near the confluence of the Molen-dinar and Camlachie Burns, a short distance south of the cross. Between the cross and the mill there was a thoroughfare frequented by the Fullers or Walkers, and this roadway consequently acquired the name *vicus fullonum*, or Walkergait. The "gait leading from the Mercat Cross to the

<sup>1</sup> Glasgow Charters, II., pp. 3, 4.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 6.

<sup>3</sup> Glasgow Charters, II., p. 7.

<sup>4</sup> See Glasgow Charters, I., pp. vi.-ix.



Kirk " is the old designation of the present High Street. A street between the cross and a chapel of unknown antiquity dedicated to St. Teneu, the mother of St. Kentigern, was known as St. Tenuis-gait. Eastward from the cross a thoroughfare led to one of the town's commons, bearing the ominous name of Gallow-muir, and thus acquired the name Gallowgait. The old burgh laws provide for the *prepositi*, or chief men, officials analogous to the modern bailies, collecting toll or custom from the stall and booth holders. It was probably for this reason that the place where the *prepositi* transacted their business was called the toll-booth, a name which was subsequently extended to its usual adjuncts, the jail, council hall, and court house. The earliest Glasgow tolbooth of which there is any trace was situated at the corner of High Street and St. Tenuis-gait, adjoining the cross.

Besides the courts for ordinary business there were, according to the old burgh laws, three head courts held yearly, which every burghess required to attend.<sup>1</sup> It is probable that, for want of other accommodation, these head courts would be held in the open air, a practice which, in the case of the Whitsunday head court, was continued till at least the eighteenth century.<sup>2</sup> Such an assembly was called a *moot* or *mute*, and the original place of meeting in Glasgow is perhaps commemorated in the name Mut-land Croft, a croft situated on the south side of St. Tenuis-gait and near the market cross.

At the Michaelmas head court the *prepositi* were to be elected by the "good men" of the town, and the burgh laws likewise prescribe rules regarding councillors, liners, serjeants, and other office-bearers. Though there is no specific information regarding the practice in Glasgow, it may be inferred from subsequent procedure that the bishops nominated the superior officials from the first. In other respects the election and proceedings of the town council and officers were probably regulated by the burgh laws.

It happens that the title of a property in the burgh, of so early a date as the twelfth century, has been recorded in the register of the bishopric. Bishop Joceline had been abbot of Melrose, and it was perhaps in consequence of his connection with that monastery that the monks of "Maylros" obtained from him, in free alms, "that toft in the burgh of Glasgow, which Ranulf of Hadintun built in the first building of the burgh." Unfortunately the site of this early building and its subsequent history cannot be traced. The practice of religious houses having dwellings in various towns was common. King William gave to the monks of Aberbrothoc, whose abbey he founded and dedicated to his martyred friend, St. Thomas of Canterbury, a toft in each of his burghs. The bishop's burgh of Glasgow did not, strictly speaking, come within this category, but still there may have been a toft there belonging to the head house of Aberbrothoc. There was, from early times, a chapel in the burgh dedicated to the saint, and at a later period several properties in Glasgow can be identified as belonging to the chaplainry of St. Thomas in the cathedral. The abbey of Paisley owned at least three properties in Glasgow, one at

<sup>1</sup> Leges Burgorum, c. 40. Scottish Burgh Records, I., p. 19.

<sup>2</sup> Glasg. Prot., Nos. 2320, 3280, 3579.



the north end of the bridge over the river Clyde, another on the west side of the High Street, opposite Blackfriars monastery, and the third, called the Monks' house, at the south-west corner of Ratounraw and High Street, adjoining the Wyndhead or Quadrivium. The Knights Templars had a gift from Bishop Joceline of a toft in the burgh and the fishing of one net in the Clyde.<sup>1</sup> On the other hand, the bishops of Glasgow possessed, by gift of King William, tofts in the royal burghs of Montrose, Forfar, and Stirling.<sup>2</sup>

It was customary for burghs to obtain confirmation of their privileges from successive sovereigns, and William's successor, King Alexander II., was liberal to the Glasgow bishops in this respect, as he gave them several charters confirming those previously granted, and augmenting the possessions and privileges both of the bishopric and burgh. Joceline's immediate successors in the bishopric were Hugh of Roxburgh (1199), William Malvoisin (1199-1202), Florence (1202-7), Walter (1207-32), and William de Bondington (1233-58). All these bishops, with the exception of Walter, filled the office of chancellor of the kingdom, and were accordingly on intimate terms with the sovereign. At the beginning of his reign (1224-7) King Alexander confirmed the privileges of the burgh, with its market and fair, "and all the liberties which any one of my burghs in my whole land possessed." All the burgesses were to have the king's protection, and no one was to trouble or molest them or their chattels.<sup>3</sup> The bailies of Rutherglen, under authority conferred by King David, had formerly levied toll or custom within the territory of Glasgow, and this practice seems to have been continued notwithstanding the creation of the younger burgh. On 29th October, 1226, King Alexander directed the Rutherglen bailies not to take toll or custom within the town of Glasgow, but authorised them to continue the collection of such dues "at the cross of Schedinstun as they were wont to be taken of old."<sup>4</sup> Schedinstun, now called Shettleston, is situated on the north side of the Clyde, and this shows that Rutherglen territory at that time extended beyond the river. Farther protection to the bishop's dependents was granted in 1235, when the king directed that the bishops and their men should be quit of payment of toll on their own goods, as well within as without burghs throughout the kingdom.<sup>5</sup> Dumbarton, another burgh on the Clyde, had been founded in 1221, and seems to have interfered with the Glasgow traders in the western parts. To remove impediment in this direction, King Alexander, by a charter dated 11th January, 1242-3, ordained that the bishops and their burgesses and men of Glasgow might go in Argyle and Lennox and throughout the whole kingdom to buy and sell and to exercise

---

<sup>1</sup> Reg. Glasg., No. 41. On the suppression of the Templars in 1312 their property went to the Knights of St. John. The property mentioned in the text is probably that in Stockwell Street, which belonged to the latter Knights, as shown by several protocols (Glasg. Prot., Nos. 42, 58, 2771, &c.).

<sup>2</sup> Reg. Glasg., Nos. 33, 74, 77.

<sup>3</sup> Glasg. Chart., II., pp. 8-12.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 12-13. At this time or shortly afterwards toll seems to have been exigible by Glasgow from the burgesses of Rutherglen on all goods sold or bought in Glasgow. See petition by the bishop to King Edward in 1304; Bain's Calendar of Documents, II., No. 1627.

<sup>5</sup> Glasg. Chart., II., pp. 13, 14.



every sort of merchandise, as freely as they did before any burgh was founded at Dumbarton.<sup>1</sup> Confirmation charters were granted by the next sovereign, Alexander III., during whose reign the bishops succeeding William of Bondington were John de Cheyam (1258-68), Nicolas of Moffat (1268-70), William Wischard (1270), and Robert Wischard (1272, *et seq.*).

While the bishops were getting the privileges of their burgh confirmed and settled, their jurisdiction over the rural area was likewise taking definite form. On 12th September, 1241, King Alexander confirmed to Bishop William and his successors the lands around Glasgow, some of which are enumerated, including the land of the burgh and other lands belonging to the manor of Glasgow, all to be held in free forest. The charter, as was usual in such cases, prohibited anyone to cut wood or hunt on the lands without licence of the bishops.<sup>2</sup> According to Cosmo Innes, the grant of forest was the most extensive and most privileged then in use, and it gave to a subject all the rights which the king enjoyed in his own forests.<sup>3</sup> At a later period the bishops got a formal charter conferring regal jurisdiction over their lands, but it is not improbable that from at least the time of the Alexanders the bishops exercised somewhat similar authority.<sup>4</sup> The jurisdiction, when it is found in operation, was exercised by a bailie or his depute. Records of the sixteenth century bear that the Earls of Lennox had long been hereditary bailies, and that the offices of bailie of the barony and provost of the burgh had generally been combined.<sup>5</sup>

William of Bondington, a native of the Scottish Border, latterly resided at Ancrum, and there, shortly before his death, he, with consent of his chapter, granted a charter whereby the liberties and customs of Sarum (Salisbury) were established as the future constitution of Glasgow Cathedral. Bishop Osmund of Sarum had, in 1076, composed a ritual which was very generally adopted in other churches, and it seems to have been used in Glasgow. Perhaps the constitution and customs of Sarum had likewise been followed to some extent; but definite information regarding these were now procured, and the rules laid down with greater precision. In the Church of Sarum there were four principal dignitaries—the dean, the chanter, the chancellor, and the treasurer; four archdeacons, and also a sub-dean and sub-chanter. In Glasgow there were only two archdeacons, one for Glasgow proper, and the other for Teviotdale; but all the other office-bearers were the same in both places. It was the dean's office to preside over the canons and vicars in the rule of souls and the correction of morals; to hear all causes belonging to the chapter, and to decide by the judgment of the chapter; to correct the excesses of clerics; and, after fit consideration, to punish the parsons according to the gravity of the offence and the quality of the parsons. The canons received institution from the bishop, but possession of the prebends from the dean. The dean assigned to the canons their stalls in the choir and their places in the chapter. The office of the chanter was

<sup>1</sup> Glasg. Chart., II., pp. 14, 15.

<sup>2</sup> Reg. Glasg., No. 180.

<sup>3</sup> Legal Antiquities, pp. 33, 41.

<sup>4</sup> See Robertson's "Scotland under her Early Kings," II., pp. 134-6.

<sup>5</sup> Glasg. Prot., No. 2090.



to guide the choir, to appoint the singers and the ministers of the altar, and to admit the boys into the choir, and superintend their instruction and discipline. The chancellor had to bestow care in regulating the schools, and repairing and correcting the books, to examine and prescribe the lessons, to keep the seal of the chapter, to compose its letters and charters, and to read the letters requiring to be read in the chapter. The treasurer had to preserve the ornaments and treasure of the church, to manage the lights, and also the great paschal wax, to maintain the bells and ornaments, providing all necessities, to supply bread and wine, and candles to the altars, and incense, coal, straw, and bulrushes for the church. The sub-dean took the place of the dean in his absence, and the sub-chanter similarly acted for his principal, and likewise superintended the song school.<sup>1</sup>

Before the Court of Session was established, in 1532, the greater part of the law business of Scotland, both civil and ecclesiastical, was done in the bishops' courts. The archdeacon originally administered the jurisdiction, but latterly, when business increased, the duty devolved on a judge named by the archdeacon, and styled the official. The eminent prelate, William Elphinstone, was official of Glasgow before he became Bishop of Aberdeen. All the court books of the officials of Glasgow have disappeared, with the exception of a single leaf, which happens to belong to Elphinstone's period, and which has been preserved on account of its having been used to make up the boards of a protocol book.<sup>2</sup> In 1510 the magistrates of Glasgow and the official of Glasgow came slightly into collision on a question of jurisdiction, but the matter was settled by the former undertaking not to do anything against the liberty of Holy Mother Church.<sup>3</sup> The consistory house, in which the official held his courts, was situated in the south-west tower of the cathedral.

By a statute passed in 1266, the bishop, with consent of the dean and chapter, made various regulations regarding the appointment and duties of residential vicars. Each canon was to appoint a competent vicar to take his place in the choir when non-resident, to pay him a suitable stipend, and to provide him with a cap and surplice. The dean, precentor, chancellor, treasurer, and sub-dean required to reside at the Cathedral for one half of the year, but residence for the fourth part of the year was sufficient for the other canons. Each canon was to have his own house in the city, and no dignity or prebend was to have a house annexed to it. On the occasion of a canon going away, the bishop and chapter were entitled to assign his house to such canon as they chose.<sup>4</sup> Latterly a different system prevailed, and most of the prebends had their own manse attached to them.

Whilst the see was vacant, after the death of Bishop Bondington, the canons agreed that if any one of them should be elected bishop he should remove his "palladium," which stood without the castle (castrum), and give its site with other ground adjoining for houses for the canons; and ten years later a similar resolution was put on record.<sup>5</sup> What may be

<sup>1</sup> See Reg. Glas., No. 211.

<sup>2</sup> Glas. Prot., V., p. xi.

<sup>3</sup> Diocesan Reg. Prot., Nos. 498 and 504.

<sup>4</sup> Reg. Glas., No. 212.\*

<sup>5</sup> *Ibid.*, Nos. 208, 213.



here indicated by "palladium" is not apparent. The castle was probably the bishop's dwelling-house and the "palladium" was perhaps the palisaded court or enclosure<sup>1</sup> around it. Eventually there were several of the canons' manse in close proximity to the castle.<sup>2</sup>

William of Bondington, renovator of the Cathedral in its structure as well as its constitution, has had his name associated with another ecclesiastical movement of considerable importance in the history of the city, viz., the establishing of a convent of Friars Preachers following the rule of St. Dominic. The Dominicans had been founded about the year 1205 and were approved of by the Pope in 1216, and rapidly spread throughout Western Christendom, including the British Isles. King Alexander II., by a late tradition, is reputed to have made the personal acquaintance of the founder, but whether such was the case or not, he was a liberal patron of the order and founded eight of their houses in Scotland. According to tradition the bishop and chapter were the founders of Glasgow Convent. The precise date of institution is not known, but it must have been in or before 1246, because there is a bull of Pope Innocent, dated 10th July of that year, granting forty days' indulgence to all the faithful who should contribute to the completion of the church and other edifices which the Friars Preachers of Glasgow had begun to build. The site chosen was situated midway between the Cathedral and the Market Cross of the burgh, and on the east side of the thoroughfare between these points. The buildings would then have open fields on every side. West of the thoroughfare were the lands of Deanside, in which there was a well, from which the friars got permission to bring water to the cloisters. The Molendinar Burn passed along the foot of the gardens, and latterly, if not from the first, the friars had grounds on the other side of that stream. According to their original constitution, the brethren renounced all worldly possessions, and had to rely on voluntary alms for their support. These conditions were eventually relaxed, and the endowments of the convent in Glasgow were considerable. King Alexander III., in the year 1252, assigned to the friars £10 yearly from his rents of Dumbarton, in lieu of an obligation to find them in food for one day in every week. King Robert I. gave twenty merks yearly from his rents of Cadyhow, in Clydesdale; John of Govan, a burgess of Glasgow, gave lands in the Broomielaw and elsewhere; Sir Duncan Campbell, Lord Lochaw, gave various annual rents; and Isabel, Duchess of Albany and Countess of

---

<sup>1</sup> See Neilson's "Trial by Combat," pp. 86, 210. In primitive times there may have been a fort here. The remains of what seem to have been earthworks, which must have been near or at the castle, were not wholly removed till 1599. On 27th July of that year the Town Council instructed workmen "to tak the know of grummell [*i.e.*, mound of gravel or soil] at the Drygate-heid to the Greyn and uther places of the towne to full upe the hoillis about the towne." The terms of this resolution indicate that there was a large accumulation of material to deal with.

<sup>2</sup> By a charter granted between 1260 and 1268 Bishop John de Chéyam granted to Sir William of Cadihow, canon of the Church of Glasgow, part of the bishop's garden, as marked off by the dean and the official. Sir William had erected buildings on the ground, and he was to possess the property during his life, as free as the other canons possessed ground and buildings round the church.—Reg. Glasg., No. 217.



Lennox, gave her lands of Balagane, in the Vale of Endrick. Other gifts were numerous.<sup>1</sup>

In the year 1553, an unsuccessful attempt was made to satisfy the civil courts that the convent of the Friars Preachers had the privilege of sanctuary or girth.<sup>2</sup> This privilege anciently belonged to most churches, and in some cases the bounds were marked by crosses. At Lesmahagow, for instance, King David I. granted the privilege of his peace to any one who, "to escape peril of life or limb, flees to the said cell, or comes within the four crosses that stand around it."<sup>3</sup> The boundaries of the sanctuary connected with the Glasgow Cathedral, are so far identified by the Gyrth Burn and Gyrth Cross, the sites of which are shown on the map annexed to the eleventh volume of the Glasgow Protocols.

John de Cheyam, an Englishman, succeeded William of Bondington in the bishopric, but he retired, and died in France in 1268. Nicholas de Moffat, formerly archdeacon of Teviotdale, was next chosen, but died without consecration in 1270. After an unsuccessful attempt to get William Wischard, Archdeacon of St. Andrews and Chancellor of Scotland, the choice fell on one who was destined to a somewhat famous career, Robert Wischard, then Archdeacon of Lothian. At the beginning of Wischard's episcopate he had a dispute with the dean regarding the lands of Carmyle, near Glasgow. These lands had, in the middle of the preceding century, been gifted by Bishop Herbert to the monks of Newbotle, then owners of extensive lands in Clydesdale. Redeemed from the monks by Bishop John de Cheyam, the lands had been dedicated for the support of three chaplains or priests, to be appointed by the dean and chapter, for the celebration of divine service in the cathedral. Wischard was not satisfied with this arrangement, and by the directions of the Pope, to whom the dean and chapter appealed, the bishops of Dunblane and Argyle made an investigation. Their decision is not recorded, but the result seems to have been that Carmyle reverted to the bishopric.<sup>4</sup>

During the first hundred years of its existence as a burgh, Glasgow had a favourable opportunity for increasing in influence. Its overlords, the bishops, usually held high positions in the state, and were possessed of sufficient influence at court to secure the community against external encroachment or oppression, while the peaceful condition of the country allowed the internal organisation to develop. The inhabitants were not long in adapting themselves to usages and procedure which the experience of older burghs had found to be beneficial; but there was one important distinction in the constitution of Glasgow. In royal burghs, though the sovereign originally appointed the magistrates, the burgesses themselves were from an early date allowed to exercise that privilege. In Glasgow

---

<sup>1</sup> After the Reformation, the endowments came into the possession of Glasgow College, along with the parchments forming the titles. A selection from these writs was published by the Maitland Club, in 1847, in a volume edited by Dr. Joseph Robertson, whose preface embodies a most valuable contribution to the history of Glasgow.

<sup>2</sup> Liber Coll., &c., pp. lxiii., lxiv.

<sup>3</sup> Scotland in the Middle Ages, p. 19.

<sup>4</sup> Glasgow Prot., No. 1934.



it is probable that the bishops from the first elected the magistrates, and this system was continued till the seventeenth century. Apart from this peculiarity, and the practice of the burgesses paying rents or burgh mail to the bishop instead of the sovereign, the government and procedure in Glasgow were similar to those which prevailed in royal burghs.

One of the old burgh laws imposed restrictions against burgesses disposing of their heritage to the prejudice of their heirs. An illustration of the operation of this law in Glasgow occurs in 1289-90, when a burgess, "compelled by great and extreme poverty and necessity," sold his property to the Archdeacon of Glasgow. This was done with consent of the seller's daughter (who was his heiress) and brother; "which land was offered to my nearest relations and friends, in the Court of Glasgow, at three head courts of the year, and at other courts often, according to law and the custom of the burgh."<sup>1</sup> Possession of the property was given to the archdeacon in presence of the "prepositi" and bailies (*coram prepositis et ballivis*) and twelve burgesses. "Prepositi" at that time occupied positions of authority in the burgh which it would be difficult to define. Perhaps the bailies were graded, and the "prepositi" were the first in rank, but they must not be confounded with the modern "provost," whose office did not come into existence in Glasgow till about the year 1453. Sir James Marwick has fully discussed the subject in his *Introduction to Glasgow Charters*.<sup>2</sup> Another transfer, in similar circumstances, was made about the same time.<sup>3</sup> The property dealt with in this case is described as situated opposite the castle, in the street extending from the wall of the Friars Preachers and adjoining property belonging to the monastery of Kilwinning. This seems to indicate a site on the south side of the thoroughfare afterwards known as Drygate. In 1293, Odard, son of Richard Hangpudying, for the weal of his father's soul, gifted lands to St. Mary's light in the High Church of Glasgow, and the transfer was carried through with great formality in presence of the "prepositi" and citizens assembled in the burgh court.<sup>4</sup> In each of these transactions the writings were authenticated by the common seal of the burgh. The last document is specially interesting, because it contains the earliest extant reference to the chapel of St. Mary, which, from other documents, is known to have been situated on the north side of the Trongate, adjoining the Tolbooth.<sup>5</sup>

In the year 1285 another burgess, constrained by poverty, sold to the abbot and convent of Paisley a property described as lying in the Fishergait, *prope pontem de Clud*,<sup>6</sup> thus establishing the important fact that by that time the river was spanned by a bridge. Fishergait corresponds with the modern Stockwell Street, where the first stone bridge was erected. The bridge referred to in 1285 was doubtless constructed of timber, and may have been there from a much earlier period. The bishops had valuable lands on the south of the Clyde. Two hospitals were erected there, and for ready access to these it was desirable that something more convenient than a ford should be provided. One of the hospitals was

<sup>1</sup> Glasg. Chart., II., p. 17.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, I., pp. xvi., xvii.

<sup>3</sup> Reg. Glasg., No. 237.

<sup>4</sup> Glasg. Chart., II., p. 20.

<sup>5</sup> Glasg. Prot., Nos. 1051, 2706, 3728.

<sup>6</sup> Reg. de Passelet, p. 399.



used for the reception of lepers. An old burgh law required that those afflicted with leprosy should be put into the hospital of the burgh, and for those in poverty the burgesses were to gather money for their sustenance and clothing;<sup>1</sup> and another act refers to the collection of alms "for the sustenance of lepers in a proper place outwith the burgh."<sup>2</sup> Perhaps in Glasgow special care was bestowed on lepers, as Joceline of Furness, writing in the twelfth century, relates that St. Kentigern cleansed lepers in the city of Glasgow, and that at his tomb lepers were likewise healed.<sup>3</sup> The precise date of erection is not known, but the hospital may have been established in the twelfth century.<sup>4</sup> It fell into disuse in the seventeenth century, when the disease had practically disappeared, and the site came into the possession of the town council of Glasgow, who disposed of it to feuars.

In M'Ure's History of Glasgow, the founder of the leper hospital is stated to have been Marjory Stewart, daughter of Robert, Duke of Albany, grand-daughter of King Robert II., and wife of Duncan Campbell, Lord Lochow, from whom the Earls of Argyle were descended. Lady Lochow lived in the beginning of the fifteenth century, and appears to have been dead before 1442, when her husband founded the collegiate church of Kilmun for the weal of her soul. M'Ure cites no documentary evidence in support of the statement that this lady endowed the hospital, and, on the other hand, most of his statements on the subject are clearly erroneous. The discrepancies are probably to be explained by supposing that tradition had confounded the leper hospital with the hospital of Polmadie, and the daughter of the first Duke with the wife and widow of the second Duke of Albany. Isabella, eldest daughter of Duncan, Earl of Lennox, was espoused to Murdoch, afterwards second Duke of Albany, in 1391. On his return from captivity, King James I. wreaked fearful vengeance on the Lennox and Albany families, and this lady, on one day, lost her eldest son, and on the next her father, her husband, and another son, all by the hands of the executioner. The remaining son fled to Ireland, and died soon afterwards. Retaining her titles, the Duchess of Lennox and Countess of Albany lived till about the year 1460, having a few years previously transferred the endowments of the hospital of Polmadie to her collegiate church of Dumbarton.<sup>5</sup> Contemporaneously with that transfer, the Friars Preachers received from the lady her Balagane endowment<sup>6</sup> for the weal of her soul, of the souls of her husband, her father, and her three sons. Not improbably, therefore, it was the good deeds of the Duchess of Albany which, through errors in memory and tradition, had, in the course of three centuries, been attributed to Lady Lochow. Sir Duncan Campbell, as already mentioned, likewise gave endowments to the Friars Preachers. In M'Ure's pages these appear as endowments of the leper hospital, but

<sup>1</sup> Leges Burgorum, c. 58.

<sup>2</sup> Statuta Gilde, c. 18.

<sup>3</sup> Historians of Scotland: Kentigern, pp. 97, 117. Further particulars regarding the leper hospital will be found in *Regality Club* publications, Vol. IV., pp. 11-13, 33-41.

<sup>4</sup> The hospital was dedicated to St. Ninian, a common practice with leper hospitals in this country. (See article by Mr. Neilson in *The Scottish Antiquary*, XIII., pp. 53-4.)

<sup>5</sup> See p. 15.

<sup>6</sup> See pp. 11, 12.



the printer, rather than the author, seems responsible, as the mistake has occurred through a transposition of paragraphs.<sup>1</sup>

The other hospital above referred to was that of St. John of Polmadie. It was governed by a master, keeper, or rector, was for the reception of poor men and women, and was in existence at least as early as the time of King Alexander III. The hospital seems to have been used as such till near the middle of the fifteenth century. The church and church lands of Strathblane were from an early period annexed to the hospital, and it is supposed that it was this connection which originated a contest between the Bishops of Glasgow and the Earls of Lennox regarding the patronage. These questions were adjusted in 1427, when all rights in the hospital and its endowments were renounced in favour of the bishops. At that time the hospital and church were erected into a prebend with the object of improving the music in Glasgow Cathedral, and accommodation for the poor at Polmadie must then have ceased. But the new prebend was short-lived. How the change occurred cannot be definitely ascertained. In or previous to 1453 Lady Isabella, Duchess of Albany and Countess of Lennox, must have obtained control over the endowments, because they were transferred to the collegiate church of Dumbarton founded by her in that year.<sup>2</sup> It happens that just two years before this time the countess had bestowed on the Friars Preachers of Glasgow her lands of Balagane in the parish of Kilmaronock and shire of Lennox. Perhaps these transactions were the outcome of some arrangement between the bishop, the friars, and the countess, but from want of documents this must be left on conjecture. It was about that time that Bishop Muirhead founded St. Nicholas' Hospital in Glasgow, and it may have been intended that the one hospital should be substituted for the other.

Bishop Wischard was appointed one of the guardians of Scotland after the death of King Alexander, and throughout the subsequent public events—the interregnum of 1290-2, the inglorious reign of John Balliol 1292-6, the interregnum of 1296-1306, Wallace's protectorate, and the early years of Bruce's reign—the bishop took a prominent part in public affairs. He was keenly patriotic, and though, under compulsion or urgent expediency, he often swore allegiance to Edward, the oath was broken as often as opportunity occurred. As Cosmo Innes observes, it was a time when strong oppression on the one side made the other almost forget the laws of good faith and humanity. The bishop was a friend of Wallace, and, having joined the army gathered under Bruce and others, was among those who surrendered and made "peace" with the English King at Irvine in July, 1597.<sup>3</sup> In 1303 the bishop was treated as a rebel, his estates were forfeited, and part of his lands in Glasgow Barony were laid waste,<sup>4</sup> while the burgesses of Rutherglen took the opportunity of discontinuing payment of tolls on their goods bought or sold in Glasgow. In 1304 the bishop, becoming

<sup>1</sup> See M'Ure's History (1830 edition), pp. 54-55.

<sup>2</sup> *Regality Club*, IV., p. 10, and authorities there cited.

<sup>3</sup> Bain's Calendar, II., Nos. 907-8.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 424, Edward's collector of the forfeited estates could not get certain sums from the "farm of the Burgh of Glasgow . . . because the tenants were destroyed by the Irish."



reconciled to Edward, besought him to authorise the levying of tolls as formerly, and to confirm the charters of his church, that he and his clergy might be paid their arrears<sup>1</sup>. But this attitude was not long maintained. When Bruce took the field in 1305 the bishop joined his standard, and it is said that from vestments in the Cathedral he prepared the robes and royal banner for the coronation. This conduct roused Edward's wrath, and on 26th May, 1306, commands were issued for taking the utmost pains to seize the bishop and send him to the king, and this was speedily accomplished.<sup>2</sup> On 16th June the temporality of part of the bishopric was bestowed on Sir John de Meneteth, the captor of Wallace.<sup>3</sup> Wischard was not liberated from prison till after Bannockburn. He had by that time become blind, and he survived his liberation only two years. While he was yet in confinement King Robert restored to him his churches, lands, and possessions. This was done by a charter dated 26th April, 1309, in which sympathetic reference was made to "the imprisonments and bonds, persecutions, and afflictions which the reverend father, Lord Robert, by the grace of God, Bishop of Glasgow, has up to this time constantly borne, and yet patiently bears for the rights of our church and kingdom of Scotland."<sup>4</sup>

As already mentioned, Bishop Wischard was associated with Sir William Wallace during part of his career, and an animated passage in the metrical narrative of Harry the minstrel, describes how Wallace overcame an English garrison in the streets of Glasgow. The story is circumstantially told and vouched by the expression "as weyll witnes the buk," suggesting that the minstrel was proceeding on something more substantial than oral tradition.

Starting from Ayr one evening, Wallace and his band rode "to Glaskow bryg, that byggit was of tre," which they reached next morning at nine. Here the attacking party was formed into two divisions. One division, under the laird of Auchinleck, "for he the passage kend," made a detour, and seems to have crossed the Clyde above the town, while the other division, headed by Wallace, marched up the "playne streyt" leading to the castle, and attacked the garrison in front. Then, at the opportune moment, Auchinleck's division rushed in by "the north-east raw" (*i.e.*, the modern Drygate), "and partyt Sotheron rycht sodeynly in twyn." Thus pressed in front, and surprised in rear, the garrison were completely routed, and fled to Bothwell, there joining another English army, who checked the farther pursuit of Wallace and his men. The retreat is thus described :—

" Out off the gait the byschope Beik thai lede,  
For than thaim thocht it was no tyme to bide,  
By the Frer Kyrk, till a wode fast besyde.  
In that forest, forsuth, thai taryit nocht ;  
On fresche horss to Bothwell sone thai socht ;  
Wallace followed with worthie men and wicht." <sup>5</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Bain's Calendar, II., Nos. 1626-7.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, Nos. 1777, 1780, 1786.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, No. 1785. The place of capture has been supposed to be Robrastoun or Robroystoun, situated in the barony, about four miles north-east from Glasgow Cross ; but others are of opinion that Wallace was taken in the city itself.

<sup>4</sup> Glasgow Charters, II., p. 21.

<sup>5</sup> The Wallace, Book VII., l. 515-616.



At that time, the open ground east of the Blackfriars Kirk and the woods and fields beyond would afford the readiest route in the retreat to Bothwell. The narrative is true to the locality in its outstanding features; and, keeping in mind that Wallace, from his early days, was well acquainted with the district, that he had the co-operation of the bishop, and was on intimate terms with his co-patriots the monks of Paisley,<sup>1</sup> who had dwellings and dependents in Glasgow, and that these dependents had the opportunity of knowing and communicating to Wallace the most favourable time and place of attack, it would have been strange if some attempt had not been made to molest the English garrison. Notwithstanding the absence of notice in the scant remains of contemporary chronicles, and though some of the details are erroneous or exaggerated, there is reason to believe that the battle of the "Bell o' the Brae," as the skirmish has been termed by modern annalists, was founded on a real incident in the career of our national hero.

King Edward was in Glasgow in the autumn of 1301, in connection with his subjugating progress through Scotland, and during his stay he made oblations in the church of St. Kentigern and in a portable chapel which accompanied him throughout the campaign. A donation was also made to the Friars Preachers.<sup>2</sup> An account of the purchases of iron and coal, and tools made of the king's iron, at Glasgow, between September and December of that year, gives some interesting particulars regarding the products of the town and district at that time.<sup>3</sup> The coal fields in the barony were probably worked long before this time. The barony men, if they did not previously know the mining art, may have learned it from their neighbours in the east, the tenants of the monks of Newbotle, who, as Cosmo Innes has shown, were using the coal in their own lands as early as the twelfth century.

"Pathelanerhe," in Earl David's Inquisition, is identified with "Barlannark cum Budlornac," which Bishop Herbert, previous to 1172, gave in augmentation of the prebend of Cadiho or Hamilton.<sup>4</sup> Subsequently, Barlannark had been erected into a prebendary by itself,<sup>5</sup> and on 12th May, 1322, King Robert I. authorised John Wyschard, designated "canon of the prebend of Barlanark of Glasgow church," to hold his prebend of Barlanark in free warren, and forbade that any person should cut wood, hunt on the lands, or fish in the lochs, without license of the prebendary.<sup>6</sup> A "warren" right was considered to carry an inferior jurisdiction, as compared with free "forest," but each seems to have been independent of all except the sovereign authority. The vernacular *Provand*, by which name Barlanark was subsequently known, is supposed to have been the equivalent of the Latin *Prebenda*. It was a peculiarity of this benefice that the

<sup>1</sup> See The Abbey of Paisley, by Dr. J. Cameron Lees (1878), chap. x.

<sup>2</sup> Bain's Calendar, IV., p. 448; also, Rhind Lectures (1900), "The Edwards in Scotland," pp. 35, 36; Reg. Glasg., p. xxxiii.

<sup>3</sup> Bain's Calendar, II., p. 323.

<sup>4</sup> Reg. Glasg., No. 28.

<sup>5</sup> In 1319 King Edward II. of England, not yet acknowledging the sovereignty of Bruce, issued formal presentations in favour of (1) Thomas de Newhaghe to the vacant prebend of Barlanark, and (2) Robert de Coucy to the vacant deanery of Glasgow (Bain's Calendar, III., Nos. 658-9). It is not probable that either presentation was carried into effect.

<sup>6</sup> Reg. Glasg., No. 272.



prebendary who held it, though a member of the cathedral chapter, was not, as far as can be ascertained, parson of any charge in town or country. Each of the other prebendaries, with the exception, perhaps, of the prebendary of Glasgow *secundo*, who held the vicarage, was parson of a parish in the diocese.<sup>1</sup> Later on there was a proposal to have the prebend made mensal to the bishop, and papal bulls were obtained authorising the change, but in the year 1487 Bishop Robert Blacader renounced all claim to the lands. King James IV., when a canon of Glasgow Cathedral, is understood to have been vested with the prebend of Provand. At the Reformation the prebend was held by William Baillie, who feued out the lands in 1562, and they afterwards came into the possession of his son, William Baillie, who was president of the Court of Session under the title of Lord Provand.<sup>2</sup> The lands were incorporated into a free tenantry by a crown charter granted in 1599, and a bailliary jurisdiction, perhaps coming in place of the former right of "free warren," was possessed by the individual proprietors till the year 1667, when both lands and jurisdiction were acquired by the magistrates and council of Glasgow.

Other portions of the bishop's territory were bestowed on prebendaries. The sub-dean held the lands of Provanside and Deanside, situated in the vicinity of Ratounraw. Over these lands, as already mentioned, a special jurisdiction was exercised by the sub-dean through his bailie, who held courts independent both of the burgh and regality. In the year 1613 King James, in consideration of the expense incurred by the inhabitants of Glasgow in various public works, conveyed to them these lands, which were declared to be incorporated with the burgh, and the separate jurisdiction must then have terminated.

The sub-dean also possessed the lands of Easter and Wester Craigs, to which there were attached the mills on the Molendinar burn known as the Sub-dean's Mills. Subsequent to the Reformation this property came into the possession of Sir Walter Stewart of Minto, from whom the magistrates and council of Glasgow acquired the mills.<sup>3</sup> The Merchants' House purchased the greater part of the lands.<sup>4</sup>

Several detached portions of lands, including Parsonscroft, not far from the cathedral, and Parsonshaugh at Stobcross, were the endowments of the parson of Glasgow. The parson of Erskine held a considerable tract of land, which is now well known in title-deeds by the name of Blythwood. Cranstonhill, at Stobcross, belonged to the parson of Renfrew. Lands which include what is now St. Andrew's Square, were known by the name of Eglissimeis Croft, indicating, apparently, that the croft had been an endowment of the parson of Eaglesham. Numerous pieces, of greater or less extent, were likewise bestowed on hospitals and chaplainries.

---

<sup>1</sup> Cosmo Innes says "a prebend often consisted of land, or even of money-rent. One at Elgin was *prebenda centum solidorum*." *Legal Antiquities*, p. 183.

<sup>2</sup> The building at the north-west corner of M'Leod Street and Cathedral Square, understood to be the oldest dwelling-house in Glasgow, is believed to have been possessed by Lord Provand about the year 1570, and M'Ure says that in his day (1736) it was known as "Provand's lordship."

<sup>3</sup> *Glasg. Chart.*, II., p. 302.

<sup>4</sup> *Glasg. Prot.*, No. 1944.



Large stretches of the bishops' lands were assigned to their burgesses as common property, and originally used by the latter for grazing purposes and supply of fuel. As the population increased, parts of these commons were allocated among individual burgesses for the purposes of cultivation, small rents being exacted, and frequently other portions had to be sold to meet pressing liabilities. By the middle of the eighteenth century very little was left of the lands which were obtained by the burgesses direct from the bishops. Setting aside those portions of the original common lands which were sold and afterwards re-acquired, the remnant now possessed by Glasgow consists of (1) the unwrought coal in Hamilton Hill; part of Wester Common; (2) stripe of ground between the river and Clyde Street, part of the Old Green; and (3) a few small patches included in the New Green. The Old Green was situated to the west, and the New Green to the east of the Molendinar Burn, both lying along the north bank of the Clyde.

King Robert I. confirmed the charters granted by his predecessors Alexander II. and Alexander III. relative to the privileges of the burgh of Glasgow.<sup>1</sup> A long blank in the series of charters ensues, the next royal grant of which there is any trace being a precept dated 14th October, 1397, whereby King Robert III. directed the burgesses and community of Glasgow to keep their market-day on Monday instead of Sunday.<sup>2</sup> The market-day fixed by King Alexander's charter was Thursday; so that in the interval some change must have been made, though the record of it has not been preserved.

There is some uncertainty regarding the immediate successors of Bishop Robert Wischard. Stephen de Donydover, a canon of Glasgow, was elected in 1318, but, through the influence of King Edward, with the Pope, was not consecrated. John de Lindesay and John de Wischart filled the office between 1318 and 1334, but the period of each episcopate is doubtful.<sup>3</sup>

William Rae succeeded Lindesay, and he held the bishopric till his death, in 1367. He is said to have built the first stone bridge over the Clyde, but the time was unpropitious, and the evidence is otherwise insufficient. With the troubles incident to a minor's reign, the revolution which enthroned Edward Baliol, and the disorder consequent on King David's captivity, the country was not in a prosperous condition, and Glasgow, sharing in the general depression, could scarcely have been then in a position to enter upon such an extensive undertaking. In the MS. of Henry the Minstrel, written in 1488, it is stated that the bridge of

<sup>1</sup> Glasg. Chart., II., pp. 23, 24.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 24; I., p. 25.

<sup>3</sup> An adventure in which Bishop Lindesay was concerned is thus related by Cosmo Innes from the *Lanercost Chronicle*:—"About the feast of the Assumption, in the year 1337, two ships, coming from France to Scotland, were encountered and taken after a stout resistance by John de Ros, the English Admiral. On board were John de Lindesay, Bishop of Glasgow, and with him many noble ladies of Scotland, and men-at-arms, and much armour, and £30,000 of money, and the instruments of agreement and treaty between France and Scotland. The men-at-arms were all slain, or drowned in the sea. The Lord Bishop and part of these noble ladies, for very grief, refused to eat or drink, and died before the fleet made the land. Their bodies are buried at Wytsande, in England."—Reg. Glasgow, p. xxxvii. It is supposed that Lindesay, though here designated "bishop," had resigned the episcopate before 1337.



Wallace's time "*was of tre*,"<sup>1</sup> the inference being that the bridge of 1488 was built of a different material. There is no extant document of an earlier date bearing on the subject. In 1571 the bridge was referred to as having been damaged by "great trowpes" of ice, and in 1618 it was described as "ane of the most remarable monuments within this kingdome," and as being very much decayed, and at the point of ruin. In 1654 stones were falling off, showing signs of dilapidation; and in 1671 the southmost arch gave way. These facts indicate considerable age, and it seems evident that if the bridge was not erected in the fourteenth century, it probably belonged to the early part of the fifteenth century.<sup>2</sup> Originally it was only twelve feet in width.

In 1777 ten feet were added on the upper side, and as thus widened the bridge remained till about the year 1850, when it was replaced by the present Victoria Bridge.<sup>3</sup> The old bridge was the only one over the Clyde at Glasgow till the Jamaica Street Bridge was erected in 1768. That bridge was renewed in 1836 and again in 1899, when the present spacious structure, measuring 80 feet between the parapets, was opened for traffic. The bridge between Saltmarket Street on the north and Crown Street on the south was first projected when Hutchesontown was being laid out in building lots. Timber erections served the purpose till the year 1830, when a stone bridge was completed and opened. This bridge having become insecure, it was replaced by the Albert Bridge, which was opened in 1871. Rutherglen Bridge, connecting the suburb of Bridgeton with the ancient burgh on the south side of the river, was first erected in 1776. A new structure, the present bridge, was opened in 1896. Higher up the river there is Dalmarnock Bridge, which was opened in 1891; and there are also within the municipal area two suspension and two railway bridges spanning the river.

Walter de Wardlaw, archdeacon of Lothian and secretary to the King, succeeded Bishop Rae in 1368. He died in 1387; and Matthew Glendonwyn, a canon of the cathedral, was then made bishop. Glendonwyn's episcopate continued till his death in 1408, at which time he was making preparations for rebuilding the steeple of the cathedral.

There is no trace of a charter to Glasgow in the reign of King James I. (1406-37). During this period the bishops were William de Lawedre, formerly archdeacon of Lothian, in the last two years of his life chancellor of the kingdom (1408-25), and John Cameron (1426-46), who also held the chancellorship from 1426 till 1440. During the last years of James I. and the first years of James II., in whose reign (1437-60) various important events in Glasgow history are recorded, Cameron is said to have built the great tower of the bishop's castle, on which his arms were to be seen in the eighteenth century, and also the chapter house begun by Bishop Lawder.

<sup>1</sup> The Wallace, B. VII., l. 533. Again in B. IV., l. 100, "Our Clid that tyme thar *was a bryg of tre*."

<sup>2</sup> See article by Sir James Marwick in *Scots Lore*, pp. 15-29, where the subject is fully discussed.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Macgeorge says:—"The old foundation had been laid on beams of oak, and it is interesting to know that when these were taken out after the lapse of 500 years, they were found to be as fresh as when first put in." (Old Glasgow, 1880 Edition, p. 254).



The old burgh laws contain many provisions regarding the mills at which burgesses were to have their grain ground, and the use of private hand mills was restricted within certain limits, so that the revenues of the common mill should not unduly suffer. In royal burghs the grain mill usually belonged to the sovereign. In Glasgow the inhabitants were probably thirled to the bishop's mill at first, but a concession was obtained from Bishop Cameron whereby the burgesses were allowed to have a mill of their own. The parchment document vouching this fact is in the city's possession, and is dated 4th February, 1446-7. It sets forth that the keeper of the lights round the tomb of St. Kentigern acknowledged having received yearly from the bailies, burgesses, and community of Glasgow two pounds of wax, which were ordained by Lord John, late bishop of Glasgow, with consent of his chapter, to be given to the lights round the tomb, for the privilege of erecting a mill on the south side of Gardyngad, on the Malyndoner, or, as it came to be called, the Molendinar burn.<sup>1</sup> Such was the original grant of the Town Mill, which continued to be used for grinding grain till about the year 1857, when it was resolved that the property should be offered for sale. Part of the mill lands still belong to the community.

In the early years of the fifteenth century the register of the bishopric contains some documents of special interest. Among these may be noted the erection of seven new prebends in the cathedral; a statute passed on 21st May, 1401, for taxing prebends to supply robes and ornaments for the cathedral service; narrative of proceedings in a Parliament held at Perth in 1415, where there was formally exemplified the charter of Edward III. of England declaring the independence of Scotland; a short chronicle (*breve chronicon*) of events between 1067 and 1413; a grant of church vestments and ornaments made by Sir Allan Stewart of Dernlie on 2nd February, 1429-30; and an inventory of the relics, jewels, vestments, and books of the cathedral, compiled on 24th March, 1432-3. Among the relics enumerated in the inventory were two silver crosses, each containing a piece of wood, part of the true cross; a phial or casket, with hair of the blessed Virgin; in a silver coffer, parts of the hair shirts of St. Kentigern and St. Thomas of Canterbury; in a silver casket, part of the skin of St. Bartholomew, the apostle; in a silver gilt casket, a bone of St. Ninian; a casket with a portion of the girdle of the blessed Virgin Mary; a phial with a fragment of the tomb of St. Catherine; a bag containing a portion of the mantle of St. Martin; a precious case with the combs of St. Kentigern and St. Thomas of Canterbury; and two linen bags with the bones of St. Kentigern, St. Tenew, and several other saints. At the Reformation most of the relics and jewels were carried to France by the archbishop, and such of them as were afterwards discovered about the cathedral would no doubt be destroyed as objects of idolatry.

The statutes for the decorous government of the canons and their cathedral vicars were likewise codified during Cameron's episcopate,

---

<sup>1</sup> The form "Molendinar," signifying the miller's stream, arose from popular etymology. "Mellindonor" and "Malyndoner" were names applied to the burn long before it was utilised for turning wheels.



this being another indication of the leisure and security enjoyed after King James I. had put the government of the country into a settled state.

James Bruce, lord chancellor and bishop of Dunkeld, was elected as Bishop Cameron's successor, but died before investiture, and the choice then fell on William Turnbull, archdeacon and keeper of the privy seal, whose episcopate lasted from 1448 till 1454.

Soon after Bishop Turnbull came to Glasgow he had to complain against the neighbouring burghs of Rutherglen and Renfrew for disturbing and impeding those burgesses and inhabitants of the barony who brought goods and merchandise to Glasgow market, in prejudice of the "privilege and custum grantyd to the kyrk of Glasgow of auld tyme" by the king's progenitors. King James, therefore, directed that such interference should be discontinued; and likewise ordained that neither these burghs, nor any others, should come within the barony of Glasgow, "na within ony landis pertenant to Sant Mungos fredome," to take toll or custom, by water or land, from any persons coming or going to the market.<sup>1</sup> Two months afterwards the king, who was then a canon of the cathedral, confirmed to the bishop the city and barony of Glasgow and the lands commonly called Bishopforest to be held in free regality, with the jurisdiction and privileges appertaining to that tenure.<sup>2</sup> Though there is no earlier charter extant in which the bishops are invested with regality powers, it is not improbable that they were exercising such before this time. In another confirmation by James III.,<sup>3</sup> reference is made to the fact that "several" of his predecessors had granted to the Church and See of Glasgow sundry liberties and privileges, and particularly the city, barony and lands in free regality. Accordingly, the charter of 1450 may merely have given formal expression to a condition of things which already existed, either under express grant or the operation of general law. From the earliest times, even before the "free forest" grant of 1241, the bishops of Glasgow must have exercised some sort of jurisdiction throughout their territory, and the powers of a regality would probably be reached by a process of gradual development.

These useful measures, putting the ecclesiastical statutes in order, and formulating laws for the government of the burgh and barony, were followed by one of the most important events in the history of Glasgow, viz., the establishment of its University. About forty years previous to this time, the first university in Scotland, that of St. Andrews, had been founded by Bishop Wardlaw, and was proving a success. King James I. gave it his patronage, and confirmed its charters. James II., as has been mentioned, was a canon of Glasgow Cathedral, and it was mainly through his influence that Bishop Turnbull succeeded in procuring for his city a distinction similar to that which had been so advantageous to St. Andrews. The documents bearing on the foundation of the University begin with a Bull by Pope Nicholas V., which has this opening sentence:

<sup>1</sup> Glasg. Chart., II., p. 27.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 28. Cosmo Innes says:—"A grant of regality took as much out of the crown as the sovereign could give. It was, in fact, investing the grantee in the sovereignty of the territory" (Legal Antiquities, p. 40).

<sup>3</sup> 15th July, 1476. Glasg. Chart., II., p. 60.



“Amongst other blessings which mortal man is able, in this transient life, by the gift of God to obtain, it is to be reckoned not among the least that by assiduous study he may win the pearl of knowledge, which shows him the way to live well and happily, and by the preciousness thereof makes the man of learning far to surpass the unlearned, and opens the door for him clearly to understand the mysteries of the universe, helps the ignorant, and raises to distinction those that were born in the lowest place.” It is then narrated that the king had represented to the Apostolic see, “the prudent administrator of spiritual as well as temporal things, and the steady and unfailing friend of every commendable undertaking,” that he was very desirous that a university should be established in his city of Glasgow, “as being a place of renown and particularly well fitted therefor, where the air is mild, victuals are plentiful, and great store of other things pertaining to the use of man is found.” The Pope having fully considered the application, and being impressed with the “suitableness of this city, which is said to be particularly meet and well fitted for multiplying the seeds of learning and bringing forth of salutary fruits, not only for the advantage and profit of the said city, but also of the indwellers and inhabitants of the whole kingdom of Scotland, and the regions lying round about,” therefore erected a university in the city, and ordained that it should flourish in all time, as well in theology and canon and civil law as in arts and every other lawful faculty. The doctors, masters, and students were to enjoy privileges and immunities such as had been granted to the university of Bologna, and Bishop Turnbull and his successors, for the time being, were to be the chancellors of the university with the same authority as those of Bologna, and specially the right to bestow the degree of master or doctor on those who should be found qualified.<sup>1</sup>

Two years afterwards, King James, with the view of promoting the prosperity of the university, took under his special protection the rectors, deans, masters, scholars, stationers, parchment makers, and others connected with it, and exempted them from liability for taxation or toll throughout the kingdom.<sup>2</sup> Supplementary to the royal grant, Bishop Turnbull, by a charter dated 1st December, 1453, exempted the same officials from custom on goods bought or sold for their own use throughout the regality, and also made various rules for the accommodation of those frequenting the university, and the trial and punishment of delinquents.<sup>3</sup> Further regulations as to the jurisdiction of the rectors in the settlement of controversies were, in 1461, prescribed by Bishop Muirhead, who likewise ordained that the rector should have the first place, after the bishop, in synods, processions, and other solemn occasions.<sup>4</sup>

The first general chapter of the University was held in 1451, for the incorporation of members, in the chapter-house of the Friars Preachers. About forty members were incorporated, and Mr. David Cadzow, precentor of the Cathedral, was chosen rector. The next meeting, in the presence of the bishop, who was *ex officio* chancellor, was held in the chapter-house of the Cathedral, which continued to be the usual place of assembly down to the time of the Reformation.

<sup>1</sup> Glasg. Chart., II., p. 31.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 37.

<sup>3</sup> Glasg. Chart., II., p. 39.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 53.



There were lectures in canon and civil law and theology from the beginning, and these were delivered in the chapter-house of the Friars Preachers. The Faculty of Arts, taking more definite shape than the other faculties, elected a dean annually, promulgated laws for their government, and acquired buildings in which their work was carried on. The first of these buildings, latterly known as the "Auld Pedagogy," was situated on the south side of Ratounraw, but in the year 1460 James, the first Lord Hamilton, granted to the faculty a tenement on the east side of the High Street, between the convent of the Friars Preachers on the south and the land of Sir Thomas Arthurle, chaplain, on the north, together with four acres of land in the Dowhill, beside the Malyndonore Burn.<sup>1</sup> Sir Thomas of Arthurle's tenement or mansion, which formed the northern boundary of the property just described, was gifted by that chaplain to the University in 1467.<sup>2</sup> Along with the grounds attached, this property extended from the High Street to the Malydoner Burn. The sites thus acquired were occupied by the College till the removal to Gilmorehill in 1870.

A statute of the Faculty of Arts, dated 2nd May, 1462, made provision for the celebration of an annual banquet on the Sunday or Feast next after the Translation of St. Nicholas (9th May). All the masters, licentiates, bachelors, and students were to assemble at eight in the morning and hear matins in the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr; and thereafter they were to ride in solemn and stately procession, bearing flowers and branches of trees, through the public street from the upper part of the city to the market cross, and so back to the college, and there take counsel for the welfare of the faculty and the removal of all discords and quarrels, that all, rejoicing in heart, might honour the prince of peace and joy. After the banquet the masters and students were directed to repair to a more fitting place of amusement and there enact some interlude or other show to rejoice the people.<sup>3</sup>

The university seems to have acquired right to the chapel of St. Thomas. At the time when the university was founded Lord Hamilton, the donor of the High Street site, was patron of the chapel. His progenitor Walter Fitz-Gilbert had, in the year 1320, agreed with the chapter of Glasgow Cathedral to give a suit of vestments to the chantry of St. Mary, under the condition that they should be lent four times yearly, for service in the chapel of St. Thomas the Martyr, at Glasgow.<sup>4</sup> On 22nd August, 1449, Lord Hamilton, during a vacancy, bestowed the chapel upon Mr. David Cadyhow, precentor or chanter in the Cathedral.<sup>5</sup> In 1482 a general congregation of the university authorised the expenditure of money on repairs of the chapel and its ornaments,<sup>6</sup> and in a rental of the "auld fundatioun of the college" made up in 1565, the following entry occurs: "Item, as to Sanct Thomas kirk and the kirk yaird, the richts thairof is containit in the College buke called *Liber Conclusionum*." <sup>7</sup> No

<sup>1</sup> Munimenta, I., p. 9.

<sup>2</sup> Munimenta, p. 18. The planting of the university seems to have created a demand for building sites in the vicinity. The Friars Preachers took the opportunity of getting a few lots disposed of in augmentation of their revenues. (See Scots Lore, pp. 104-6.)

<sup>3</sup> Munimenta, II., p. 39.

<sup>4</sup> Reg. Glasgow, No. 267.

<sup>5</sup> Munimenta, I., p. 15.

<sup>6</sup> *Ibid.*, II., pp. 94-96.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*, I., p. 93.



rental is given, indicating that though the property was claimed it was producing no revenue. From other sources it is ascertained that the chapel was situated in the Trongate. In 1426 a property is described as lying in the street leading from the market cross to the chapels of St. Thomas the Martyr and St. Teneu;<sup>1</sup> and in 1505 another property is described as lying in the street of St. Teneu leading from the market cross to the chapels of Saints Thomas and Teneu, matron. There is no trace of any "kirkyaird" in the Trongate other than the burying grounds adjoining the chapel of St. Teneu and the collegiate church of St. Mary and St. Ann; and taking this fact and all the other known circumstances into account, it seems probable that the chapel of St. Thomas adjoined that of St. Teneu, and the kirkyaird of the latter may have been likewise connected with the former chapel. No titles of St. Thomas' chapel are known to be extant or on record, and the building does not appear to have been in existence about the time of the Reformation, otherwise it would almost certainly have been mentioned in one or other of the numerous descriptions of properties contained in the protocols. The chapel is not alluded to in connection with the transfer of St. Teneu's chapel and cemetery.<sup>2</sup> In the Cathedral there was an altar dedicated to St. Thomas, and one of its endowments, possessed by the College after the Reformation, consisted of an annual rent payable from a "ruid of land in St. Teneu's croft,"<sup>3</sup> and this may possibly have had some connection with the original chapel.

Previous to the institution of the college, the city's educational wants were supplied by the Grammar School, the regulation of which was the special care of the chancellor of the Cathedral. The earliest information regarding the locality of this school is contained in the inventory of the city's writs, which describes a document not now extant. From this source it is ascertained that on 20th January, 1460-61, Simon Dalgleish, precentor and official of Glasgow, gave to Mr. Alexander Galbraith, rector and master of the Grammar School, and his successors in office, a tenement lying on the west side of the High Street, and the south side of Rannald's Wynd. The property was to be held by the master and his scholars for certain religious services, and the provost, bailies, and councillors of the burgh were to be patrons, governors, and defenders of the gift.<sup>4</sup> On this site the Grammar School stood till about the year 1788, when new premises were secured on Ramshorn grounds, at the corner of George Street and John Street. The new fire station in Ingram Street now occupies the site of the first school. Rannald's Wynd was so called because it formed the entrance to a piece of ground called Rannald's Yard; but the old name was soon superseded by that of Grammar School Wynd.<sup>5</sup> The exercise by the magistrates and council of their rights of patronage under the gift of 1460-61 subsequently brought them into collision with the chancellor of the Cathedral. On 13th September, 1494, Mr. Martin Wan, the chancellor, appeared in presence of the archbishop, and complained that "a priest named Mr. David Dune, had set himself to the teaching and instructing of scholars in grammar, and

<sup>1</sup> Liber Coll., etc., p. 244.

<sup>2</sup> Glasgow Prot., No. 2462.

<sup>3</sup> Munimenta, I., p. 172.

<sup>4</sup> Glas. Chart., II., p. 436, No. 28.

<sup>5</sup> Glas. Prot., No. 1710.



youths in the elements of learning, without his license." The bishop and chapter gave sentence against Dune, and judicially ordered him to desist.<sup>1</sup> It is not said whether the magistrates and council were concerned in this case, but about fourteen years afterwards they seem to have disputed the chancellor's right to present a master to the school in the wynd. On 19th June, 1508, Mr. Martin Rede, then the chancellor, appeared in that school, and there appointed Mr. John Rede to be master; but Sir John Stewart of Mynto, provost, and certain burgesses who were also present, maintained that the provost, bailies, and community, had the right to admit the master, and both parties referred to the deed of foundation by Simon Dalgleish.<sup>2</sup> How the question was settled at that time is not recorded, but it is known that the Town Council continued to act as patrons of the school till the management of schools was taken over by the board elected under the Education Act of 1872.

Bailies were essential for carrying on the executive and judicial work of burghs, but provosts could be, and often were, dispensed with. John Stewart, who is designated "the first provest that wes in the cite of Glasgu," is found in office on 10th May, 1454, and was probably appointed at the usual period of election in October preceding. No earlier notice of his holding the office has been discovered. It has been conjectured that the appointment of a provost in Glasgow was an outcome of the charter of 1450, whereby the bishops' city and lands were declared to be held in free regality. In that charter there is nothing said on the subject, but in a confirming charter, granted by King James III., on 14th July, 1476, it was specially provided that the bishops should have power to appoint a provost, bailies, sergeants, and other officers for the rule and government of the city.<sup>3</sup> The first appointment of a provost must, therefore, have been made under the implied authority contained in a grant of regality.

Provost Stewart is understood to have belonged to a family who had a long and influential connection with the city. In the year 1429, Sir William Stewart of Dalswinton and Garlies obtained the estate of Minto, in Teviotdale, and bestowed it upon his third son, Sir Thomas Stewart of Minto, ancestor of the Lords Blantyre. John Stewart, the provost, was the younger brother of Sir William. By the marriage of Sir Thomas with Isabel, eldest daughter and co-heir of Walter Stewart of Arthurly of the Castlemilk family, he acquired extensive estates in the counties of Lanark and Renfrew, and thus was commenced the family connection with Glasgow and its neighbourhood. Sir Thomas was himself provost in 1480-1, and his descendants frequently filled that office.

The first provost appears to have possessed several properties in Glasgow. By an indenture dated 18th December, 1454, he gave to the prior and convent of the Friars Preachers a tenement lying in "Walcargat," as Saltmarket was then called, a rig of land lying in the "Palyhard Croft"—a piece of ground situated to the north of St. Teneu's.

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Chart., II., p. 89.

<sup>2</sup> Diocesan Reg. Prot., No. 342.

<sup>3</sup> Glasg. Chart., II., pp. 60-65. The bishops were likewise authorised to appoint a sergeant or officer, who should carry a silver mace or wand, with the royal arms on the upper end and the arms of the bishop on the lower end, for making arrestments and precepts within the regality and throughout the diocese. See references to the mair of fee or sergeant of the barony in Glasg. Prot., Nos. 259, 713, 2411.



Croft,"<sup>1</sup> and certain annual rents. In consideration of this gift the Friars were to do certain masses at St. Katherine's altar in their kirk "for the said Johne Stuartis saule, hys elderis saulis, and all Chrystyn saulis," and the *de profundis* was to be said in presence of the people. On the day of the provost's decease, St. Mungo's bell was to be rung through the town, and each friar who said a mass for his soul was to receive "sex pennyes and a galown of the best sale ale of the town" to his collation. The prior and convent agreed that Stewart and his wife and heirs should have their "bodyis and banys . . . sepulturyt at the north end of the said altar of Sant Katryne."<sup>2</sup>

Provost Stewart died before 25th June, 1485, leaving as his heiress a daughter, Jonet Stewart, wife of Robyn Hall, of Fulbar. These spouses, on the date just mentioned, made an indenture with the prior and convent similar to that which the provost entered into. The same allowance of ale was provided, "with brede and chese to the collacioune."<sup>3</sup> Succeeding Halls of Fulbar were owners of a tower and fortalice, with "great orchard, hedges, trees, and other pertinents," situated at the head and on the west side of Stockwell Street.<sup>4</sup>

Andrew Muirhead, a canon of the Cathedral, succeeded Bishop Turnbull, and was consecrated in 1454. He was a member of the regency during the minority of James III., several times a commissioner to England, and one of the commissioners to negotiate the marriage of James with Margaret of Denmark. In local history he is remembered as the founder of St. Nicholas' Hospital, an institution which succeeded and probably replaced the ancient hospital of Polmadie. It was endowed with many pieces of land in Glasgow, but these were early feued out for fixed sums, and, in consequence of deterioration in the value of money, the revenue derived from that source is comparatively small. Situated in the neighbourhood of the Cathedral, the buildings erected for the hospital and relative chapel were used as such till the close of the eighteenth century. The modern M'Leod Street now occupies the greater part of the site. After the buildings fell into decay the funds of the hospital have been applied in pensions of £3 each to aged poor people, of whom there are at present twenty-two on the roll.<sup>5</sup>

John Laing, Lord Treasurer, and afterwards chancellor of the kingdom, succeeded Bishop Muirhead as bishop in 1473, and continued till his death in 1482. During his episcopate a monastery of Franciscan

<sup>1</sup> This croft is now usually called Pallioun Croft in title deeds. It lies on the north side of Argyle Street, between Queen Street and Mitchell Lane. The lands of Meadowflat formed the northern boundary, and on the west was Glasgow (now called St. Enoch's) burn. The ground was low lying, and, during spates, must occasionally have been overflowed. From a pool in the burn, or a pool in the land, occasional or permanent, the descriptive designation pol-yard, varying into pal-yard, may have been derived. See other conjectures as to the origin of the name in *Regality Club*, 3rd series, p. 115.

<sup>2</sup> Liber Coll., etc., p. 176; Glasgow Chart., II., p. 43.

<sup>3</sup> Lib. Coll., etc., pp. 195-8.

<sup>4</sup> Glas. Prot., Nos. 2145, 2451.

<sup>5</sup> Particulars regarding the hospital will be found in Sir Michael Connal's "Memorial," printed in 1862; also Glasg. Chart., I., p. xlvii.; Glasg. Prot., No. 3531.



Friars was settled in Glasgow. The Franciscans, so named from their founder, St. Francis, of Assisi, in Italy, were established in 1206, and confirmed by Pope Innocent III., in 1210. They were otherwise known as *Fratres Minores* or Minorites (distinguishing them from the *Fratres Maiores* or Friars Preachers), and as Grey Friars, from the colour of their habit. About the year 1419 a branch of the Franciscans adopted certain reforms, calling themselves Observantines, on account of their more strict observance of the founder's rule. A few towns in Scotland possessed Franciscan monasteries in the fourteenth century, but it was not till about the year 1476 that they came to Glasgow. The spot selected for the monastery was situated a short distance west from the High Street, nearly opposite the monastery of the Friars Preachers, which was on the east side of the street. Access from the High Street was obtained by a lane which acquired the name of Greyfriars Wynd, and is now known as Nicholas Street. The present Shuttle Street was also sometimes called the Greyfriars Wynd, and it seems to have formed the eastern boundary of the monastery. Some particulars regarding the coming of the Friars to Glasgow are ascertained from a charter of King James III., dated 21st December, 1479, whereby he confirmed to the Friars Minors of the Observantine Order, the sites belonging to them in Edinburgh, St. Andrews, and Glasgow. The Glasgow site is stated to have been gifted by John, bishop of Glasgow, and Mr. Thomas Fersythe, Rector of Glasgow. Bishop John's episcopate began in 1473, so that the monastery must have been founded between that date and 1479. The ground on the west side of the monastery remained the property of the rector, and therefore it is not improbable that the site was taken from his parsonage lands, thus accounting for Fersythe being a party to the foundation. There is very little on record bearing on the history of the Greyfriars in Glasgow. Adhering to their original vow of poverty, they do not seem to have been possessed of other lands, and consequently had no title deeds. In the year 1539 Jerome Russell, a Grey Friar, was burnt in Glasgow for heresy, but it is supposed that he belonged to Dumfries. The Glasgow Friars appear to have dispersed, and their buildings are understood to have been destroyed at the Reformation. The site of the monastery and its cemetery thereafter came into the possession of the University.<sup>1</sup>

On the death of Bishop Laing, George Carmichael was chosen, but died unconfirmed in 1483. His successor was Robert Blacader, bishop of Aberdeen and previously a prebendary of Glasgow. He was much employed in the affairs of the government, and during his episcopate (1484-1508) and the reign of James IV. (1488-1513) the see of Glasgow was erected into an archbishopric. This was a distinction which St. Andrews had obtained in 1472, partly for silencing the old controversy concerning the superiority of the see of York over the church of Scotland. King James had become a canon of the chapter of Glasgow in early life, and was naturally anxious to promote the prosperity of the cathedral with which he was so intimately connected. Accordingly, in the first year of his reign, an Act of Parliament was passed, whereby "for the

---

<sup>1</sup> See Glasg. Prot., Nos. 2242, 2291.



honour and gud public of the realme" the see was erected into a bishopric, with such dignities, immunities, and privileges as were enjoyed by the archbishop of York. Not only the archbishop of St. Andrew's but also the chapter of Glasgow, who feared an encroachment on their privileges, were opposed to the change. The king and bishop guaranteed the privileges of the canons, and in 1491 papal bulls were obtained, declaring the see of Glasgow metropolitan, with the bishops of Dunkeld, Dunblane, Galloway, and Argyll as its suffragans. But questions were not so easily settled with St. Andrews. The archbishop of that see assumed superiority as primate, while the archbishops of Glasgow claimed independence, and this resulted in unseemly proceedings at home and contentions and pleas between them in the court of Rome, which continued intermittently till the advent of the Reformation terminated the rivalry.

On 4th January, 1489-90, an important charter was granted by the king to the bishop, whereby all the properties and privileges of the bishopric there enumerated were confirmed. The charter also confers, for the first time, a right to the bishop to have a free Tron in the city, so that all merchandise and goods belonging to the citizens and the tenants of the city and barony might be there weighed and the customs exacted. On this being done, the citizens and tenants received a certificate called a "cocket," on production of which their goods were to be free from all other custom, in any towns, ports, and places, within the kingdom.<sup>1</sup> From this source there was derived a considerable revenue, in which, as shown in detail in the printed charters and records, the University for some time shared through grants by the bishops. The weighing place was situated near the market cross, in the street which had hitherto been known as St. Teneuis-gait, a name which, thereafter, was gradually changed into Trongate, the present designation.

It has been estimated that the population of Glasgow in the latter part of the fifteenth century was about 2,000. Subsequent to the opening of the University, additional building lots were acquired in the High Street, and the establishment of a Tron indicates progress in commerce. In 1503, portions of the Old Green, in the line of the present Bridgegate, were feued by the Town Council to the advantage of the common purse, but not without protest on the part of the inhabitants for preserving their rights in the remaining lands. Besides the clergy and their dependents, the officials and the students of the university, the inhabitants chiefly consisted of merchants doing business in a small way and artizans practising the various crafts. In early times, the merchants were the ruling class in burghs. From their ranks the Bailies were chosen, and they were generally formed into societies or guilds, with special privileges. In 1569, the merchants of Glasgow are found associated and acting through a president; but what was the nature of their constitution and how long it had lasted have not been ascertained. Craftsmen, likewise, as is shown by Scottish statutes, from 1424 downwards, were usually associated in their respective crafts, having deacons as their head men. Each craft had rules for regulating the conduct of its members and

---

<sup>1</sup> Glasg Chart., II., p. 79.



managing their joint affairs, and these rules were, from time to time, confirmed by the magistrates and council. A certificate of such confirmation, vouched under the seal of cause of the burgh, was regarded as its charter, conferring on the craft the status of an incorporation. Such a certificate was technically called a seal of cause. It is probable that seals of cause were granted to crafts in Glasgow in the fifteenth century, but, so far as is known, the earliest which has been preserved is that granted to the skimmers and furriers on 28th May, 1516. This seal of cause, as is the case with others dated previous to the Reformation, is granted by the archbishop and the Magistrates and council, jointly. It defines the qualifications of those entitled to set up booths, prescribes the entry money to be paid by craftsmen, and their contribution for upholding the altar of St. Mungo, and provides for the craftsmen producing work of sufficient quality.<sup>1</sup> Each craft had its own special altar, to which money and wax had to be contributed. Subsequent to the Reformation, when altarages were abolished, the contributions which used to be devoted to the altars were assigned to the poor. The seals of cause to the other crafts were, in their general character, similar to the one just noticed. Most of these are specified in the printed charters and records, to which reference may be made for details.<sup>2</sup>

In the fifteenth century there was, throughout Scotland, a revival in church-building; but on account, probably, of the accommodation afforded by the Cathedral for the erection of new altars and altarages by those who were so inclined, no separate church or chapel appears to have been established in Glasgow till the closing year of that period.<sup>3</sup>

On 3rd October, 1500, David Cunninghame, archdeacon of Argyle provost of the Collegiate Church of Hamilton and official of Glasgow, founded a chaplainry in a church erected, on his charges, in the Gallowgate, beyond the Malindoner Burn, near the trees called St. Kentigern's, and he endowed the new foundation with various lands and annual rents.<sup>4</sup> This was the church or chapel usually called the Little Church of St. Kentigern. There is not much information procurable regarding this establishment. A chaplain, in succession to one who was deceased, was inducted on 24th September, 1513, by delivery of the keys of the church, the bell-rope, book, chalice, and ornaments of the altar.<sup>5</sup> Subsequent to the Reformation, the church and its cemetery were conveyed to a feuar. In 1593 the property was purchased by the Town Council, who retained it till 1754, when they sold the site for the erection of an inn. The Saracen Head Inn, at which Dr. Samuel Johnson stayed when he visited Glasgow, thereupon took the place of the old chapel; and it is interesting

<sup>1</sup> Glasg. Chart., I., Abstract, p. 12, No. 306.

<sup>2</sup> See also Paper read by Sir James Marwick before the Philosophical Society of Glasgow on 17th March, 1886.

<sup>3</sup> The Chapel in connection with the Leper Hospital in Gorbals, and that in connection with St. Nicholas' Hospital, do not come under the category alluded to. A title-deed, in 1539, mentions a former "*Capella Sancti Nicholai*" on the north side of the Gallowgate. (Liber Coll., &c., p. 122.) This is the only known reference to a chapel of St. Nicholas in that locality, and the date of its existence is not known.

<sup>4</sup> Reg. Glasg., No. 481.

<sup>5</sup> Diocesan Reg. Prot., No. 652.



to learn that the stones of the adjoining East Port, which was then being removed, were used in its construction.<sup>1</sup>

Shortly after the founding of Little St. Kentigern, a church dedicated to St. Roche was founded on the north side of the city. St. Roche was a native of Montpellier, in France. It is said that in his lifetime (A.D. 1295-1327) he effected many miraculous cures on persons stricken by the plague, and belief in his power as an intercessor was not lessened by his canonisation.<sup>2</sup> An entry in the Lord High Treasurer's accounts, dated 30th October, 1502, bears that there were given "to the Franch frere (friar) that brocht ane bane of Sanct Rowk to the King, be the Kingis command, xv. Franch crounes; summa £10 10s." There appears to have been at this time an awakened interest in the saint, as about four years after the relic was obtained there is notice of a movement in Glasgow for the foundation and endowment of a church dedicated to his name. In 1506 Sir Andrew Birrell, a chaplain, with consent of the archbishop and chapter, and of the provost and bailies of Glasgow, resigned a property in favour of "Sir Thomas Forbes, chaplain of the church of St. Roche, founded and about to be built in the territory of Glasgow."<sup>3</sup> It is not said by whom the church was founded, but an instrument, dated 10th October, 1508, shows that endowments for chaplainries were bestowed by Mr. Thomas Muirhead, rector of Stobo, and of one of these chaplainries the magistrates and community were constituted patrons. The site of the church, its cemetery and croft, appear to have been originally parts of the town's common lands, and they were probably gifted by the community. After the Reformation the magistrates collected the revenues of one of the chaplainries, and in 1569 they disposed of the chapel and cemetery under reservation of a right to bury the dead in the cemetery, a privilege which was exercised during a visitation of the plague in 1645-6.<sup>4</sup> "St. Roche" has now been transformed into "St. Rollox," the name of a well-known district in Glasgow.

On the eve of his departure for the Holy Land, which he was not destined to reach, as he died on the way, Archbishop Blacader founded two chaplainries in Glasgow Cathedral, and one in the parish of Carstairs, endowing them with thirty-eight merks from the petty customs of the city of Glasgow. To compensate his successors for loss of revenue from petty customs the archbishop had caused to be constructed and repaired, at his costs and charges, a waulk, or fulling mill, on the water of Kelvin, the "ferm" of which was to be paid to himself and his successors.<sup>5</sup> This waulk mill perhaps superseded the mill on the Malindoner burn, which gave to Saltmarket Street its original name of Walkergait. The Kelvin

<sup>1</sup> Glasg. Prot., No. 2701. A misreading of the MS. council minute, authorising the stones to be taken, seems to have given rise to the mythical but oft-repeated story that the stones of the Bishop's Palace were used in erecting the inn. The building now forms a tenement of dwelling-houses and shops in Gallowgate, immediately west of Saracen Lane. See farther as to the Saracen's Head Inn, and the celebrities who visited it, in Mr. Kilpatrick's "Literary Landmarks of Glasgow," pp. 27-40.

<sup>2</sup> Glasg. Chart., I., p. xlvi.

<sup>3</sup> Diocesan Reg. Prot., Nos. 181, 602.

<sup>4</sup> Glas. Chart., II., p. 97; Glas. Prot., Nos. 1161, 3516.

<sup>5</sup> Reg. Glasg., No. 486.



mill was subsequently known as Archibald Lyon's mill, and is frequently referred to in the records. The site now forms part of Kelvingrove Park.

Reference has been made to the negotiations with Duncan, Earl of Lennox, and his daughter Isabella, the Countess of Lennox and Duchess of Albany, regarding the hospital of Polmadie, and benefactions bestowed by them on the Friars Preachers of Glasgow.<sup>1</sup> The earldom subsequently passed to Sir John Stewart of Dernely, grandson of Elizabeth, the youngest daughter of Earl Duncan. His grandfather and father had likewise taken an interest in the Friars, as in 1419 and 1433 respectively they bestowed on them yearly pensions of victual and money.<sup>2</sup> Sir John was created Lord Dernely about the year 1460, and some years afterwards he got possession of the earldom of Lennox. His son Matthew, second earl of the Stewart line, succeeded in 1494, and it was during his earldom that the intimate relationship existing between the Lennox family and the city and regality of Glasgow is first referred to in a contemporary record. Earl Matthew was provost of the burgh in the year 1509-10, and at that time he acquired, by purchase, from the rector of Govan, a site for his mansion in the Stablegreen. It is supposed that at this time the earl would also hold the office of bailie of the barony and regality of Glasgow, as in the year 1578 it was stated, on behalf of his grandson, another Earl Matthew, then regent of the kingdom, that "his guidshire, grandsire, foirgrandsire, and all utheris his foirbearis wer kyndlie baillies" of the lordship and regality, "and broukit the office thair of past all memory."<sup>3</sup> A minute of Glasgow Town Council, dated 5th October, 1574, states "that the office of provostre of the burcht and cietie of Glasgw hes nevir or seyndill (*i.e.*, seldom) bene separatit in sindry persounes handis fra the baillierie of oure baronie."<sup>4</sup> Previous to 1574 the provostship, so far as is known, was possessed by an earl of Lennox only in 1510-1, but the duties of bailie of the regality were generally performed by a depute, and it may have been that official who acted as provost for the time. The first Earl Matthew was likewise sheriff of Dumbarton, and in 1513 he led the men of Lennox and the citizens of Glasgow to the field of Flodden, where he was slain. The earl's widow, Lady Elizabeth Hamilton, sister of the first earl of Arran, is found residing in the Stablegreen mansion three months after the death of her husband.<sup>5</sup> In consequence of the forfeiture of the second Earl Matthew in 1545, the mansion reverted to the crown, and it was bestowed on John Hammyltoun of Neilisland in 1550, and on John Stuart, commendator of Coldingham, in 1556. With the rescinding of the forfeiture in 1564, it is understood that the mansion was restored to the earl, whose son, the ill-fated Darnley, probably occupied it in the month preceding his murder at Kirk of Field in Edinburgh.<sup>6</sup>

James Beaton<sup>7</sup> succeeded Archbishop Blacader, and held the benefice from 1508 till 1523, when he was translated to the See of St. Andrews. On his appointment to the archbishopric of Glasgow Beaton resigned the

<sup>1</sup> *Antea*, pp. 13-15.

<sup>2</sup> *Lib. Coll.*, etc., pp. 162, 165.

<sup>3</sup> *Privy Council Reg.*, II., p. 697.

<sup>7</sup> Bethune, Betone, and Betoun are varying forms which this name takes in 16th century MSS. "Beaton" is adopted here in conformity with the modern usage.

<sup>4</sup> *Glasg. Rec.*, I., p. 22.

<sup>5</sup> *Diocesan Reg.*, I., pp. 18, 19.

<sup>6</sup> *Glasg. Chart.*, I., p. dxxxiv.



office of lord treasurer, which he previously held; but he was made chancellor of the kingdom in 1515, and took a leading part in the politics of the time.

Within two weeks after the Flodden calamity the Scottish estates met and crowned the infant king, and, following out the instructions left by James IV., appointed Queen Margaret guardian of her son and regent of the kingdom, while the Archbishop of Glasgow and the Earls of Huntly, Angus, and Arran were associated with her as councillors. But in the absence of central control, and with not a few members of the nobility more concerned about their own aggrandizement than the common weal, rivalry and strife soon manifested themselves, and the marriage of Margaret to the Earl of Angus, in the first year of her widowhood, brought on a crisis. A new regent became a necessity, and the choice lay between two noblemen, the Duke of Albany and the Earl of Arran. John, fourth Duke of Albany, was son of the younger brother of James III., and, after the young king, next heir to the throne. James, second Lord Hamilton and first Earl of Arran, was the son of that Lord Hamilton whose donations to the college and benefactions for religious purposes in Glasgow have already been noticed. The earl's mother was Princess Mary, eldest daughter of King James II., and he and Albany were thus in the same degree of kin to the king, though the earl's descent being through a daughter, his claim was postponed to that of the duke, whose descent was through a son of James II. Albany had been brought up in France, where his chief estates lay, and he was unacquainted with the Scottish customs and people; but, through the influence of Bishop Elphinstone and others, he was chosen regent. Before Albany's arrival in this country, which did not take place till the month of May, 1515, the Earl of Arran, with his nephew, John, Earl of Lennox (who had succeeded his father in 1513), and the Earl of Glencairn, had taken up arms against the Earl of Angus and his party. In 1514 Lennox seized the castle of Dumbarton, which was then regarded as the key of the west, and Erskine, the governor, who held it for the Queen, was expelled. Two years afterwards Albany compelled Lennox to surrender the fortress.

As part of the insurrectionary movements of these western lords, the castle of Glasgow had been besieged and taken from the Archbishop by John Mure of Caldwell, one of Arran's adherents. This happened on 20th February, 1515, and the facts are narrated in a decree by the lords of council, dated 4th March, 1517. The archbishop had raised an action against Muire "for the wranguis and violent ejection, and furth putting of his servands out of his castell and palace of Glasgow and taking of the samyn fra them; and for the wranguis spoliation, intrometting, away taking, and withholding fra the said maist reverend fader" of certain goods, such as beds, clothing, jewels, utensils, provisions, ammunition and arms, all specified in detail; "and for the wranguis destruction of his said castell and place, breking down of the samyn with artalzary and utherwais." The lords ordained Mure to restore to the archbishop what had been taken away or to pay the value.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Macgregor; in Transactions of Glas. Arch. Soc. (new series), I., pp. 232-6. Glas. Chart., I., p. dxxxv.



Some of the visits of King James V. to Glasgow are noticed in his Household Accounts. On 15th October, 1525, he and his council, arriving from Stirling, were in Glasgow, and were entertained by Archbishop Dunbar the whole of that day and part of the next. After dinner the royal party rode to the palace of Enchenzean (Inchinnan), the residence of the Earl of Lennox,<sup>1</sup> where they had supper. The earl entertained the king and his retinue till after dinner on 17th, when they left for Dumbarton. On 25th January, 1529, the king rode from Stirling to Glasgow. There the purchases for the royal table were 160 loaves, 30s.; 40 gallons of ale, 53s. 4d.; 3 carcasses of beeves, £4 10s.; 4 quarters of a calf, 20s.; 16 sheep, £5 6s. 8d.; 4 ox tongues and 2lbs. of suet, 3s. The king was again in Glasgow on 4th February, when he gave to the Friars 96 loaves and 4 gallons of ale. On 11th June, 1533, he passed through Glasgow on his way from Stirling on a pilgrimage to the Church of St. Ninian at Candida Casa.<sup>2</sup>

During the last five years of Beaton's residence in Glasgow, John Major, theologian and historian, was principal regent of the college, and had as one of his pupils John Knox, the Reformer, who matriculated at Glasgow in 1522. In the following year the archbishop was translated to St. Andrews, and Major got an appointment in the university of that city.

Between 1513 and 1527 there is scarcely anything known regarding the conduct of municipal affairs in Glasgow. John Schaw, who was provost depute in 1513, appears as principal provost in 1514. In the year 1514-5, and again in 1519-20, George Colquhoun is named as provost depute, but throughout that period the name of no provost principal has been preserved. In 1527 Robert Steuard of Mynto was provost, and on 18th October of that year he granted a bond of manrent binding himself to become "man and servitor" to James, Earl of Arran—this bond to endure so long as he was provost of Glasgow.<sup>3</sup> Steuard continued provost till the year 1537.

Gavin Dunbar, nephew of the Bishop of Aberdeen of the same name, and tutor to James V., succeeded Archbishop Beaton on the transference of the latter to St Andrews. Dunbar was archbishop from 1525 till his death in 1547, and held the chancellorship of the kingdom from 1528 till 1547. During the greater part of his time the country was in a state of comparative repose, affording the opportunity for attention to domestic concerns. In this period there were founded in Glasgow a hospital and chaplainry and also a collegiate church, each of considerable extent.

The founder of the hospital and chaplainry was Roland Blacader, sub-dean of Glasgow, and a nephew of Archbishop Blacader. The deed of foundation has been preserved in a notarial copy, but the dates are ambiguous, and the precise time when the endowment took effect cannot

---

<sup>1</sup> The earl took a prominent part in public affairs during the minority, and at last, in 1526, he lost his life in an attempt to rescue the king from the power of the Douglasses.

<sup>2</sup> *Excerpta e Libris Domicilii* (Bannatyne Club), 1836.

<sup>3</sup> *Glas. Chart.*, I., p. lxii.; also Abstract, No. 311. A bond of manrent implied an obligation on the stronger party to defend the weaker, who, in return, undertook to render personal service for such protection.



be specified. Blacader was sub-dean in 1503, and perhaps previously, and it is supposed that he lived till 1540 or 1541. About the year 1527 James Houston succeeded to the sub-deanery, but, if certain documents are to be trusted, Blacader still retained the title of sub-dean.<sup>1</sup> The chaplain under the new foundation was to officiate in the cathedral at the altar of St. John the Baptist and St. Nicholas, on the south side of the nave, at the first pillar from the rood-loft. Various lands and a long list of annual rents were bestowed as endowments. Devout masses were to be celebrated daily, and the chaplain was to be master of the hospital in the Stable-green, then newly founded by Blacader, for "the poor and indigent casually coming thereto," and he was to have his chamber within the hospital. A trustworthy married man, who was to be keeper, had to provide fire and bedding for six beds, and have a garden for vegetables and herbs. The keeper and his wife were enjoined to "cook green vegetables with garden herbs every night for the feeding and nourishment of the poor assembling there," and cooking utensils, furnishings, and coals were to be purchased. Precise rules were laid down for the celebration of masses and exequies for the founder and his friends. By one of the conditions sixty poor people, possessing hearth, house, and home in the city, were to attend in church yearly, on the day of the founder's obit, and pray for his soul; and on the same day eight chaplains were to sit around the founder's tomb in their surplices and celebrate the obsequies of the dead. Each of the poor householders was to receive 8d., and each of the chaplains 12d. for their services.<sup>2</sup> The masses and other religious services must have ceased at the Reformation, though the hospital was continued for some time. The founder had appointed Sir William Craufurd to be chaplain and master of the hospital, and he seems to have retained it till about the year 1589, when a vacancy occurred. The magistrates and council, who then had the patronage, thereupon assigned the chaplainry and hospital to Thomas Cloggy, on condition that he should uphold the hospital "and keep the tennour of the foundation." An inspection of the hospital was made at that time, and the report of its condition may here be given, as it affords some particulars regarding the construction of buildings of the period:—

"The yaird dyk, the north syd thairof weill dykit and kaipit with stane, and ane haill hedge on the south syd thairof; the well weill kaipit with stane, ane elne above the eird, with the yaird yett sufficient and lokfast; item, the heich chalmer of the said hospitall weill loftit and jestit, twa windois within the samyn staincherit with irne, ane stand bed fixit in the wall of the said chalmer, weill bandit, ane pantrie dure and ane saig dure . . . without hes ane sufficient guid dure and foir yett weill wallit and lokit, with ane rail galrie stair and ane turlies upoun the northmost windo therof; item, fand the laich hous thairof with six stand beddis of aik sufficient, with ane pantrie lokfast, and ane mekill kist standand within the same claspit with irne on everie nook; fand the coilhous dure sufficientlie lokit and bandit, weill wallit and kapit round about; item, the haill houssis of the said hospitall sufficient in ruif, tymmer, sklait, and watterfast; item, fand ane doubill foiryett bandit, without ane lok, with the wallis of the clois weill kapit round about."<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> In a protocol, dated 12th December, 1533, James Houston was designated "young sub-dean"—Glas. Prot., No. 1174.

<sup>2</sup> The deed of foundation is given in full translation in Glas. Prot., No. 618.

<sup>3</sup> Glas. Rec., I., pp., 147-8.—The founder is here called "Allan" Blacader, by which name he is also sometimes mentioned in protocols.



In 1605 the craftsmen of Glasgow purchased the endowments and also the hospital buildings for the purpose of applying the site for their own hospital, then proposed to be erected. But another site was subsequently fixed upon, and Blacader's hospital, then ruinous, was sold by the crafts in 1610.<sup>1</sup>

The other foundation to which allusion has been made was promoted by Blacader's successor, James Houstoun, who was sub-dean from about the year 1527 till his death in 1551. It consisted of a collegiate church, served by a provost, eleven canons or prebendaries, and three choristers. All these were provided for by Houstoun, with the exception of three prebendaries, who were added by other benefactors. The magistrates and council had the appointment of eight of the prebendaries and one of the choristers, and they manifested their interest in the foundation by endowing the church with sixteen acres of the common moor. The site assigned to the church was that now occupied by the Tron Church, on the south side of the Trongate. Among numerous properties throughout the city which Houstoun had accumulated, and which formed the principal endowments, his acquisitions in the Trongate enabled him to lay out not only a site for the church and a cemetery, but also a yard or garden for each of the prebendaries, all of whom were probably provided with dwellings, as they were bound to make personal residence at the church. Very little is known as to the edifice, its size, form, and architectural features, and it could not have been long in use till the ritual for which it was founded was declared to be illegal. The Reformation put an end to such services, but the priests who held the benefices were allowed to retain them for life on giving up one-third of the revenue for the new ministry and other purposes. Subsequent to the Reformation the church site and cemetery were disposed of by the town council, but they reacquired the property about the year 1592, and fitted up the church as a Protestant place of worship. Since that time the building has been extended over a larger area, and the church was wholly rebuilt about the year 1793, but still the present site of the Tron Church is practically that which was occupied by the collegiate church of St. Mary and St. Ann.

During the time of Archbishop Dunbar the principles of the new faith were spreading in Scotland, and to stop this tendency repressive measures of an extreme nature were resorted to. Patrick Hamilton had suffered martyrdom in 1528, and others had passed through the same ordeal. In 1539, Jerome Russell, said to be a Grey-friar from Dumfries, and a young man named Kennedy, were brought before the Archbishop of Glasgow and a body of inquisitors on a charge of heresy. Dunbar is credited with being disposed to treat the case leniently, but his scruples were overruled, and the two victims perished at the stake.

In a Parliament held at Edinburgh in March, 1542-3, it was resolved that the Bible might be read in a Scots or English translation, whereupon "ane maist reverend fader in God, Gavin, archbishop of Glasgow, chancellor, for himself and in name and behalf of all the prelates of this

---

<sup>1</sup>Glas. Prot., Nos. 619-21. Blacader's hospital stood a little south of Dobbie's Loan, on the west side of the street now called Castle Street, opposite the Bishop's Palace.



realme," dissented, and opposed the resolution till a provincial council of the whole clergy of the realm should decide "gif the samyne be necessare to be had in vulgare tounge to be usit amang the Queen's lieges or nocht." Dunbar was at this time chancellor, but shortly afterwards he was replaced by Cardinal Beaton, who had succeeded his uncle, James Beaton, as Archbishop of St Andrews in 1539.

Knox uses opprobrious epithets towards the archbishop, and exerts his powers of ridicule in describing a scuffle for precedence between him and the Archbishop of St Andrews and their respective adherents. So far, however, as can be gathered from authentic records or annals, the archbishop, though a zealous upholder of church rules and opposed to changes unless sanctioned by regular procedure, was of an amiable and benevolent disposition. John Major, who knew him in his youth and later years, takes the opportunity, when dedicating to him the "Commentary on St. Luke," to refer to his studies in philosophy and the civil and canon law, and Buchanan sounded his praises in Latin verse.<sup>1</sup> He built a stately gatehouse at the Episcopal Palace, and by his will he directed his executors to pay considerable sums for two bells and the repair of the western tower of the cathedral, in which they were to be hung.<sup>2</sup>

On the death of James V., in 1542, a few weeks after the disastrous affair of Solway Moss, when many of the Scottish lords were captured by the English, the government of Scotland was again thrown into disorder. The schemes of Henry VIII. for consolidation of the two kingdoms, the intrigues between him and the Scottish nobles and among themselves, and the dissensions arising from the spread of reformed doctrines, make up the history of the early years of Queen Mary's minority. As being specially concerned with Glasgow, two members of the nobility, the Earls of Arran and Lennox, require to be noticed. James, second Earl of Arran, in right of his near relationship to the infant queen, being next in succession to the crown, was declared regent or governor of the kingdom, an office which he held till 1554, when the queen-mother, Mary of Guise, was raised to that office. In 1548 he had been created by the French king Duke of Chatelherault, the title by which he was thenceforth generally known. At first the regent acted with the reforming party, being chiefly instrumental in passing the resolution allowing the Bible to be read in the common language, and was disposed to favour the schemes of the English king; and it was with the view of neutralising his influence in these respects that Henry's great opponent, Cardinal Beaton, invited the Earl of Lennox, then in France, to return to this country. Matthew, Earl of Lennox, succeeded his father in 1526. In 1531 he obtained the governorship and revenues of Dumbarton Castle, and it is on record that he held

<sup>1</sup> Gordon's *Scotichronicon*, II., p. 521.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Joseph Bain, in an article in the *Archæological Journal* for December, 1892, has suggested that it was one of the archbishop's bells which was recast in 1594. The expense was borne by taxation, though Marcus Knox, the city treasurer at that time, has been credited with providing it from his own means. The bell of 1594, as recast in 1790, and bearing a long inscription referring to the "gift" by Marcus Knox, now lies in the chapter-house of the cathedral, having been replaced by a new bell presented by Mr. John Garroway in 1896.



the bailiary of the regality of Glasgow,<sup>1</sup> though the precise date of appointment is not known. The earl spent the early part of his life in the service of the King of France, from whom he had promise of assistance in men and money when he came to Scotland in 1543. Lennox at once took active measures in opposing the regent; but in about a year, for reasons which need not be detailed, the policy of each was completely changed. The regent renounced his connection with those who favoured the reformed doctrines and took the side of Cardinal Beaton and Scottish independence, while Lennox became a zealous supporter of the schemes of the English king.

At the outset of his desertion of the national cause Lennox garrisoned the castle of Glasgow, and (as related by Pitscottie) Regent Arran, the governor, on 8th March, 1543-4, besieged that fortress with 12,000 men and artillery brought from Edinburgh. "The siege," says the chronicler, "lasted ten days, till all their powder and bullets were spent. Therefore, they practised with the keepers of the castle to yield it, promising great rewards to them, and all who were with them. The keepers were John Stuart and William, being sons to the Abbot of Dryburgh, who, knowing of no relief, were glad of the offer, and yielded the castle to the governor. Notwithstanding, the two brethren foresaid were imprisoned during the governor's pleasure, and all the rest were immediately hanged."<sup>2</sup> A writer of the 16th or early 17th century supplies a different date, and does not state the numbers of soldiers or days of the siege, which in his narrative looks a simpler affair:—

"On 1 April, 1544, the governour, the cardinall, the erllis of Argyle; Bothwell, with mony utheris lordis, convenit be oppin proclamatioun at Glasgow and saigit the castell thair of and steipill, quhilk was keipit be the erle of Lennox and his complices, quhairat was great slauchter, quhilk was given over be the said erle. Thair wer hangit xvij men, be the governour, as traitouris; thair wer tane my lord Maxwell, the erle of Angus, James of Parkheid, and James of the Watter, and haid to Hamiltoun, and thair put in captivitie. . . . Upoun 3d April the governour with his complices wan Cruikstoun, the principall hous of the erle of Lennox."<sup>3</sup>

On 1st May the English invaders landed at Leith, and the governor's army had accordingly to retrace their steps, though their opposition could not prevent the seizure and burning of Edinburgh and the ravaging of the east country. This turn of affairs seems to have encouraged Lennox and his supporters in an attempt to retrieve their position in Glasgow. On 17th May an agreement was entered into, at Carlisle, between King Henry and the Earls of Lennox and Glencairn, whereby the two earls engaged to do their utmost to put the principal Scottish fortresses into Henry's hands. Lennox proceeded to Dumbarton Castle, while Glencairn assembled an army at Glasgow, of which John Stewart of Minto, an adherent of Lennox, was then provost. The citizens, as in duty bound, took the side of their provost; and as he, according to the usual custom,

<sup>1</sup> Privy Council Reg., II., p. 697. In the list of the earl's forbears who had possessed the bailiary his father (Earl John, 1513-26) is omitted.

<sup>2</sup> History of Scotland, by Robert Lindesay of Pitscottie (1728 edition), pp. 182-3.

<sup>3</sup> Diurnall of Occurrents in Scotland (Bannatyne Club), p. 31.



was probably also depute-bailie of the regality, a fair proportion of the rentallers may have joined the citizens. The author above quoted says :—

“On 24th May the governour was gadderit to the number of 1000 men, and the erle of Glencairne come out of Glasgow, with his friendis to the number of 500. quhair thir pairties met, on the mure of Glasgow, and it was cruellie fochtin; bot at last the erle of Glencairne with his company fled, and the said erlis sone, callit Androw, was slane, with mony utheris of that pairtie. On the governouris pairtie was slane the laird of Colmiskeith, his maister houshald, with twelf uther small men, and thairefter the said governour past to the toun of Glasgow and spoulzeit the samyne and left littill thairin.”<sup>1</sup>

This conflict occurred on the Gallowmuir, at a place where the citizens practised archery, and which on that account was called the Butts. Annalists, both ancient and modern, have many versions of the “Battle of the Butts,” and it is impossible to reconcile all the discrepancies. Bishop Lesley, who wrote within thirty years after the event, treats the siege of the castle and the engagement on the moor as parts of a simultaneous movement, but, apart from this anachronism, his spirited account of what took place seems fairly accurate and instructive :—

“The Governour past to Lynlythgw, quhair the erle of Lenox departed fra him secreitlie on the nycht, and past to Glasgw with men and all kynd of munitioun. Quhen certane knoulege wes brocht to the Governour that the erle of Lenox wes thus suddentlie departed, and that he had forfeit Glasgw, tending to dissobey his authoritie, suddentlie convenit ane pouer of his awin freindis, most speciall with the assistance of the Lord Boyde, and tuik his journey toward Glasgw, quhair the erle of Lenox and Glencairne had convenit gret pouer of thair frendis for resisting of the persuit of the governour, and determinat to meit him furth of the toun of Glasgw and gif him battell; bot the erle of Lenox him self tareit not upoun the straikis, bot departed thairforthe immediatlie befor the battell to Dumbartane castell, quhair he remaned all the tyme of the field; and the erle of Glencarne, accompaneit with the lairdis Tullibarne, Houstoun, Buchannane, M’Farlan, Drumquhassill, and mony utheris baronis and gentillmen of the Lenox and barrony of Ranfrew, and utheris places thairabout, with the haill burgesses, communitie, and abill kirkmen of the citie of Glasgw, come furth of the toun and arrayed thame in battell upoun the muir of Glasgw, ane myle frome the citie, apoun the eist pairte thair of. The governour, with his army approcheing to thame, lychtit upoun fuit, and suddentlie both the armeis with sic forces ran together and joyned, that none culd persistentlie discerne quhilk of thame maid the first onset. It wes crewellie fochin a lang space on ather syd, with uncertine victorie, and grit slaughter on boith the sydis. Bot at last the victorie inclyned to the governour, and the uther parte was constraed to gife bakis and flie. Thair wes on Lenox part slayne mony gentill men, preistis, and commonis, and speciallie the laird of Houstoun; and the laird of Minto, being then provest of Glasgw, was evill hurt, and mony takin presoners. And on the governouris syd the lairds of Kamskeyth and Silvertounhill war slayne with dyverse utheris. The governour, following his victorie, entered in the toun and besegit the castell and stepill, quhilk was randerit to him. Bot presentlie he causet saxtene gentill men, quho kept the same, to be hangit at the Croce of Glasgw, and pardonit the utheris inferiors suddartis. The hoill citie wes spulyeit, and war not the speciall labouris of the Lord Boyd, quha maid earnest supplicatioun to the governour for sauftie of the same, the hoill toun, with the bischoppe and channonis houssis, had bene alluterlie brint and destroyit.”<sup>2</sup>

Lesley adds that at the desire of Lennox, then in Dumbarton, the Earl of Angus and Lord Maxwell came to Glasgow to negotiate, but the

<sup>1</sup> Diurnall of Occurrents, p. 32.

<sup>2</sup> History of Scotland (Bannatyne Club), pp. 176-7.



governor secretly removed them “furth of the Black Freris of Glasgow, quhair the counsell was holdin for the tyme,” and sent them to Hamilton Castle.

In June of the following year (1545) a meeting of the Privy Council was held at Glasgow, at which there were present the Queen-mother, Governor Arran, Cardinal Beaton, chancellor, the Archbishop of Glasgow, and others. Shortly before this a French army had “cum to the realme of Scotland for defense thereof aganis our old inymyis of Ingland.” The French soldiers had disembarked at Dumbarton, and as some of them were in Glasgow or its vicinity the governor and lords of council enjoined the provost and bailies to fix the prices of flesh, bread, and ale to be sold to the foreigners—the best carcase of mutton to be 10s., and the best carcase of beef to be 28s.<sup>1</sup>

As a necessary consequence of his English alliance, the Scottish estates of the Earl of Lennox were declared to be forfeited. This terminated for the time his connection with Glasgow, and the archbishop thereupon appointed the Earl of Arran and his heirs to be bailies of all the lands in the barony and regality of Glasgow for the period of nineteen years, with power to hold courts and exercise the usual functions. Those duties the earl would no doubt perform by deputy, and, according to usual custom, the depute bailie would probably be provost of Glasgow for the time. During the greater part of the nineteen years the provostship was possessed by members of the Hamilton family.

After the death of Archbishop Dunbar in 1547, there was a vacancy in the see, during which James Houston, sub-dean, and after him Gavin Hamilton, dean, acted as vicars general.<sup>2</sup> In 1550 the dean and chapter elected Alexander Gordon, brother to the Earl of Huntly, as archbishop, but he was not consecrated, and he resigned in 1551. James Beaton, abbot of Arbroath, was then appointed, and he was consecrated at Rome in 1552.

When the violence which characterised the early proceedings of the Reformers was beginning to manifest itself, the archbishop obtained from his regality bailie, then styled Duke of Chatelherault, a guarantee of protection. By this document, which is dated 6th February, 1557-8, and called a “bond of maintenance,” the duke referred to his bailiary appointment in 1545, to the singular favour which he bore towards the “Metropolitane Kirk of Glasgow,” and to “this perillous and dangerous tyme; quhair detestabil heresies ryses and increasis in the diocy of Glasgow.” Being resolved to repress these heresies to the extent of his ability, the duke bound himself to take the part of the archbishop and his chapter on all necessary occasions, and defend them and their privileges against any person within the realm, except the sovereign; “and speciallie sall assist and concur in expelling of heresies within the diocy of Glasgow, and punising of heretykis . . . to the honour of God and our patron, St. Mungo.”<sup>3</sup> Notwithstanding these assurances the duke eventually joined the lords of the congregation, and a decisive stage was reached when the Parliament which met in August, 1560, recognised the

<sup>1</sup> Privy Council Reg., I., p. 3.

<sup>2</sup> Glas. Prot., No. 1348.

<sup>3</sup> Glas. Chart., II., pp. 125-6.



reformed faith as the established religion of the nation. In the previous month Archbishop Beaton, taking with him the muniments and other valuables belonging to the cathedral, sailed to France and never returned. He served Queen Mary as her ambassador or agent at the court of France, and was employed by James VI. in a similar capacity. In 1568 the archbishop, for not appearing before the lords of council in answer to a summons, was denounced a rebel, and his moveable goods were forfeited. Up till this time, and on till towards the end of the year 1570, Beaton collected the rents of lands in the regality and granted rights to rentallers and vassals, but shortly after this John Porterfield, the first of the post-Reformation archbishops, is found granting a charter as such.<sup>1</sup>

On account of its situation Glasgow escaped the ravages which overtook the eastern and southern districts during the ferocious raids of "our auld enemies," in which so many towns, abbeys, and churches were destroyed. The citizens, however, had their share of the troubles which disturbed Scotland during the early stages of the Reformation. Following the outbreak at Perth in May, 1559, various churches and monasteries throughout the country were demolished or injured, and in this tumult Glasgow did not escape, though the extent of damage is not precisely known. In the beginning of the year 1560 a detachment of the lords of the congregation, as the Reforming confederacy were designated, were in Glasgow, and it has been stated that they sacked and plundered the religious houses. Blackfriars Monastery is not heard of subsequent to that year, though the church, needing and getting repairs, seems to have been continuously used. Greyfriars Monastery, if not destroyed, was deserted in 1560.<sup>2</sup> The churches of St. Teneu, Little St. Kentigern, and St. Roche are not again heard of as in use for religious services, and the collegiate church of St. Mary and St. Ann had to be renovated before being used as a Protestant place of worship about thirty years after the Reformation. In August, 1560, a sort of circular was sent by the lords of the congregation to certain persons in different districts, requiring them to pass to the kirks within their bounds "and tak down the haill images thereof and bring them furth to the kirkyard and burn them openly, and siclyke cast down the altars, and purge the kirk of all kinds of monuments of idolatry; and this ye fail not to do, as ye will do us singular empleasure; and so commits to the protection of God. Fail not, but ye tak good heed that neither the desks, windocks, nor doors be onyways hurt or broken, either glassin work or iron work."<sup>3</sup> It is, therefore, probable that the cathedral and all the other churches in the city were cleared of their altars, relics, and ornaments, either by the churchmen themselves, who removed some articles for safety, or by the iconoclastic Reformers in their zeal for the suppression of idolatry. An order of the Privy Council, dated 15th February, 1561-2, after reciting the uses to which "the places of freris, as yet standand undemolissit," might be applied, authorised the provosts and bailies of "Abirdene, Elgin, Inver-

---

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Prot., No. 2015. An act of the Scottish parliament, passed in 1598, restored Archbishop Beaton to his benefices and dignities. He died in 1603.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, Nos. 1370, 1374, 2242, 2291.

<sup>3</sup> Hill Burton's History of Scotland, III., p. 354.



ness, Glasgow, and utheris burrowis of this realme, quhair the samyn ar nocht demolissit, to interteny and uphold the saidis freris places standand in the saidis townis," for the common weal of these towns till farther instructions were given. This seems to indicate that one or both of the Friars' places in Glasgow still stood, though not necessarily intact. An example of the straits to which the expelled Friars were subjected is afforded by a writing granted by the convent of the Friars Preachers of Glasgow to John Graham, the son of a burghess in Glasgow. In this deed the dispersion of the order of Friars is narrated, and it is stated that without the aid rendered by Graham to the Glasgow Friars, in their extreme necessity, they could not have sustained life; and, therefore, in return for that aid they granted Graham the great tenement occupied by him, with the gardens belonging thereto, but excepting the cemetery. A feu-duty of four marks yearly was to be paid to the Friars, and it was provided that if they and their order were restored they should be reponed in the gardens, but the tenement was to be retained by Graham for payment of a feu duty of three merks. This grant was subsequently set aside on the ground of illegality,<sup>1</sup> and the property was transferred to the college.

The college buildings at this time were in an unfinished state, and the revenues were of small amount. Accordingly, when the church endowments were set free the opportunity was taken of improving the financial position. By the First Book of Discipline, proposed by Knox and others in 1560, special provision was made for the maintenance of the three universities of St Andrews, Glasgow, and Aberdeen, and it was proposed that they should be "doted with temporall landis, with rentis and revenewis of the bischoprikis temporalitie, and of the kyrkis collegiate."<sup>2</sup> Though these proposals did not obtain the formal approval of the legislature, and the aid received did not come up to anticipation, the universities shared to a considerable extent in the church endowments. On 13th July, 1563, Glasgow University got from Queen Mary, who was then in the city, a grant of the "manse and kirkrowme," thirteen acres of land, and various annual rents, all of which had belonged to the Friars Preachers. This was the first instalment of the Friars' property which came to the college, and the remainder was not long in following. On 16th March, 1566-7, Queen Mary transferred to the magistrates and council all lands and revenues belonging to any chaplainries, altarages, or prebends founded in any church, chapel, or college within the city, together with the places of the Black and Grey Friars, and all lands and revenues belonging to them. The purpose of the grant, as expressed in the charter, was the support of the ministry and the maintenance of hospitals for the poor and maimed. Under an act passed by the Privy Council on 15th February, 1561-2, a third part of the fruits and rents of all benefices within the realm was upliftable by collectors appointed by the crown, the remaining two-thirds being left to the "auld possessours." Accordingly the revenues derived from Queen Mary's grant were at first inconsiderable, and, in order to provide what was necessary, Regent Moray, by a crown grant in 1568, assigned to the magistrates and council the thirds of

<sup>1</sup> Lib. Coll., etc., pp. lxiv.-lxvii.

<sup>2</sup> Works of John Knox, II., p. 218.



the chaplainries and altarages contained in Queen Mary's charter. Shortly after this, provision was made for paying the minister's stipend out of the parsonage teinds, and as the result of negotiations—of which, unfortunately, no record has been preserved<sup>1</sup>—the magistrates and council on 8th January, 1572-3, transferred to the college all the properties and revenues then possessed by them under Queen Mary's charter.<sup>2</sup> The magistrates and council reserved right to bestow those chaplainries and prebends, of which they had previously owned the patronage, for the maintenance of the sons of burgesses in the schools of the city.<sup>3</sup> This destination for bursaries was changed in 1594, and the revenues were, with the consent of Parliament, set aside for the ministry. From this source there was received a sum of about £250 Scots (£20 16s. 8d. stg.) yearly, and this was all that the magistrates and council retained of the church endowments conveyed to them at the Reformation.

There are indications that the university was falling into decay before the Reformation. John Davidson had been principal regent from 1556, and he seems to have continued in that capacity till 1572, though in the interim he had been appointed minister of Hamilton.<sup>4</sup> Between 1572 and 1574 Peter Blackburn acted as regent, and in the latter year Andrew Melville, the eminent Presbyterian leader, was appointed principal. By this time the ecclesiastical endowments had been acquired, and shortly afterwards King James, acting by the Regent Morton, bestowed the parsonage of Govan, and gave the university a new constitution.<sup>5</sup> Referring to the change from the old system to the new, and especially to the appointment of Andrew Melville as principal in 1574, Cosmo Innes remarks: "All the stately ceremonial and sounding titles of the old academic life, all the university forms, were dismissed, which had served to bind together the scholars of all Europe in the last age. In their place, however, came the fervour of a new and animating faith, whose professors had not yet abjured secular learning, and some of whose leaders were foremost in scholarship. Andrew Hay, the rector, was undoubtedly the most zealous mover of the new foundation, and the Regent Morton its most powerful supporter; but the man on whom was laid the restoration of letters in Glasgow was Andrew Melville. The workman was in every way suited to the task. Melville was accomplished in all the learning of the age, and far in advance of the scholars of Scotland. Vehement and resolute, yet of kindly nature, he was fit for the rough time, and for

---

<sup>1</sup>The charter bears that the endowment had been resolved upon after "careful meditation, and with the constant and oft-repeated exhortation, persuasion, advice, and help of a much-honoured man, Mr Andrew Hay, rector of the church of Renfrew, vice-superintendent and rector of our University of Glasgow."

<sup>2</sup>Glas. Chart., II., p. 149; ratified by Parliament, 26th January, 1572-3. *Ibid.*, p. 162. In view of one of the main purposes of the original grant being the maintenance of the ministry, it may be mentioned that the charter to the college imposed on the principal the duty of, "every day of the week, publicly reading and expounding the sacred scriptures in the college pulpit" (*Ibid.*, p. 154); and the regents of the college were to "be bound to read prayers in their turns in the church which is now the nearest to the college, and was before called the church of the Preaching Friars" (*Ibid.*, p. 155).

<sup>3</sup>*Ibid.*, p. 161.

<sup>4</sup>Glasgow Prot., Nos. 2112-3.

<sup>5</sup>Crown Charter dated 13th July, 1577. Glas. Chart., II., p. 168.



encouraging his followers in the severe studies of which he set the example. His aim evidently was to take advantage of the sudden zeal for education, and to instruct teachers who might spread and continue its blessing.”<sup>1</sup>

Previous to the Reformation the parochial clergy of Glasgow consisted of a rector or parson, a vicar who drew the vicarage teinds and dues, and it is believed that there were also two vicar-pensioners, one for the urban, and another for the landward part of the parish.<sup>2</sup> The rector held a prebend of the cathedral, with the designation of Glasgow *primo*, and besides the parsonage teinds he possessed various portions of land in and around Glasgow. At the Reformation the benefice was valued at £60 4s. 8d. in money; 32 chalders 8 bolls meal; 9 chalders 3 bolls bear; 3 barrels herring; and 10 merks money. The vicarage in 1561 was leased for 103 merks, and it is noted that “the special rental of the vicarage consists in corps-presents, umest claiths, teind lint and hemp, teinds of the yairds of Glasgow, a third pairt of the boats that arrives to the brig, Paschmes teinds of the browsters, and the oblations at Pasche.”<sup>3</sup> Some of these terms require explanation. “Corps-present” was a funeral gift to the church in recompense for anything that had been omitted or withheld by the deceased. “Umest claith,” uppermost cloth, *i.e.*, the upper or outer garment of wearing apparel received by the vicar on the death of a parishioner. “Oblations at Pasche” were the altar offerings at Easter, a time at which the “brousters” or brewers appear to have paid teinds. Though not quite clear as put in the quotation, it is probable that the word “teinds” applies to the boats as well as the “yairds,” and, if so, the vicar would be entitled to the teind of one-third part of the boat loads of herrings and other fish arriving at the bridge.<sup>4</sup>

Vicars-pensioners were so called because they were employed to perform specified duties for payment of a fixed yearly pension. At the Reformation the parsonage was possessed by Henry Sinclair, but on account of his other avocations he cannot have been able to give that office much personal attention. A younger son of Sir Oliver Sinclair of Brechin, Henry Sinclair, obtained the rectory of Glasgow from Archbishop Dunbar on 16th December, 1538. In the previous year he had been admitted a lord of session, and about 1558 was president of the court. In 1541 he obtained the abbacy of Kilwinning, which he exchanged with Gavin Hamilton for the deanery of Glasgow in 1550, and in 1560 he was made Bishop of Ross. After Sinclair’s death in January 1564-5, the rectory was bestowed on “Maister Alexander Lawder,” who, as shown by an act of the Privy Council in October or November, 1566, “plainlie refusit” to “furneis breid and wyne to the halie communion.” On a complaint by the “provest, baillies, counsall, and communitie of the city, and haill inhabitantis of the parrochyn,” Lawder was ordained to furnish bread and wine as his

<sup>1</sup> Early Scottish History, pp. 225-6.

<sup>2</sup> *In burgo* and *in rure*.—Glas. Prot., No. 1318.

<sup>3</sup> *Origines Parochiales*, I., p. 2.

<sup>4</sup> By the First Book of Discipline it was proposed that there should be retained for the maintenance of the ministry the teind sheaves, the teinds of hay, hemp, lint, fishes, calves, foals, lambs, wool, cheese, &c., and that the following should be abolished, *viz.* :—“The uppermost claith, the corps-present, the clerk-maill, the Pasche offerings, teynd aill, and all handlingis upaland,” which it is stated “can neather be required nor resavit of godlie conscience.” (Works of John Knox, II., 222-4.)



predecessor had done, "continewalie sen the Reformatioun of religioun within this realme, and nevir maid obstakill nor refusall thairin." The next possessor of the parsonage was Archibald Douglas, whose various escapades, including his complicity in the murder of Darnley, secured him considerable notoriety. Douglas, who was a grandson of John, second Earl of Morton, was appointed a lord of session in 1568, obtained the parsonage on 25th August, 1570, and held it till 1597. The Vicar of Glasgow was likewise a prebendary of the cathedral, his prebend being designated Glasgow *secundo*. The vicars cannot be traced so fully as the rectors, but it is noticed that Henry Spreull was vicar in 1547, and Robert Herbertson in 1564. Since 1605, if not earlier, the parsonage and vicarage have always been held conjointly, and at the present day both are vested in the crown.<sup>1</sup>

The First Book of Discipline contained elaborate provision for the appointment and qualification of ministers, the election of such being made by "the pepill and everie severall congregatioun." As at first there was not a sufficient number of qualified clergymen to supply all the kirks, it was proposed that "quhair no ministeris can be had presentlie, must be appointed the most apt men, that distinctlie read the Commoun Prayeris and the Scripturis, to exercise boyth thame selfis and the kirk till thai growe to greittar perfectioun." It was also proposed that the country should be divided into ten districts, each under a superintendent, travelling and preaching from place to place, "till their churches be planted and provided of ministers, or at the leist of reidaris." The "diocesye" of the "superintendent of Glasgow," whose residence was to be in that city, was to comprehend "Cliddisdale, Renfrew, Menteith, Levinax, Kyle and Cunynghame."<sup>2</sup> Regarding the stipends, these were to vary with circumstances, but "fourtie bollis meill and twenty-six bollis malt" was suggested as a minimum for a minister "to find his house, meat, and drink," and, besides that, money was to be given for supplying other provisions and necessaries. A superintendent was to have as a minimum 6 chalders bear, 9 chalders meal, and 500 merks (£27 15s. 6d. sterling), with 3 chalders oats for his horse. Readers were to get as a minimum 40 merks (£2 4s 5d sterling). These stipends were proposed to be uplifted out of the teinds, both parsonage and vicarage, and from annual rents belonging to priests, chaplains, and friars of all orders. Then there is a provision which was perhaps applicable to Glasgow—"And farther, merchandis and riche craftsmen in fre burghis, who have nothing to do with the manuring of the ground, must mak sum provisioun, in thair cities, tounis, or dwelling placis, for to support the neid of the churche." As already mentioned, the First Book of Discipline did not become law, but its proposals help to explain what actually took place in the planting of churches and placing of ministers.

The name of David Wemes, the first minister of Glasgow, appears in the first General Assembly of the Reformed Kirk, held at Edinburgh in January, 1560-1. He was then designated of the kirk of Carnbie in

<sup>1</sup> See farther as to the parsonage and vicarage in Glas. Chart., I., pp. dlx., dlxi., dci.

<sup>2</sup> Works of Knox, II., pp. 189-200, 224-5.



Fife, and he appears to have come to Glasgow about the year 1562. It is probable that at first his stipend would be paid out of the thirds of the parsonage received by the crown collector under the provisions of the act of 1561-2 relating to church benefices. After the magistrates and council got Queen Mary's grant of church property, the Privy Council, on 7th May, 1567, directed them to pay £80 Scots (£6 13s. 4d. sterling) "of thair awin propir gudis yeirlie," authorising them to raise that amount from the inhabitants by taxation, and the rest of the minister's stipend, the readers, and other affairs of the kirk were to be paid out of the revenues conveyed by the charter;<sup>1</sup> but these, being insufficient for the purpose, the thirds of the chaplainries were assigned to the magistrates and council by the crown grant of 1568, already referred to. Among other arrangements connected with the transfer to the college of the church property contained in Queen Mary's charter, it became necessary to provide for the minister's stipend from other sources, and on application being made to the Privy Council they, on 30th January, 1571-2, ordained that Archibald Douglas should pay to the minister a yearly stipend of £200 Scots (£16 13s. 4d. sterling) as in satisfaction of the third of the parsonage.<sup>2</sup> From that time till now, ministers of Glasgow have continued to draw stipends of varying amount from the parsonage and its teinds. In addition to the minister there was also a reader, "Maister James Hammiltoun, reader in the kirk of Glasgow," who had been appointed in 1561, at a yearly allowance of £40 Scots (£3 6s. 8d. sterling) out of the common revenues of the collegiate church of St. Mary. There was some difficulty about the collection of this sum, but the Privy Council, on 1st March, 1566-7, decided that it should be paid to the reader.<sup>3</sup>

From the Reformation till the year 1588, when John Cowper was translated from Edinburgh to Glasgow, David Wemys was the only minister in the city. On the appointment of Cowper the two ministers arranged the order of religious services, using the cathedral on the Sundays and the old church of the Blackfriars, then called the "College Kirk," on week days. The stipends of both were paid out of the parsonage teinds, Wemys receiving 500 merks and Cowper 300 merks. Two years afterward the magistrates and council, "of thair meir liberalitie," supplemented Cowper's stipend by a yearly allowance of 50 merks Scots in money, four dozen loads of coal, and £20 Scots for housemail.<sup>4</sup> About the year 1592 the collegiate church of St. Mary was renovated and fitted up as a Protestant place of worship, since known as the Tron Church. John Bell, as the third city minister, was appointed to the Tron Church in 1593-4, and his stipend was at first paid out of the "annuals" of the old collegiate church. In 1595, Alexander Rowatt was appointed fourth minister of the city, and in 1596-7 he got charge of the landward district of Glasgow, which was thenceforth known as the Barony Parish. Temporary accommodation for the Barony parishioners was found in the "Blakfreir kirk quhill the Hie kirk be repairit." Instructions were thereupon given for the erection of a pulpit. In the latter kirk there were to be "furmes set to the said parochiners," and the place was to be

<sup>1</sup> Privy Council Reg., I., p. 508.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, II., p. 114.

<sup>3</sup> Privy Council Reg., I., p. 498.

<sup>4</sup> Glas. Prot., No. 3160.



made "windticht and waterticht."<sup>1</sup> Eventually the cathedral crypt was occupied by the Barony parishioners, and they possessed it till a new church was built for them in 1799. Immediately after the urban and landward congregations were disjoined there followed a division of the town itself into two parishes, "that the ministeris maye acknowlege thair awin flok." This division of the town in 1599 was agreed to by the magistrates and council on the special condition "that the towne be nocht burdenit for beitting and bigging of kirkis nor furnising of ma ministeris nor thai have alreddy."<sup>2</sup> For more effectual supervision the kirk-session, on 30th October, 1600, divided the town into twenty special districts, and allotted these among the elders.<sup>3</sup>

These arrangements for parochial subdivision indicate, what may be gathered from other sources, that the population in Glasgow was increasing to a considerable extent. It has been estimated that at the time of the Reformation the population was about 4,500, while it is said that by a census taken by the kirk session in 1600 it was found to be 7,000. The immediate effect in Glasgow of the change in religion was rather depressing than otherwise. Besides the archbishop, with his lordly revenue, his retinue of officials and subordinates, and the influential guests who visited his palace and the cathedral, the city had throughout a considerable part of the year the presence of many beneficed clergy, spending the incomes which they derived from their rural prebends. Then there were the two monasteries, the lately founded and well-endowed collegiate church, and the smaller churches or chapels. All these combined made up a big establishment, the breaking up of which, and the consequent departure of many churchmen who had hitherto occupied their own manses in the city, must at first have caused no little disturbance in the social and trading affairs of the little community. Unfortunately, there are no contemporary proceedings of the town council from which particulars might have been gathered, and it is not till some years later that there is found an expression of complaint regarding the losses sustained by the change.

The nineteen years during which the bailiary of the regalty had been assigned to the Duke of Chatelherault expired in 1564. About that time the Earl of Lennox returned from England, and at a meeting held by Queen Mary and her council on 28th October, an amicable arrangement was come to whereby the earl was to be restored to his former office, "quhilk of auld was ane kyndlie possessioun to the said erle of Levenax hous, as he allegis." Following on the resumption of the bailiary by the Earl of Lennox, the provostship of Glasgow was again filled by Sir John Stewart of Minto, who held it till October, 1573, when he was displaced by Lord Boyd. During that time also, Sir John is understood to have acted as depute bailie of the regalty. In the course of her progress through the western shires, in the summer of 1563, Queen Mary made a few visits to Glasgow, and her gift to the university of part of the Blackfriars lands

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Prot., No. 3502.

<sup>2</sup> Glasg. Rec., I., pp. 195-6.

<sup>3</sup> See "Collections on the Life of Mr. David Wemes," printed for the Maitland Club in 1848, p. 56. The specification of streets and wynds affords accurate information regarding the built area of Glasgow at that time.



was granted on 13th July, while she was in the city. The description in the deed of gift of the buildings—"ane parte of the sculis and chalmeris being biggit," and the rest appearing "rather to be the decay of ane universitie nor ony wyse to be reknit ane establisset fundatioun"—may therefore be regarded as the result of personal observation. On the Queen's marriage with Darnley, eldest son of the Earl of Lennox, the Earls of Murray and Argyle, the Duke of Chatelherault, and others of the nobility, entered into a league for depriving the queen of the crown. For suppressing this rebellion Queen Mary summoned the inhabitants of Dumbartonshire and Renfrewshire to meet at Glasgow on 29th August, 1565. Accompanied by her husband and the Duke of Lennox, the queen placed herself at the head of her army, and was in the city on 5th September, when a bond was entered into by various noblemen for giving obedience to their majesties, and to the Earl of Lennox as their lieutenant. After an interval of about a year and a half, Queen Mary and her husband were again in Glasgow, but under very different circumstances. Darnley, recovering from an illness, lay in a house supposed, but not certainly known, to have been the Stablegreen mansion, which belonged to his father, and there the queen, who had travelled from Edinburgh for the purpose, had several interviews with the invalid. This was in the end of January, 1566-7, and on the 10th of the following month Darnley was murdered at the Kirk of Field in Edinburgh. One other link Queen Mary has with Glasgow. On 13th May, 1568, just eleven days after her escape from Lochleven, and when she was about to leave Hamilton in the hope of reaching the strong fortress of Dumbarton, scouts from the army of the Regent Moray, then in Glasgow, were discovering the route to be taken by the queen's soldiers. Finding that the left bank of the Clyde had been chosen, the regent's forces left the Gallowmuir, defiled over the old Glasgow Bridge, passed through Gorbals, and onwards to Langside, where, within a few hours, that battle was fought which decisively settled the fate of the unfortunate queen.

Previous to the escape from Lochleven the regent had been in Glasgow on judicial business, and it was there that the Privy Council met and hastily summoned the small army which accomplished the overthrow of the queen's forces. It is said that subsequent to the engagement, the regent attended a thanksgiving service in the cathedral, and received the hospitalities of the town council. It is probable that at these meetings the arrangement was made for additional provision to the ministry of the city, which was carried into effect by the charter of 5th June already referred to. The bakers of Glasgow about this time obtained a site for their mill on the Kelvin,<sup>1</sup> and there is a tradition to the effect that this was granted by the regent in return for the services of the bakers in supplying bread for his army.

Though Archbishop Beaton had not been formally divested of his lands, the government of the day did not scruple to appropriate what was necessary for its purpose. When the regent was in Glasgow in May, 1568, he, with consent of the Privy Council, gave to Sir John Stewart of

---

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Chart., I., p. dl.



Minto the custody of the castle, and assigned to him for keeping it so much victual and money out of the first fruits of the archbishopric. On James Boyd obtaining the archbishopric in 1573, Sir John Stewart was asked to deliver up the castle to the archbishop, and this he did on obtaining from the Privy Council a discharge of his intromissions.<sup>1</sup>

For some time after the battle of Langside the country was distracted by the contending factions of king's men and queen's men. The Duke of Chatelherault joined the queen's party, and was therefore opposed to Lennox, who supported his grandson, the king. In May, 1570, Glasgow Castle was besieged by the duke's supporters, the Hamiltons, but the small garrison made a gallant defence, and on the approach of reinforcements the siege was raised. Within a couple of months Lennox was appointed regent in room of the murdered Earl of Moray. The short regency of Lennox is marked in Glasgow history by the grant of a right to exact dues on herring and other fish brought from the bridge and water of Clyde, and that for repair of Clyde Bridge "quhilk throu the oft inundationis, greit fludis and stormis," and "greit trowpis" of ice, had been greatly damaged, and the deed of gift is otherwise interesting in its references to the losses sustained by the inhabitants through the troubles and intestine wars in the realm, the interruption to traffic through the siege of Dumbarton Castle, and the removal of the commissary courts, which, before the Reformation, had been the means of bringing people to the city at all times.

Archbishop Beaton was superseded in the possession of the temporalities by the appointment of John Porterfield about the year 1571,<sup>2</sup> but little is known regarding his intromissions with the benefice. At a conference between commissioners of the king and the kirk, held at Leith in January, 1571-2, various arrangements with regard to ecclesiastical affairs were concluded, and provision was made for the retention and appointment of bishops and archbishops. On 9th November, 1573, James Boyd of Trochrig, nephew of Lord Boyd of Kilmarnock, appeared before the Privy Council at Holyrood, and took the oath as Archbishop of Glasgow, an office to which it is narrated he had been "nominat, elect, and consecrat." The new archbishop, in virtue of his right to elect the magistrates of Glasgow, appointed Lord Boyd to be provost. This appointment was to be held during the lifetime of the archbishop, who likewise conferred on Lord Boyd the office of hereditary bailie and justiciary of the regality and Barony of Glasgow.<sup>3</sup> Lord Boyd continued in the provostship till October, 1577, when he demitted office, and authorised the archbishop to nominate another provost, yearly, subject to his approval. In consequence of this permission the archbishop appointed Thomas Crawford of Jordanhill to be provost in 1577, and for the remaining three years of his episcopate he appointed the Earl of Lennox. These changes are explained by proceedings before the Privy Council to be afterwards referred to.

---

<sup>1</sup> Privy Council Reg. (9th November, 1573), II., p. 301.

<sup>2</sup> On 12th February, 1573-74, the Privy Council declared Archbishop Beaton and a number of other persons to be traitors, and prohibited the lieges from holding any communication with them. (Privy Council Reg., II., p. 334.)

<sup>3</sup> Glas. Chart., I., p. cv.



Information regarding the elections and other matters of municipal procedure is to be found in the Council Records which are in existence, though not in a complete series, from 19th January, 1573-4. Extracts from these records down to the year 1662 are now accessible in print, and those who desire to study, in minute detail, the history of Glasgow during that period will find these extracts invaluable for their purpose. From the earlier entries it is noticed that leprosy was still a common disease, and the pest a periodic and distressful visitant. Annual statutes were passed regulating the market places, the prices of provisions, and the cleansing of streets. Encroachment on the common lands was checked by yearly perambulation of the marches. One perambulation took place at the Whitsunday court held in the end of May or beginning of June. At the date when the records began, the place of meeting was the Milldam (now included in Glasgow Green), but after that site was sold (1589-90) the meetings were held on the Old Green. At this court the common good revenues, such as the market and bridge dues, and the rents of the town mills, were set to tacksmen, and the treasurer, master of work, and town-clerk were elected. Another perambulation took place in the end of June, when the whole community assembled on the "Symmerhill." This place-name has not been kept up, and the precise site of the hill (which probably got its designation on account of the gatherings taking place at Midsummer) cannot be identified, but it appears to have been in the vicinity of the Cowcaddens. At this court various items of public business were transacted, and the town "menstrales" or bagpipers<sup>1</sup> were elected. Originally the "Symmerhill" assembly was held on a Sunday, but a change was made to a week-day "for observatioun of the Sabbath."

At another court, held in the open air at a place called Craigmak, near the site of the Greyfriars Monastery, the July fair was proclaimed with great ceremony, and every booth holder was ordered to have at hand "ane halbert, jak, and steilbonet," and be ready to assist in quelling disturbances during the fair. "Pyparis, fideris, menstrualis, or ony uther vagabundis" were kept in due subjection, and unlicensed beggars had to depart if they would escape "scurgeing throw the toune and burning upoun the cheik." Frequent courts were held by the bailies in the tolbooth, and infringements of the law were numerous. A cordiner's wife is convicted of "trubance" in striking Jonet Tailyour "and rugging furth of hir hair, upone the hiegait, upone Sondaye." Patrick Spreull attacks John Boill, chepman, "stryking of him with ane quhinger, and schutyng him on the wallis to the effusion of his blude." As the consequence of quarrels, burgesses had frequently to find "lawburrows" or sureties that

---

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Prot., Nos. 2775, 2840.--The minstrels were sometimes designated pipers, and it was part of their duty to beat the town's drum. They got their dinner, or 2s. in lieu thereof, from the citizens by rotation, and they were enjoined not to "misbehaif" when getting their meals, "bot to be content of sic as salbe presentit to thame," and to be accompanied by "nather boy nor doig." Uniforms, including coats of blue cloth, with the town's arms in crimson thereon, were provided. Each morning and evening the minstrels passed through the town playing their pipes, and strict rules were laid down for ensuring punctuality. Specially they were charged "to leiff of thair extraordiner drinking sua that thai may pas honestlie throu the towne in thair service."



they would not injure each other. Assaults by drawing “quhyngers” were of common occurrence, craftsmen disobeying their deacons, and fishermen defying the water bailie are noticed. Margaret Anderson strikes two of her own sex “with ane staff and her neifis,” and is guilty of “chasyng thame divers tymes.” Marion Jamesone and her three “dochteris” attack a carter’s spouse, “stryking, scarting, and dinging her to the erd.” A cordiner, who did not appear to answer the charge, was convicted of removing the gallows “furth of the auld accustomat place sa near hand the towne,” and he was ordered to put it back again.

The annual election of the town council took place at the Michaelmas court, held in the end of September or beginning of October. The provost was nominated by the archbishop, when there was one, and by the lord of the regality during the periods when episcopacy was in abeyance. The bailies, varying in number,<sup>1</sup> were chosen by the archbishop from a leet presented to him by the provost, bailies, and “auld counsale.” The new bailies thus appointed, along with those who held office in the preceding year, then nominated the council for the ensuing year. The members chosen in 1574 were fourteen in number, and included the town treasurer and master of work. Office-bearers were then chosen, apparently by the council, viz., five liners (performing the work subsequently undertaken by the dean of guild court), a water bailie to keep order on the river Clyde, a common procurator, and six keepers of the keys of the town’s repositories. The town’s revenue for the year 1573-4 amounted to £569 6s. 1d. Scots, the principal items being the mill on the Molendinar burn, £108 13s. 4d.; market dues called the ladle, £130; the dues under gift relating to the bridge, £68 13s.; and the dues on admission of 18 persons as burgesses at £6 17s. 4d. each, £123 17s. In the expenditure the provost was allowed a fee of £13 6s. 8d., but he had occasional presents of wine, one of these being on 22nd June, 1574, when there were “twa hogheidis wyn gevin and presentit to my lord Boyd, provost, at the haill towne’s command, £33 6s. 8d.” Presents of wine were likewise given to the Earl of Argyll. Each of the bailies got a fee of £6 13s. 4d.; the town’s advocate at Edinburgh got £6 13s. 4d., and his servant “in drynk silver,” 20s. The common procurator, common clerk, treasurer, and master of work got £6 13s. 4d. each; and a fee of 53s. 4d. was paid “for keiping of the knok.”

John Lesley, bishop of Ross, and confidential agent of Queen Mary, wrote a history of Scotland, which was published in 1578. In this work there is the following description of Glasgow, applicable to the period immediately before that date. Lesley wrote in Latin, and what is here given is from the translation of Father James Dalrymple, made at Ratisbon in the year 1596:—

“Beyond the water of Clyd is a noble toune, to wit, of Glasgwe, quhair is ane archibischopes sait. Surelie Glasgw is the most renouned market in all the west, honorable and celebrat. Afor the heresie began thair was ane academie, nocht

---

<sup>1</sup> At the first recorded election (1574) the archbishop was asked to “nominate three, in respect of the multitude of the people and troubles in office.” There had also been three bailies in the preceding year. In 1594 there were four bailies, and the town was divided into four quarters, each being assigned to a bailie, whose duty it was to see to the statutes being enforced within it.



obscure, nather infrequent<sup>1</sup> or of ane small number, in respect baith of philosophie and grammar and politick studie. It<sup>2</sup> is sa frequent and of sick renoune that it sendes to the easte countreyes verie fatt kye, herring lykewyse and salmonte, oxneydes, wole and skinis, buttir lykewyse that nane better, and cheise. Bot, contrare, to the west (quhair is a peple verie numerable in respect of the commoditie of the sey cost) by<sup>3</sup> uther merchandise, all kynd of corne to thame sendes. Bot till Argyle, in the Hilande Iles, and lykwyse to the outmost Iles in Irland it sendes baith wine and ale and sik kynde of drink as thir nationns have plesure off, to wit, maid of ale, of honie, anat seide, and sum uthires spices (this drink the commone peple commonlie callis Brogat). In this cuntrie thay lykwyse sell aqua vitæ, quhilke heir in place of wine thay commonlie use. It is a verie fair situatioune and plesand, abundant in gairdine herbs, aple trees, and orchardis. Farther, it hes a verie commodious seyporte, quhairin litle schipis ten myles frome the sey restis besyde the brig, quhilke brig haveing 8 bowis<sup>4</sup> is ane gret delectatione to the lukeris upon it. The landes rounde about, the space of 4 or 5 myles, pertienes to the Archibischope: of quhilkes the rentes<sup>5</sup> hes nocht bene takne from the heires thir thousand yeris and mair.<sup>6</sup> Mairover that, in the same heritage, ilke hes rychteouslie from age to age succeidet till uther, that worthilie thay may be called perpetual heires.<sup>7</sup>

On the death of Regent Lennox, in 1571, King James succeeded to the earldom as nearest heir of his grandfather. In the following year the earldom was bestowed on Charles Stewart, younger son of the regent, but after his death, without male heirs, it again reverted to King James. Proceedings were then instituted before the Privy Council to have the king's right to the bailiership of the regality declared and Lord Boyd dispossessed. It was averred that the bailiership had been immemorially enjoyed by Earl Matthew and his predecessors, and that Sir John Stewart of Minto and his heirs had been appointed to exercise it by reason of the earl's inability, as regent of the kingdom, to perform the duties himself; nevertheless Lord Boyd had during the late troubles intruded himself into it. The Privy Council on 14th May, 1578, decided in favour of the king, and reinvested him, as Earl of Lennox, in the bailiership. On 16th June, Robert Stewart, second son of Earl John, was invested with the earldom and other rights which had of old been incorporated therewith, including apparently the bailiership of the regality of Glasgow. On 30th September, Earl Robert was made a burgess and freeman of the city, and, as already mentioned, he was appointed provost in October of each of the years 1578 and 1579. In 1580 the king desired to confer the earldom on his cousin, Esme Stewart, lord of Aubigny, and Earl Robert, uncle of Esme, coinciding in this arrangement, accepted the earldom of March in exchange. Earl Esme held the office of great chamberlain of Scotland,

---

<sup>1</sup> "Nather infrequent," attended by not a few. Dalrymple is closely following the Latin *infrequens*.

<sup>2</sup> "It," as shewn by the original Latin, refers to the market, which was "frequens," or much resorted to.

<sup>3</sup> "By," besides.

<sup>4</sup> "Bowis," arches.

<sup>5</sup> "Rentes," rental rights, or rights of the rentallers. The heirs of rentallers succeeded to their predecessors' holdings.

<sup>6</sup> The bishop is counting back to the time of St. Kentigern.

<sup>7</sup> Lesley's History of Scotland (Scottish Text Society), I., pp. 16, 17. Early travellers and other strangers visiting Glasgow have from time to time reported their impressions of the city. A collection of the more interesting of these notices will be found in Sir James Marwick's "Glasgow: Water Supply," &c. Bishop Lesley is the earliest of these notices.



and cannot have been able to give much personal attention to Glasgow affairs, but in October, 1580, the archbishop appointed him to the provostship. He was created Duke of Lennox on 5th August, 1581, so that at this time the provost of Glasgow was of exalted rank.

Archbishop Boyd died on 21st June, 1581. In his latter years he had been considerably disturbed by the action of those in ecclesiastical circles who favoured presbytery as opposed to prelacy. In Glasgow there was an active and influential section holding such views. These included Andrew Hay, rector of the college, and commissioner of the Kirk of Scotland in the west; Andrew Melville, principal of the college, and leader of the presbyterian party in church courts; and David Wemys, minister of Glasgow. The archbishop was attentive to his duties, and the services conducted by him in the cathedral seem to have saved the necessity of a colleague to Wemys; but still he had frequently to defend himself in the church courts against accusations by the anti-prelatists. At a general assembly of the church held in July, 1580, episcopacy was condemned and bishops forbidden to hold office without authority from the church courts, but that resolution was not sanctioned by parliament. Notwithstanding the views entertained by the General Assembly, the king conferred the vacant archbishopric on Robert Montgomery, minister of Stirling, but the assembly, for various reasons, forbade him to enter upon the office. Then followed two or three years of discussions and contentions between the civil and ecclesiastical authorities, each side being resolved not to yield to the other. The king was in Glasgow and the vicinity from the end of August till the middle of October, 1581. At a meeting of the town council held on 3rd October a letter was read from him asking them to acknowledge the archbishop, to which they "ansuerit that with thair hart they wald accept and obey the said letter in all poyntis, the said bischop fulfilling his dewitie to the kingis majestie, and using himself kynlie to the saidis toun for the weill thair of in all respectis."<sup>1</sup> Thereupon the archbishop elected the three bailies for the ensuing year. There is nothing said about the provost, but it is known from subsequent entries that Sir Matthew Stewart of Minto was in office for that year. At the time of election in the two succeeding years, when leets for the bailies were sent to the castle, there was "fand na bischope thairin," and the bailies were chosen by other means. The king nominated Sir Matthew Stewart to be provost in 1582, and John, Earl of Montrose (guardian of the affairs of Ludovick, the young Duke of Lennox), in 1583. In 1584 and 1585, however, the archbishop exercised his privilege, and not only elected the three bailies out of the leets presented to him, but likewise nominated Sir William Livingston of Kilsyth as provost. During these years which followed Montgomery's appointment, proceedings regarding it were going on in the church courts and the Privy Council, and there were also occasional disturbances in Glasgow. In May, 1582, there were disputes between the archbishop and the presbytery as to who should preach in the cathedral. The representative of the presbytery had been forcibly ejected from the pulpit by the magistrates; and on another occasion the students of the college, who supported the presbytery, took possession of

---

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Rec., I., p. 89.



the cathedral and excluded the archbishop, while Principal Smeaton occupied the pulpit. In the council records, under date 16th June, there are references to the "violence and bosting of the college" and "the truble maid baithe into your toun of Glasgow be the colleges, movit be the ministeris." Taking advantage of these contentions, some of the archbishop's feuars and tenants were withholding their feu-duties and rents, but the Privy Council gave decree for payment. Montgomery appears to have resigned the archbishopric in 1585, as it was, by a crown charter dated 21st December of that year, conferred on William Erskine, a cousin of the Earl of Mar. Unlike his two predecessors, both of whom were ministers, Erskine was a layman, and the charter seems to have effected nothing more than the bestowal of the revenues, of which he must have been deprived in 1587 by the Act of Parliament annexing such temporalities to the crown.

After the Raid of Ruthven, Esme, Duke of Lennox, had to take refuge in the castle of Dumbarton. While there, in 1582, he conveyed to William Stuard of Bultreis, and his spouse, the Stablegreen mansion, which had been so long the Glasgow residence of the Lennox family. Shortly afterwards the site was disposed of in building lots.<sup>1</sup> Duke Esme died the following year, and was succeeded by his eldest son Ludovick, then a youth in his thirteenth year, but who was destined to be long and intimately connected with Glasgow affairs. In December, 1583, the Earl of Montrose, who had been commissioned with some charge in the barony in the absence of the young duke, renounced it in his favour, and proclamation was made at the market cross of Glasgow charging the inhabitants of the barony and city to obey the duke, and Robert, Earl of March, his great-uncle and lawful tutor.

On the king attaining his majority, in 1587, an important change was made with regard to church property and endowments. An act of parliament was passed whereby all lands, property, and revenues which belonged to any archbishop, bishop, prelate, or other ecclesiastical or beneficed person, or to any convent or friars, collegiate church, prebendary or chaplainry, were, with certain exceptions, annexed to the crown. The exceptions included grants to colleges and schools, stipends of ministers, and endowments of hospitals, and there was thus so much retained by Glasgow. The revenues pertaining to the archbishopric reverted to the crown, and these were disposed of to Walter Stewart, commendator of Blantyre, for payment of a feu-duty. Walter Stewart was the younger brother of Sir Matthew, who was provost of Glasgow in 1581-3 and 1588-1600. He had been a companion of King James in his boyhood, had received the priory of Blantyre *in commendam* in 1580, and was appointed lord privy seal in 1582. By a charter under the great seal, dated 3rd November, 1587, the king conveyed to the commendator the lands and barony and the city and burgh of regality of Glasgow, with the offices of bailiary and justiciary of the whole regality. The feu-duty payable to the crown was £500 Scots yearly, but it is not clear from the charter whether or not a fee of £200 Scots yearly, allowed for exercising the offices of bailiary and justiciary, was payable out of that sum. In any case, the

---

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Prot., Nos. 2456, 2666-7, 2673-4.



crown did not benefit to a greater extent than £500 yearly by the annexation of the archbishopric. The charter contains an important provision authorising the feuing of the lands to the old rentallers. Feuing had already commenced, but from that time it proceeded more rapidly, and it was not long till all, or nearly all, the rental rights had been converted into feu holdings. The change from landlord to superior, and from rentaller to vassal or feuar, would, however, cause little practical difference to either party. The rental rights, though perhaps not subsisting for the thousand years believed in by Bishop Lesley, had been of a heritable nature for time immemorial, and therefore the granting of a charter did not increase the fixity of tenure. Nor was the revenue increased, at least appreciably, because the sum formerly payable as rent was, with sometimes a nominal augmentation, prescribed as feu-duty in the charter. The charter was simply more in accordance with current practice than the old system of entry in the rental book.<sup>1</sup>

By this time there was rising in Glasgow a generation to whom pre-Reformation experiences were only a memory or a tradition, and to those especially who were more immediately connected with the Townhead district the prevailing opinion seems to have been that in material prosperity "the former days were better than these." On 29th July, 1587, a supplication was presented to Parliament—

"Be the fremen and utheris indnellaris of the citie of Glasgw, abone the Gray Freir Wynde thairof, makand mentioun that quhair that pairt of the said citie that, afor the reformatioun of the religioun, wes intertenyt and uphaldin be the resort of the bischop, parsonis, vicaris, and utheris of clergie for the tyme, is now becum ruinous, and for the maist pairt altogidder decayit, and the heritouris and possessouris thairof greitly depauperit, wanting the moyane not onlie to uphold the samin, bot of the intertenement of thame selfis, thair wyffis, bairis, and famelie.

. . . And seing that pairt of the said cietie abone the said Gray Freir Wynde is the onlie ornament and decoratioun thairof, be resson of the grite and sumptuous buildings of grite antiquitie, varie proper and meit for the ressait of his Hienes and nobilitie at sic tymes as thai sall repair thairto, and thair it wer to be lamentit to sie sic gorgeous policie to decay that utherwys mycht be sustenit without hurt of his Hienes' subjects."

The remedy proposed was a redistribution of market places. There had hitherto been "ane grite confusioun and multitude of mercattis togidder in ane place about the croce." If some of these markets were removed to the upper part of the town that would greatly help the supplicants and not injure the other inhabitants. Parliament appointed Lord Boyd, Walter Stewart, prior or commendator of Blantyre, and the half of the town council, as commissioners to make inquiry and change the market places if thought desirable.<sup>2</sup> These commissioners made a trial with the salt market, which was placed at the Wyndhead where Rottenrow joined the High Street. But this was inconvenient, "be reasone the same was far distant fra the brig and watter of the said citie, quhair the salt is maist usit," and the merchants and fishers were put to great expense of

<sup>1</sup> The archbishop's rental books so far as now extant, ranging in date from 1509 to 1570, have been printed, as part of the "Diocesan Registers," by the Grampian Club. Many of the feu-rights are described in "Glasgow Protocols."

<sup>2</sup> Glas. Chart., II., p. 213.



carriage from the Wyndhead to the bridge, "be the space of ane myle and mair." In 1594, accordingly, new commissioners were authorised to restore the salt market to its former site, and establish the bear and malt market above the Wyndhead.<sup>1</sup> At this time the upper part of High Street was very precipitous. By diversion and removal of material the thoroughfare where it now joins Rottenrow is 14 feet lower than it was formerly. The street where the salt market was held, anciently known as Walkergait, was called "Saltmarket" Street from the year 1591, and perhaps earlier.

The story told by Spottiswoode, and repeated by other historians, to the effect that the magistrates, at the desire of Andrew Melville and other ministers, attempted to demolish the cathedral, and that they were only prevented from carrying out their purpose by the opposition of the crafts, is not only inconsistent in itself, but at variance with everything relating to the town council's dealings with the cathedral as disclosed by authentic records. An act of the town council, dated 21st August, 1574, refers to the ruinous condition of the cathedral, caused by the removal of lead, slates, and other material, and states that this "greit monument" would utterly fall down and decay unless repaired. It was then agreed that, though the repair and maintenance of the building formed no charge on the town, a sum of £200 should be raised by taxation. Seven years later the dean of faculty, Principal Smetoun (Melville's successor), and "utheris members of the kirk," represented to the town council the "rwyng and decay of the kirk," and all the parties agreed to make an inspection, with the view of "remeid and help." The subject was again before the council in February, 1582-3, when they concurred in the opinion that it was "convenient and necessar that the haill kirk be upholden and repairit," though they were under no obligation to do the work, and any help given must be regarded as "done of thair fre motive will." On being again approached by the ministers and kirk session in 1589, the bailies agreed to advance 1,500 merks for repairs on the cathedral, provided the parsonage and parishioners outside the burgh contributed 900 merks, the remainder being raised among the citizens by taxation.

Under his charter of 1587, Walter Stewart had the right of appointing the magistrates in the same way as the bishops and archbishops had done. The records for that year have not been preserved, but in 1588 and subsequent years till 1595, he appointed his brother, Sir Matthew, to be provost, and it is probable that the same choice was made in 1587. Stewart did not exercise the right of nomination after 1595, and as the election in October of the following year was made by Ludovick, Duke of Lennox, it appears that in the interval the right of election had been transferred to the duke. According to an act of the convention of estates, dated 29th June, 1598, as ratified by parliament on 15th November, 1600, Archbishop Beaton, who was still living in France, was restored to his former heritages and possessions, with certain exceptions, among these being included "the castell of Glasgow and chosing of the provest and baillies of Glasgow and provestrie and bailliarie thairrof." Two days from the latter

---

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Chart., II., p. 243.



date the duke of Lennox got from the king a grant of the castle of Glasgow, with the right of electing the magistrates and of exercising jurisdiction within the bounds of the regality; and on the death of Archbishop Beaton, in 1603, the lands belonging to the archbishopric were conveyed to him. The duke continued Sir Matthew Stewart in the provostship till September, 1600, after which time no member of the Minto family appears as holder of that office. Sir Matthew, however, seems to have been continued as depute bailie of the regality, as he is so designed in 1606. The new provost, Sir George Elphinstone of Blythswood, got many favours from royalty, and it is noticeable that the Duke of Lennox appointed him provost on the king's recommendation. This was only two or three weeks after James had made a ceremonious visit to the city, getting an enthusiastic welcome, with special allusion to the Gowrie conspiracy. The records contain particulars regarding the preparations. On 23rd August, 1600, those appointed to meet the king "on fut or hors" were subjected to a penalty in case of absence, and the council ordered "the drum to pas throw the towne to warn all persones to away tak thair middings, tymmer and stanes." On 26th August all the freemen inhabitants were warned to be in readiness "for meitting his Majestie, sufficentlie bodin in armour, weill acquipageit in hagbuttis, jakis, speris, and steil bonnettis," and all were to be "in thair best arraye" on foot or horseback, "and that nane have blew bonnettis." John Buchan, teacher of music, was to be "upoun the croce with his haill sangisteris, the daye of his Majesteis cumyng," and "bonfyris" were to blaze forth that night. The king is understood to have arrived in Glasgow on 31st August, and to have been received by the magistrates with congratulatory speeches, while the "sangsters" on the market cross would no doubt perform their part of the ceremony. On 1st September seven "domestik servitouris to his Majestie" were made burgesses and freemen of the city, and on the following day Sir George Elphinstone and several others were likewise admitted.<sup>1</sup> Sir George Elphinstone's family connection with Glasgow can be traced throughout the whole of the sixteenth century, and it is probable that his ancestors belonged to the same stock as that from which Bishop Elphinstone came. John Elphinstone, a bailie of the city in 1512, is not unlikely to have been the rentaller of that name who was an ancestor of Sir George. The successors of John Elphinstone are traced in connection with the lands of Gorbals and Brigend, of which they were rentallers from at least 1520. George Elphinstone, the father of Sir George, got the rental right converted into a feu holding in 1579. In 1594 Sir George obtained his knighthood on the occasion of the baptism of Prince Henry, and in the following year he received a crown charter, whereby the lands of Blythswood, Gorbals, and Woodside were converted into a free barony, to be called the barony of Blythswood. This was the foundation of the jurisdiction exercised by the magistrates and council in the "barony of Gorbals" for about two hundred years after they acquired these lands in 1650.<sup>2</sup>

One of the oldest burgh laws required the burgesses to make oath of

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Rec., I., pp. 210, 211.

<sup>2</sup> See "The Barony of Gorbals," Regality Club Publications, IV., pp. 1-60.



fealty to the king and to the bailies and community. This was the form of the oath engrossed in the Register of Burgesses, beginning in 1613:—

“THE AYTH OF EVERIE BURGESS TO BE TAKIN HEIREFTER.

“Heir I protest befor God and your lordshipis that I confes and allow with my heart the treu religioun presentlie profest within this realme and authorizit be the lawis thairrof. I sall abyd and defend the samyn to my lyfis end, renunceand the Romane religioun callit papistrie. I sall be leill and treu to our Soverane Lord the Kingis Majestie, to my lord archbishop of Glasgow, to the provest and baillies of this burgh and thair successouris. I sall keip and underly the statutes of this burgh. I sall obey the officeris thairrof, fortifie, mantene and defend thame in the executione of thair offices with my body and guidis. I sall not cullour unfriemenis guidis under cullour of my awin. I sall not purches lordschipis nor auctorities contrare to the friedome of this burgh. In all taxatiounis, watchingis, and wairdingis to be layit upoun this burgh I sall willinglie beir my pairt as I am commandit be the magistrates thairrof, and sall not purches nor use exemptionis to be frie of the samyn, renunceand the benefeit thairrof for evir. I sall not attempt nor do ony thing hurtfull to the liberties and commonweill of this burgh. I sall not brew na malt bot sic as is grund at the townes mylnes, nor by attis to be grund at ony uther mylnes, bot the same allanerlie, or ony aither stuif except quheit, quhilkis I salhappin to inbring within this burgh or sauld be me thairintill. And sua oft as I brek ony pairt of this my ayth I oblis me to pay to the commoun affairis of this burgh the sowm of ane hundred pundis, and sall remane in waird quhill the samyn be payit. Sua help me God and be God himself.”

“THE AYTH OF ANE GILD BRETHIR TO BE TAKIN HEIREFTER.

“I sall geve the best counsall I can and conceill the counsall schawin to me. I sall not consent to dispone the commoun guidis bot for ane commoun caus and ane commoun profit. I sall mak concord quhair discord is to the uttermost of my power. I sall geve my leill and treu judgment in all lienationis and nychtbourheid, but pryce, prayer or reward. Sua help me God and be God himself.”

The acts of admission of the burgesses and guild brethren bear that the applicant appeared in presence of the dean of guild and his council “sufficientlie armed with ane furnischit hagbut,” or with hagbut and sword or other weapons, and was admitted and paid his dues, and otherwise complied with the letter of guildry.

It appears from the act book of the Dean of Guild Court that in 1604 there were in Glasgow 213 burgesses of the merchant rank and 361 burgesses of the trades rank. The latter were apportioned among the several incorporations, as follows:—Hammermen, 27; bakers, 27; tailors, 65; cordiners, 50; weavers, 30; fleshers, 17; bonnetmakers, 7; dyers, 5; skinnors, 21; surgeons, 2; coopers, 23; masons, 11; wrights, 21; maltmen, 55.<sup>1</sup> The Letter of Guildry, which fixed the constitution of the dean of guild court, and settled many disputed questions between merchants and craftsmen, was passed in February, 1605.<sup>2</sup>

The watching undertaken by the oath is likewise specially provided for in the old burgh laws, one of which directs that the watchman should, on being summoned, come forth with his weapons and watch “till the dawyng of the day.” On account, perhaps, of the increasing population, or it may have been some unusual manifestation of lawlessness, special regulations were made in March, 1594, for a night watch in Glasgow. The purpose was stated to be the “staincheing of nycht walkeris misuseand

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Chart., II., p. dlxxii.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. dcv.-dcxx.—The letter of guildry and relative documents are there printed in full.



the towne, that na persounes may repair peceable to do thair lesunbissines in the same." Eight persons were to watch nightly, two at the Wyndhead, two at the Blackfriars, two at the Cross, and two at the Barrasyett, "and to gang wpe and downe the streittis of the towne." The watchmen were to be sufficiently armed, and one officer was to be in attendance. Those "nycht walkeris" who were apprehended were to be put in the tolbooth. Night walkers were by a subsequent act (28th September, 1608) described as "certen insolent and prophain personis" who "walkis in the nycht tyme upone the calsie, abusing thameselfis and the nychtbouris of the toun." It was at that time ordained "that na maner of persoun be fund walking upone the calsie efter ten houris and efter the ringing of the ten hour bellis," under the penalty of fine and imprisonment, those making resistance being more rigorously punished. Lawlessness was at this time manifesting itself in the objectionable form of insolence and disobedience to magistrates. Robert M'Gill had interfered with James Inglis, bailie, when exercising his office, calling the bailie a "deboschit swingeour" and "deboschit skybell," with "monie uther blasphemous wordis," and threatening to strike him with a dagger. M'Gill's punishment was a £100 fine, banishment from the city for seven years, to be put in the irons and remain there during the bailie's will, and to come to the cross, "bair fittit and bair heidit, and upone his kneis to delyver the dager be the point to the said baillie, and to ask God mercie and the said baillie forgivnes for his greit offence."<sup>1</sup> Night disturbers could not always be punished by fine. An act, dated 15th December, 1610, mentions that "manifald trublancis, wrangis and bludis," were frequently committed "be notorious tulyeouris, fechtaris, and nycht walkeris, quha hes nocht substance or geir to satisfie for thair unlawis and the pairtie quhome they injure and offend," and those impecunious transgressors, if men, were to be imprisoned for eight days, and if women to "be put in the brankis" upon a Monday and Friday between ten and twelve forenoon.<sup>2</sup> In December, 1612, the night watch was increased to twenty-four persons, six in each quarter, but only three at a time, so that one set relieved the other. The watch was to continue from ten at night till four in the morning. There is no indication that at this time there was any provision for lighting the streets at night.

It is apparent from the many statutes on the subject, especially on such an occasion as a royal visit, that the magistrates had some difficulty in getting the inhabitants to keep the streets in so perfect a state of order and cleanliness as was desirable. In 1608 the convention of burghs, who had been stirred up by a letter written by the king from his southern kingdom, made a recommendation to all the burghs to prevent the laying of "fewall or fuilzie" on the streets "be rasoun the samein is nocht only uncumlie and incivill bot lykwayis verie dangerus in tyme of plaig and pestilence and very infective of itself." It was also desired that "na maner of swyne be hadin within ony bruche or citie." In obedience to the king's wishes and the convention's deliverance, the town council ordered the removal of all fuilzie from the streets, "and ordanis that na maner of swyne be hadin lows within this bruche or burrow rudis, and

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Rec., I., p. 292.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 316.



that na watterit lint be dryit or handlit on the gait.”<sup>1</sup> Nearly all the 16th century properties described in the protocols consisted of fore and back tenements, the fore tenements fronting the street and the back tenements having behind them gardens with open fields beyond. This wholesome exposure to the fresh air must have so far neutralised the effect of the insanitary conditions which street accumulations produced. In the latter half of the century some areas were getting more closely built, and it was at this time that the pernicious system of crowding buildings into long narrow lanes was begun. The Lindsays of Dunrod laid off their ground in Mutland Croft in building lots, and two wynds which still bear the family name, viz., Lindsay’s Wester and Easter Wynds (otherwise called the Old and New Wynds), were formed between Trongate and Bridgegate. Farther east, David Mayne’s land was built upon, and a thoroughfare parallel to the other wynds was formed, and named Mayne’s Wynd. These wynds, according to the descriptions in the protocols, were about 6 ells in breadth. When the spacious King Street was constructed, about the year 1724, Mayne’s Wynd got the alternative designation of Back Wynd. All these wynds are still in existence where they abut on Trongate; but almost the whole of Mayne’s Wynd is now closed, and the Old and New Wynds are intersected by Osborne Street and railway lines. Dwelling-houses of the usual class in the beginning of the 17th century were probably of no great height, but it is observed from a statute of the town council, passed on 25th June, 1625, in connection with the putting in of windows, that provision was made for houses exceeding three storeys in height. By the rules there laid down windows might be inserted both front and back, and those on the ground storey were to be within one foot of the joists, to be covered with glass, and to have cross-bar stanchions of iron. In the second storey the sills of the windows were to be five feet above the floor, all stanchioned, “ilk stancheour being only fyve insche betwix, and that thai be glast fra heid to fute.” In the third storey “and heicher” the windows were to be the same as in the second storey, except that the sills were to be only four feet from the floor.<sup>2</sup> Timber was largely used as building material, and when fire broke out in a closely-built locality it generally spread with disastrous effect. The handling of leather buckets and other primitive appliances could do little to arrest a big conflagration, and the difficulties were increased by the scarcity of water, which had to be carried from burns or wells. Water for domestic purposes was usually got from public or private wells.

During the frequent visitations of the “pest” in different places throughout the country, stringent precautions were taken to avoid contagion, the ports being closed, and no strangers admitted unless the keepers of the ports were satisfied they came from unsuspected places. When any of the inhabitants were seized with the trouble, they and those attending them were secluded in their houses, or placed in huts in the common muir. Even domestic animals were put under surveillance, as on one occasion it was ordered that “all personis of this towne quha hes doggis or cattis that thai athir keipe thame fast or hang thame.”<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Rec., I., pp. 285-6.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 347.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 254.



King James was on his journey to London to assume the crown of the southern kingdom when he learned of the death of Archbishop Beaton, at Paris, on 25th April, 1603; and he thereupon nominated as successor in the see, John Spottiswood, parson of Calder, and his chief adviser in Scottish ecclesiastical affairs. Notwithstanding this nomination, Spottiswood was probably not invested with the archbishopric till the passing, on 11th July, 1606, of the act of parliament "anent the restitution of bischoppes," and meanwhile the Duke of Lennox retained the right of appointing the magistrates. This right some of the citizens were desirous to have abolished, so that Glasgow should be allowed to elect its magistrates as freely as any royal burgh. A letter, not now extant, but the purport of which can be gathered from other documents, was granted by the king to that effect previous to 27th September, 1605. Another letter, bearing the latter date, sets forth that in consideration of "the present estate of our city of Glasgow, being in quantitie and number of trafficquers, and other inhabitants within the same, inferior to few of the cities and burrows of that our kingdome," the king had been moved to cause the duke of Lennox to give up his claim to "ony superioritie above the said citie in election of thair magistrates." It was explained that in other respects the justiciary and bailiary of the regality was reserved to the duke, but in token of the surrender of his superiority in the election of magistrates he subscribed the king's letter, in which it was declared that the city of Glasgow "sall have als frie electioun of thair magistrates, yeirlie, as athir Edinburgh, Perth, Dundee, Striviling, or ony uther frie burgh or citie within that our kingdome, and als frie as ony burgh of regaltie quhatsumevir."<sup>1</sup> Acting on the authority thus given, the town council, on 2nd October, being the time of the annual election, chose their own magistrates. Sir George Elphinstoune was continued as provost, "in respect of the singular cair, greit zeall and luif had and borne be him to the weill and libertie of this burgh, and that he and his foirbeiris hes beine maist kyndlie to this burgh, and hes ever regairdit the weill and libertie of the samin." The bailies were similarly elected; and it was agreed that all fees and unlaws falling to any of the magistrates should thenceforth be paid to the treasurer for the common use of the town. Though thus put in practice, the "libertie" had not passed through all the formalities, and application was made for an act of parliament, the draft of which has been preserved. Its preamble, which is valuable as indicating the status of Glasgow at the time, proceeds thus:—

"Oure soverane lord and estates of parliament, presentlie conveynit, considering that the citie of Glasgow, at the beginning being ane very meane and simple town, without ather trafficke or nowmer of inhabitantis, in the electioun of thair magistrattis, wer accustomat to demand the assent and approbatioun of their archbischope to the same; and now the estate of that citie being sa far mendit as nocht onlie the same is becum weill peopled and hes ane greit traide and trafficque, bot also be thair commissioneris in parliamentis, generall conventiouns, and conventiounis of burrowes, thay haif had speciall plaice and voice as ane frie citie of the kingdome, and hes borne taxatiouns, subsidyes and uther burdeynis answerable in proportioun with many of the best townes of the realme (sum very few exceptit), it caryes no ressoun that the said citie suld acknowledge in the nominatioun of thair magistrattis any

---

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Chart., II., p. 269.



subject quhatsoever, seing as they ar immediatlye in dewtye and alledgeance obleist to the Prince and subject to burdeynis as uther cities and borroughis ar ; sua in that quhilk is the kye of thair particular governament thair suld be na restrictioun of thair fredome, but suld haif frie libertye to elect and cheis sick persouns as salbe thocht most fitt bothe to serve the Prince and to governe the cite in itself."

For these reasons the draft act declares that the city should have the free election of the magistrates, and that the approbation of the archbishop "or ony uther subject" should be unnecessary.<sup>1</sup> The desired parliamentary ratification was opposed by certain persons, who are designated in the council minutes "enemies of this commoun weill, quha intendis to withstand the libertie of this burgh and bring the samin in perpetuall miserie and slaifrie."<sup>2</sup>

The opponents seem to have been led by Sir Matthew Stewart of Minto, depute bailie of the regality, and the support of the deacons of crafts was obtained on their being persuaded that the freedom of election "was nothing else but ane manifest thraldom and tyrannie agains the craftis, and ane heretable establisching of offices and jurisdiction in the personis of ane few members." A petition against the passing of the act of parliament was presented by several of the burgesses, and the result was that on 9th July the draft act was remitted to the ensuing parliament and was not again heard of. To avoid the consequence of opposing the magistracy, the burgesses concerned obtained from the Privy Council letters of exemption, which they proclaimed at the market cross. For this purpose about three or four score of persons, armed with "tairgis, swordis, and utheris wapponis," assembled at the cross, and, "disdaining to seik the key of the crose, albeit the same was lyand in the tolbuthe reddie to be deliverit to thame," they climbed over the sides and made the proclamation. At that time the town council were assembled in the adjoining tolbooth, but, dreading personal injury, they did not interfere.<sup>3</sup> Riotous proceedings, in which the magistrates were opposed by Sir Matthew Stewart and his adherents, took place on 22nd July. Sir Matthew, as bailie of the regality, and Sir George Elphinstone, as provost, were each entrusted with the duty of preserving order within his own jurisdiction. Each complained against the other to the Privy Council, who, as a preliminary to further investigation, ordered that both should be imprisoned.<sup>4</sup> It was not till some months afterwards that the commotion was allayed, but eventually both parties were pacified. In consequence of the act of parliament restoring episcopal rights, Archbishop Spottiswood had by this time been vested with all the privileges of the archbishopric, and he seems to have used conciliatory methods, with the result that parties reverted to the old mode of election. Negotiations were pending at the usual time of election in 1606, and the king named the three bailies who had been approved of by the archbishop, and postponed the appointment of a provost. In his letter the king says that "the late bygane disordour and ryotte within that our citey hes gevin ws most just caus of offence, to sie the commoynes of the same, without any respect of

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Chart., II., p. 271.

<sup>2</sup> Glas. Rec., I., p. 243.

<sup>3</sup> Privy Council Reg., VII., pp. 240-7.

<sup>4</sup> A narrative of the proceedings will be found in Glas. Chart., I., pp. ccxxv.-ccxxv.



thair dewtifull obedience unto us, to be thus distracted in factionis and pairties amang thameselfis." Matters had been arranged before October, 1607, and the archbishop then elected John Houstoune of that ilk to be provost for the ensuing year. In 1641 parliament authorised the town council to elect the bailies, reserving to the Duke of Lennox, as in place of the archbishop, the right of choosing the provost from a leet of three persons named by the council. Between the restoration of episcopacy in 1661 and its abolition in 1689, the archbishops chose the provost, but in the latter year King William and Queen Mary conferred the right of election on the town council.

Archbishop Spottiswood acquired the parsonage and vicarage of Glasgow, and by a crown charter, dated 24th May, 1608, these were united to the archbishopric. From that time till 1634 the archbishops provided the stipends of three ministers out of the teinds, but in the latter year Archbishop Lindsay took legal proceedings with the view of being relieved of liability to some extent. It is probable that a decision had not been obtained when in 1638 the General Assembly terminated the archbishop's connection with Glasgow. The magistrates and council were thereafter entrusted with the administration of the teinds, a charge which, with little interruption, they exercised till the year 1836. The revenues derived from teinds were applied by the magistrates and council towards payments of ministers' stipends and the expense of upholding the cathedral. Any shortcoming was borne by the common good. As the population of the city increased more ministers were needed, and the revenue from teinds being practically stationary, the town council from time to time undertook the responsibility of providing churches and paying ministers' stipends, receiving in return the revenue derived from seat rents. On an additional church being provided, a rearrangement of *quoad sacra* parishes took place, and there were ten of these divisions in 1820, when the last of the "city churches" was established. The renovation of Tron Church in 1592 has already been referred to. Blackfriars Church had been acquired by the college after the Reformation, and was occasionally used by the ministers for church services. It is said to have been rebuilt in 1622, but probably some repairs only were executed at that time, because in a contract dated twelve years afterwards the church is described as "altogidder ruinous and decayit." In 1622 a minister was placed for conducting regular services in the building, and it was thenceforth used as one of the city churches. About the year 1635 the inhabitants contributed "great sowmes of money" for the support of the minister and reader, and the church was thereupon transferred to the magistrates and council to be maintained as "ane paroche kirk." The site of the old Blackfriars church was taken for railway purposes in 1877, and a new church was erected on the present site in Westercraigs Street. Besides Tron and Blackfriars there are other seven churches maintained by the magistrates and council, viz. :—(1) The outer High Church, fitted up in the nave of the cathedral in 1648, now St. Paul's Church, built in 1835; (2) the Wynd Church, opened as a meeting-house in 1687, received as a city church in 1691, now St. Andrew's Church, founded in 1739, and finished in 1756; (3) Ramshorn or St. David's Church, built in 1720, and rebuilt 1825; (4) Wynd Church, rebuilt in 1761, now St. George's Church, built



in 1807 ; (5) St. Enoch's Church, founded in 1780, rebuilt in 1827 ; (6) St. John's Church, founded in 1817 ; and (7) St. James' Church, acquired in 1820. Since 1820 church extension has been left in other hands. At the present day the corporation maintain the fabrics of each of the nine churches just enumerated, and pay the stipends of the ministers, and also maintain the church fittings of the cathedral. Towards this expenditure the seat rents of all the ten churches are applied, and the deficiency, usually amounting to about £2,500 yearly, is borne out of the "common good" of the city. Out of the parochial teinds there are now paid the stipends of the ministers of (1) the Cathedral ; (2) Barony, erected about 1596 ; (3) Shettleston, erected in 1847 ; (4) Calton, erected in 1849 ; Maryhill, erected in 1850 ; and (5) Springburn, erected in 1854.

Hitherto all royal charters in which the city was concerned had been granted to the archbishops. In 1611 there was an innovation on the former practice, as King James, on 8th April of that year, granted a charter conveying to the provost, bailies, councillors, and community the burgh and city of Glasgow, with all its privileges and possessions, and erecting it into a free royal burgh. For this special favour the citizens appear to have been indebted to their archbishop, as the charter bears to have been granted at his "express and earnest request." Glasgow may from that date be regarded as a royal burgh, though there was still reserved to the archbishops the right of electing the magistrates, with the privilege of regality, and the duties, mails, and customs formerly falling to the archbishops were not to be diminished.

What may be termed the first extension of the burgh's boundaries was effected two years afterwards. The territory through which the Ratounraw passed, and over which the sub-deans had exercised a separate jurisdiction, was at the King's disposal on account of the annexation of benefices, and he conferred the whole upon the provost, bailies, and community, and annexed and incorporated it with the burgh. As set forth in the preamble, the charter was granted in consideration of—

"The great expenses and charges, spent and disbursed in manifold ways, by the magistrates, burgesses, and inhabitants of our burgh and city of Glasgow, in restoring, repairing, and renewing of the Metropolitan Church of Glasgow, and in daily upholding of the bridge thereof, built and situated upon the river Clyde, and preservation of the said bridge from the strong current and flooding of the foresaid river ; the said Metropolitan Church and foresaid bridge being two monuments and ornaments of our kingdom of Scotland, which without the greatest care, forethought, and upholding of the said magistrates, burgesses, and induellers of our said burgh of Glasgow, would have fallen in ruins many years ago and been levelled with the ground."<sup>1</sup>

As described in the charter, the lands acquired, and which were to be known as the "tennandry of Ratounraw," extended to between forty and fifty acres. Most, if not all, of these acres, however, were in the possession of feuars or rentallers, and consequently the town's revenues were only augmented by certain fixed feu-duties or rents. Another portion of the sub-dean's endowments, consisting of his mills on the Molendinar burn, had been acquired by the lairds of Minto. At that time

---

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Chart., II., pp. 284-91.



the chief civic revenue was derived from mills. In the year 1608, when the town was in straits for money to clear off debt, the magistrates and council acquired the lease of the bishop's mill on Kelvin, and also the lease of the sub-dean's mills. The town mill on the Molendinar burn and a mill on the Kelvin, called Archibald Lyon's mill, belonged in property to the community. Having thus command of these several mills, the council issued an order prohibiting the inhabitants from grinding their grain elsewhere. The mills and ladle duty were thereupon let to a tacksman for a year at 4,400 merks (£244 8s. 10d. sterling). On the expiry of the lease of the sub-dean's mills the town council purchased them from Sir Walter Stewart of Mynto for payment of a yearly feu-duty of £600 Scots.<sup>1</sup>

A farther indication of the increasing activity of the town council is manifested by their purchasing from the archbishop in 1614 a perpetual grant of the whole duties and customs of the tron or weighing place. These duties had hitherto been let to tacksmen, the rents being payable to the archbishops or to the college by their authority. The price paid by the town was 4,500 merks in cash and 100 merks of yearly feu-duty.<sup>2</sup> On account of blanks in the records the revenue derived from the tron cannot be ascertained till some years after the purchase. In 1626 the common good was set for the ensuing year, when the mills realised 6,300 merks; the ladles, £900; the tron, 530 merks; and the bridge custom, 200 merks. The cumulo amount in sterling money was £465 11s. 1d.

A renewal of the impost or duty leviable for the repair of the bridge had been obtained from the Privy Council in 1618. The commodities specified in the "gift" as liable for the impost were victual, wine, timber, herring, and "killing" or cod. The boats coming through the shallow water to the bridge must have been small in size, and they would get their cargoes of wine and timber from ships farther down the river. About that time the town council were making attempts to clear off sand banks, and were constructing causeways on the waterside along the Green. A market was at one time held at the Broomielaw, but in 1596 the water sergeant was instructed to cause all the boats coming to the Broomielaw to proceed to the bridge and hold the market there.<sup>3</sup> This was probably with the view of affording the inhabitants a more convenient market place and facilitating the collection of dues.

In early times the port of Irvine was used by Glasgow merchants in their trading with foreign countries. Cutting through the neck of the Cunningham promontory, Irvine was 25 miles distant from Glasgow. Along this road goods were generally conveyed by pack-horses. So late as 1656, Tucker, in his report to the Commonwealth regarding the excise and customs on the west coast, remarks that Irvine maintained a small trade to France, Norway, and Ireland "with herring and other goods brought

---

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Chart., II., pp. 302-14. The sub-dean's mills continued the property of the city till 1874, when the site was acquired by the Improvement Trustees. Part of it was used in the widening of Ladywell Street, and on the remainder a block of buildings, between John Knox and Ladywell Streets, has been erected. (Improvement Trust Sale, No. 75.)

<sup>2</sup> Glas. Chart., II., pp. 291-9.

<sup>3</sup> Glas. Rec., I., p. 180. Glas. Prot., No. 2886.



on horseback from Glasgow, for the purchasing timber, wine, and other comodities to supply theyr occasions with." At that time Irvine harbour was represented as "clogged and almost choaked up with sand which the western sea beats into it, soe as it wrestles for life." From other sources information is got regarding the deterioration of the harbour. In Timothy Pont's "Cunningham Topographized," published in 1620, it is stated the harbour was the "chieff porte of the country of Cunninghame," but was then "much decayed from quhat it was anciently, being stopt with shelves of sand, which hinder the neir approaching of shipping."<sup>1</sup> It was probably previous to these changes that Glasgow used Irvine as its principal port.

Ships of considerable size could always get up the river as far as Dumbarton. That burgh, in 1469, tried to prevent Glasgow from purchasing wine from a French ship in the Clyde, but the lords auditors of causes and complaints, to whom Glasgow appealed, decided that the bishop's burgh, in such a transaction, was acting within its rights, and Dumbarton was ordained to "desist and cease of sic wrangwise stoppin and impediment makin in tyme to cum." In 1590 an arrangement was come to between Glasgow and Dumbarton, whereby it was agreed that whenever ships or vessels arrived in the Clyde, or other waters or lochs in the west sea, with merchandise of foreign countries, Dumbarton should immediately intimate the fact to Glasgow, and the merchants of the two towns should thereupon buy the merchandise for the equal benefit of both. What was the extent of the city's shipping trade at this time is uncertain, but in April and May, 1597, ten vessels are entered in the records as trading with Glasgow. Of these, six belonged to Glasgow, two to Pittenweem, one to Aberdeen, and one to Dundee. These could not come near Glasgow, so that their cargoes must have been brought up the river in small boats. In 1609 there is reference in the council record to a pier and port at the Broomielaw, and as there were likewise orders against ballast being emptied there, and in the following year a proposal for "taking away of the sands stopping the schippis and barkis fra in cumming to the town," it is evident that attempts were being made for keeping the channel clear. At this stage the charter of 1611, erecting Glasgow into a royal burgh, was granted, and in it the navigation of the Clyde is specially referred to. The citizens were to have trading rights within the Clyde from the bridge to the Clochstane, a distance of 27 miles. On this stretch there were many places suitable for ports, and one was eventually selected at Newark; but efforts for cleaning out the upper channel were continued. An attempt is said to have been made in 1612 by the burghs of Glasgow, Renfrew, and Dumbarton to improve the passage at Dumbuck Ford, and the council records for many years afterwards show disbursements for similar work. In 1636 King Charles I. granted a charter to the magistrates and community of Glasgow, in which all their previous rights and possessions were confirmed, and new privileges conferred. This charter refers to the foreign trade and navigation of the city, and to the great expenditure by the citizens in making the Clyde navigable. Newark is mentioned as one of the ports in

---

<sup>1</sup> New Statistical Account, Ayrshire, p. 620.



which the magistrates had jurisdiction, and the inhabitants were authorised to build ports, roadsteads, bulwarks, and jetty heads, and to render the river more navigable between the bridge and the Clochstane. The magistrates were authorised to continue the appointment of a river bailie for the corrections of wrongs and outrages, and they were authorised to exact anchorages, shore silver, and other dues in respect of all merchandise and vessels landing at the Broomielaw, or at any other place within the river, according to use and wont. In his report of 1656, already alluded to, Tucker mentions that the inhabitants, with the exception of the college students, were all traders and dealers. Merchants traded to France and Norway. Some had ventured as far as the Barbadoes, but loss had been sustained, and such voyages were discontinued. Vessels of more than six tons could not come nearer than fourteen miles from Glasgow, "where they must unlade and send up theyr timber and Norway trade in rafts or floats, and all other comodityes by three or foure tonnes of goods at a time, in small cobbles or boates of three, four, five, and none of above six tons a boate." The shipping of Glasgow then consisted of twelve vessels, representing in all 957 tons. In 1663 a quay was built at the Broomielaw for greater convenience in loading and unloading the small boats there. Five years later, thirteen acres of land were acquired from Sir Patrick Maxwell of Newark, and there a harbour was constructed, long known as the "port of Glasgow." A crown charter of incorporation, authorising the harbour, the appointment of officers, and the exaction of dues, was obtained on 20th January, 1668. Port-Glasgow, thus established, seems to have suited the requirements of the city for a long time, as it was not till the year 1755 that serious attempts were made to have it superseded. In that year John Smeaton, engineer of the Eddystone Lighthouse, reported as to the best means of deepening and improving the river for the purposes of navigation. Following on his report, the first act of parliament for improving the harbour and waterway was obtained in 1758. It empowered the town council to straighten and improve the river, and to erect locks, dams, cuts, and other works. In 1768, John Golborne, of Chester, reported that there was not more than two feet of water over some of the shoals, and he recommended that the river should be contracted by jetties and deepened by dredging, expecting to get a depth of about five feet at low water up to the Broomielaw. In 1769, James Watt reported that low water at Dumbuck Ford was only two feet in depth. Another act of parliament having been obtained in 1770, Golborne was employed to carry out his own recommendations, with the result that in 1775 Dumbuck was deepened to 6 feet 10 inches at low water, and vessels drawing more than 6 feet of water came up to the Broomielaw at the height of the tide. When Golborne inspected the Clyde six years afterwards, it was found that by the division of the current, consequent on his operation, Dumbuck Ford was 14 feet deep at low water, and he estimated that vessels drawing 7 feet might be brought to the Broomielaw. The town council were now on the right track for improving the navigation. In 1799 and 1807 other works were planned by John Rennie. Thomas Telfer made some recommendations in 1806, one of these being the construction of a towing path on the south side of the Clyde from Renfrew, to give facilities in bringing up sailing vessels when becalmed. With the



application of steam the towing path has long ago been discarded for its original purpose, but along its course a public right of way still exists. A considerable engineering operation had to be undertaken in 1854 on the discovery, by the grounding of a vessel, of the Elderslie Rock, a hard whinstone or trap dyke in the bed of the river, about four miles west of the Broomielaw. Work on this rock was carried on intermittently till 1886, when the whole was removed, and a depth of 14 feet at low water over every part of the channel was attained.<sup>1</sup>

Archbishop Spottiswoode's last year in Glasgów was marked by an unhappy incident illustrating the feeling of insecurity which pervaded the public mind at the time. About the end of the year 1614, John Ogilvy, a Jesuit, was apprehended at Glasgow. He had arrived from abroad in June, and had in his possession some books and relics, including a "tuft of St. Ignatius's hair." On being questioned as to the purpose of his visit, he answered "that his errand was to save souls;" but he refused to give information as to his antecedents. Commissioners appointed by the king tried to extort a confession by keeping Ogilvie some nights from sleep, and this seemed to have effect, but on being permitted to take rest he was as obstinate as ever. The archbishop, along with the provost, the principal of the college, and one of the ministers, thereafter got written answers to certain questions, which were transmitted to the king. Subsequently the magistrates of Glasgow, with the assistance of certain lords, were commissioned to try Ogilvie for avowing that the Pope was supreme, and for declining the king's authority. No overt act was charged against the unfortunate man, and he denied having committed any offence; but a jury convicted him of treason, "whereupon," says the archbishop in his history, "doom was pronounced, and the same day, in the afternoon, he was hanged in the public street of Glasgow." James Moffat, another member of the same society, was apprehended, but he "condemned Ogilvie's positions," and was allowed to leave the country.<sup>2</sup> Thirteen or fourteen of the inhabitants who had received Ogilvie were convicted for hearing mass and resetting a mass priest, but their punishment is not supposed to have been severe.<sup>3</sup>

Spottiswoode was promoted to the archbishopric of St Andrews in May, 1615, and was succeeded in Glasgow by James Law, then bishop of Orkney. Law was appointed archbishop in July, 1615, and continued in office till his death in November, 1632. He was a member of the Privy Council, took his share in the conduct of ecclesiastical matters, and manifested his interest in local concerns by completing the leaden roof of the cathedral and leaving a legacy of 1,000 merks to the three principal hospitals of the city.<sup>4</sup>

After an absence of fourteen years the king resolved to visit Scotland in 1617, and great preparations were everywhere made for his reception. In Glasgow a search was made for the royal tapestry which had formerly been in the castle, but it does not appear to have been recovered. A

---

<sup>1</sup> The foregoing account of the river and shipping has been abridged from Sir James Marwick's "River Clyde and Harbour of Glasgow," published in 1898.

<sup>2</sup> Spottiswoode's History of the Church of Scotland, III., pp. 222-7.

<sup>3</sup> Glas. Chart., I., p. cclxxvii.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. cclxxviii.



requisition by the Privy Council on the magistrates of Glasgow for the services of seven masons to assist in preparatory works at Edinburgh Castle and Holyrood Palace was probably complied with, though unfortunately the want of council records at this period leaves much uncertainty as to the part taken by Glasgow in connection with the royal visit. James entered Scotland on 13th May, and recrossed the Border on 4th August following. On 15th July the Privy Council issued a proclamation requiring those inhabitants of Glasgow, and certain other towns, who were owners and occupiers of lodgings and stables, to allow them to be inspected and set apart for the use of the royal retinue. On the 22nd the king arrived in Glasgow, and was received by William Hay of Barro, the commissary, who delivered a laudatory speech in English; by Robert Boyd, principal of the college, who welcomed him in a Latin oration and verses; and by David Dickson, one of the city ministers, who recited Greek verses in his honour. By the town council he was presented with a gold cup in the form of a salmon. On the 24th the king proceeded to Paisley, and on the 27th returned to Glasgow, where he held a meeting of the Privy Council.<sup>1</sup> In the accounts (1616-7) of Robert Scales, factor of the earl of Eglinton, it is stated that 15 pounds of butter were sent "to my lordis house in Glasgw, the kingis majestie being thair." On 20th July, £91 4s. 8d. were paid for "provisioun to my lordis hous in Glasgw, the kingis majestie being thair." On 27th July, £120 were paid in Glasgow "for ane hors my lord bocht."<sup>2</sup> The house referred to was situated on the south side of Drygate. It was acquired by Hew Earl of Eglinton, in 1567, was conveyed to Robert Scales in 1610, and was purchased by the town of Glasgow in 1635, and converted into a correction house.

On 22nd September, 1617, by which time he had returned to England, the king addressed a letter to the magistrates and council of Glasgow, in which he alluded to certain "turbulent heades" who were trying to get the mode of election changed, and he charged the council to continue the order of election settled twelve years previously. This admonition was probably preconcerted during the Glasgow visit.

From the earliest period of which there is any record on the subject, Glasgow tolbooth stood at the north-west corner of the Trongate and High Street. In 1625 the former building seems to have become ruinous, as it was taken down and a new one erected on its site. The records contain many details as to the erection and the fitting up of the steeple with a "knok," bells, and an ornamental weather-cock. Here is a description by Sir William Brereton, a Cheshire gentleman, who saw the structure ten years after it was erected:—

"The tole-boothe, which is placed in the middle of the toun, and near unto the cross and market place, is a very fair and high-built house, from the top whereof, being leaded, you may take a full view and prospect of the whole city. In one of these rooms or chambers sits the council of this city; in other of the rooms or chambers preparation is made for the lords of the council to meet in these stately rooms. Herein is a closet lined with iron; walls, top, bottom, floor and door, iron; wherein are kept the evidences and records of the city; this made to

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Chart, II., p. cclxxxiv.

<sup>2</sup> Historical MS. Report, X., Appendix I., pp. 32, 33.



prevent the danger of fire. This tole-booth is said to be the fairest in this kingdom."<sup>1</sup>

M'Ure, the first Glasgow historian, writing in 1736, gives a glowing account of the tolbooth, describing its king's hall, justice court hall, and town council hall, above which was the dean of guild's old hall, then turned into two prison houses "for prisoners of note and distinction." There were five large rooms "appointed for common prisoners." The steeple, 113 feet high, was adorned with a curious clock, all of brass, with four dial plates; it had a large bell for the use of the clock, and a "curious sett of chymes and tuneable bells, which plays every two hours." At the present day the steeple is the only part of the structure applied to its original purpose as a receptacle for clock and bells. A new jail and court house were erected at the south-east corner of the new Green, and there the municipal establishment was accommodated between 1814 and 1844. In the latter year municipal offices were secured in Wilson Street, and these were occupied till 1874, when they were removed to the north side of the same block of buildings, but with frontage to Ingram Street. The present buildings in George Square were taken possession of in 1889.

A few years after the erection of the Trongate steeple on the north side of the street the bell-house or steeple adjoining the Tron Church on the south side was also reconstructed. There had been a bell-house connected with the collegiate church of St. Mary, and some changes seem to have been made on it when the church itself was renovated in 1592. In 1630 the town council resolved "that the steple of the Trongait Kirk sall be highted in the most best and commodious form can be devysit." The records and accounts show that the work was carried out shortly afterwards. M'Ure, who mentions that the steeple was 126 feet in height, and that at its base there was a "trone or place for weighing of goods," gives the date of erection as 1636, and it appears to have been in that year that one of the bells was fitted up.<sup>2</sup> Consequent on alterations in the street line the old steeple now stands prominently in view. Its removal as an obstruction has often been threatened, but the interest attaching to so venerable a relic has hitherto preserved it from extinction.

Archbishop Law having died in November, 1632, was succeeded by Patrick Lindsay, who was translated from the see of Ross to Glasgow in April, 1633. In the following month King Charles made his first visit to Scotland after his accession, and was crowned at Holyrood; but Glasgow was not on this occasion included in the route of the royal progress throughout the country. Parliament assembled while the king was in Edinburgh, and its legislation includes an act confirming to Glasgow all its rights and privileges, and referring with approval to its expenditure on the river, bridge, cathedral, churches, tolbooth, and "steiples." About this time subscriptions were being obtained for extensions of the college buildings and library. The king on 14th July intimated his intention to contribute £200 sterling, but, on account of his subsequent troubles, the money was not paid. Many subscriptions were received throughout all parts of the country, and the burgh of Glasgow subscribed 2,750 merks (£152 15s. 6d. sterling).

<sup>1</sup> Early Travellers in Scotland (1891), p. 151.

<sup>2</sup> Glas. Prot., Nos. 2516, 3730.



A rearrangement of market places, which it was expedient "sould be dispersit and sett in all pairtis of the toun," was made in 1634. There was then no market above the Wyndhead, and that district was falling into decay. Accordingly it was appointed that the horse market should be removed to the Townhead, and that the market for salt, corn, lint, and hempseed should be placed above the college, where the horse market was previously held. A meal market had from early times been held in the Blackfriars Kirkyard, on the east side of the High Street. The space it occupied was probably encroached on by enlargement of the church when it was taken over by the town from the college in 1635. In that year the town acquired a site for a new meal market on the opposite side of the street, and a building for the purpose seems to have been erected without delay, as in the following year a mason was paid "for hewing and puting the tounis armes upon the meall mercat and the correctioun hous." The "correctioun hous" had been fitted up on the site of the lodging on the south side of the Drygate which had belonged to the Earl of Eglinton. An experiment made in Edinburgh by the establishment of a correction house in which idle, masterless persons and sturdy beggars might be employed in work, had proved successful, and King Charles had by letters patent, dated 14th May, 1634, empowered the magistrates of all royal burghs to establish and carry on similar houses. On 14th July the town council authorised negotiations for obtaining a correction house "with als ample privilegis as any uther correction hous within this kingdom hes." After the Earl of Eglinton's property was acquired, a portion of it was fitted with a mill and spinning wheels, a master was appointed, and wool and other materials were purchased. In 1636 it is stated that, in terms of a contract, the master supported five of the inmates, and there were six supported by the town.<sup>1</sup> The premises acquired extended from Drygate to the Molendinar burn; and it appears that only a small portion was required for a correction house, the remainder being in 1638 leased for a manufactory. At that time Robert Fleming, merchant, and his partners, intimated their intention to erect a "hous of manufactory," whereby a number of the poorer sort of people might be employed and put to work. The scheme was approved of by the town council as likely to be productive of "grait good, utilitie, and proffeit," and they accordingly leased to Fleming "thair grait ludging and yaird at the back thair of, lyand in the Drygait, except the twa laiche foir voutis (vaults) and back galreis," and likewise a booth under the tolbooth, all for fifteen years without payment of any rent. The weavers were apprehensive that the manufactory would prove prejudicial to their craft, but those having charge undertook that no webs of the inhabitants should be woven therein by servants, but by those only who were freemen of the weaver craft.

Particulars regarding the correction house and manufactory are meagre. The former does not seem to have been in operation in 1788, as in that year the town council had under consideration a scheme for giving employment to idle and disorderly persons, and as a beginning they transformed some of the granaries of the meal market in the High Street into

---

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Chart., I., p. ccxlii. Glas. Rec., II., pp. 22, 43.



a place for the reception of such persons, designating the new institution the "Glasgow Bridewell."<sup>1</sup> This experiment proving successful, more commodious premises were subsequently secured and fitted up in Duke Street, and the new Bridewell was opened at Whitsunday, 1798. The building was 106 feet long, 30 feet wide, and 6 storeys high. There were 126 cells and a chapel, and on each side spacious wings, giving accommodation for infirmary, kitchen, keeper's lodgings, and rooms for raw material for the manufactory, &c.<sup>2</sup> This "Bridewell" formed the nucleus of the existing Duke Street prison. In 1822 commissioners were appointed for providing prison accommodation for the city and county, and they took over the small "bridewell" which the town council had erected, and extended the premises by the acquisition of adjoining properties. The site of the first correction house, though not the whole of the yard, is now within the prison boundaries.

It will be observed that the town's arms were put on the meal market and correction house. In 1630 similar insignia were also put on the tolbooth, and in 1639 a mason was paid for "hewing the townis armis at the toune mylne." Mr. Macgeorge, who made an exhaustive inquiry into the armorial insignia of Glasgow, mentions that the first example he had found of the arms of the city being accompanied by any inscription or motto was on the Tron Kirk bell in 1631, where the following words occur:—"Lord let Glasgow flourische through the preaching of the word and praising thy name." This inscription, appropriate enough for a church bell, was not applicable to every purpose, and too long for a motto in general use. It was accordingly curtailed to suit the taste or purpose of those using it, a common form being "Let Glasgow flourish by the preaching of the word;" and when a patent of Glasgow arms was at last obtained from the Lyon Office in 1866 the motto was reduced to the three words—"Let Glasgow flourish."<sup>3</sup> Most if not all Glasgow seals, ancient and modern, episcopal and municipal, bear a representation of St. Kentigern, with certain details illustrating incidents in the real or legendary life of the saint. These consist of the bell St. Kentigern is said to have brought from Rome; the twig or tree, emblematic of the frozen bough he kindled into flame; the bird he restored to life; and the salmon which brought back the lost ring.<sup>4</sup>

It has been estimated that Glasgow doubled its population between 1610 and 1660, and it may be assumed that the population was about

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Prot., No. 1720. The name "Bridewell" came to signify a house of correction, as thus explained by Dr. R. Chambers in his "Book of Days:"—"Adjoining to St. Bride's Churchyard, in Fleet Street, London, is an ancient well dedicated to St. Bridget, and commonly called Bride's Well. A palace near by took the name of Bridewell. This being given by Edward VI. to the city of London as a workhouse for the poor and a house of correction, the name became associated in the popular mind with houses having the same purpose in view."

<sup>2</sup> Cleland's Annals (1829), p. 174.

<sup>3</sup> For a full description of Glasgow seals and armorial bearings, reference may be made to Mr. Macgeorge's "Inquiry into the Insignia of Glasgow," printed for private circulation in 1866.

<sup>4</sup> Popularised in this jingle:—

"The tree that never grew, the bell that never rang,  
The bird that never flew, and the fish that never swam."



10,000 when the several public measures, beginning with the erection of the tolbooth and ending with the establishment of a manufactory, were carried out. In 1635 the proposal was first mooted for the purchase of the lands of Gorbals, but this was not effected till later on. In 1636 the community obtained from the king a compendious charter, in which their many public undertakings were recited with approval, all previous grants were confirmed, and additional rights and privileges were conferred. This charter, in consequence of its embracing a grant *de novo* as well as a confirmation, forms a valid title to all the properties and privileges which belonged to the city when it was granted. By the charter of 1611 the burgh was to be held of the King for "the service of burgh used and wont," and payment to the archbishop of 16 merks yearly. By that of 1636, in addition to the archbishop's 16 merks, there were payable to the crown 20 merks yearly, a sum which is still regularly paid into the national exchequer.

About this time the country was getting into a state of ferment on account of the attempts which were being made to force the churches to accept forms of service which were obnoxious to many. A general assembly was appointed to be held in Glasgow on 21st November, 1638. and for this meeting, the importance of which was anticipated, careful preparations were made by the town council. The cathedral was put in repair, provision was made for the accommodation of the numerous visitors of all ranks, the poor were kept off the streets and the streets themselves put into comely order, the citizens were enjoined to keep guard by day and watch by night, and special instructions were given to the town's commissioner in regard to his vote. The main result of the assembly, abolition of episcopacy, brought the disorders of the country to a crisis, and civil war, for which both sides had been preparing, was not far off. In Glasgow great activity prevailed in arming the citizens and providing ammunition, and in April, 1639, the town council resolved to provide and pay a company of 150 men for the covenanting army which was then being raised to oppose the English invaders. Drilling of recruits and farther preparations were continued in the city, persons possessed of silver plate were asked to place it in safe custody, and the fortifications were put in order. The raising of money to meet the call of the war committee in Edinburgh was a difficult process, and borrowing on an extensive scale had to be resorted to. An arrangement of the national difficulties was arrived at in 1641, and the king was present at a parliament held at Edinburgh in the end of that year, when three acts were passed in favour of Glasgow. By one of these the charter of 1636 was ratified, by the second provision was made for support of the ministers, and by the third the town council were allowed to elect their own bailies. The provost was still to be elected by the lord of the regality, but that from a leet of three persons presented by the council.

The oldest extant specimen of Glasgow printing is that of a protestation by subscribers of the covenant, made at the general assembly and at the market cross of Glasgow, on 28th and 29th November, 1638. It is the work of George Anderson, who appears to have been then settled as a printer in Glasgow. During the time he carried on business in the city he received a pension of 100 merks yearly from the town.



George Huchesone and Thomas Huchesone, the founders of Hucheson's Hospital, died in 1639 and 1641 respectively, and the administration of their munificent bequests at once received the attention of the trustees. The original hospital buildings were situated on the north side of Tron-gate, at the point where it is joined by the present Hutcheson Street. The site of this hospital and the adjoining grounds were disposed of in building lots about the year 1795, and thereafter the existing buildings in Ingram Street, opposite the north end of Hutcheson Street, were erected.

Within a year or two, civil war again broke out, and Glasgow raised a contingent to join the army under command of the Earl of Leven, which entered English territory in January, 1644. Meanwhile the Earl of Montrose had joined the royalists, and, going to the north, carried on a desultory warfare till the middle of the following year. Montrose, by this time a marquis, then led an army towards England, and on the way obtained a complete victory over the covenanters at Kilsyth, about 14 miles from Glasgow, on 14th August, 1645. The citizens of Glasgow submitted to the victor, and promised him money for his protection, but it is said that some of his followers could not be restrained from plundering the inhabitants. After defeating Montrose at Philiphaugh, David Leslie, with 3,000 cavalry, marched to Glasgow, where the committee of the estates had assembled. During Leslie's stay the citizens had to lend £20,000 for the use of the public. Montrose, with a force of 1,200 foot and 300 horse, hovered about in the vicinity, but the risk of a battle was avoided. At the ensuing municipal elections, those who were concerned in the recent capitulation to Montrose were excluded from office.\*

While Leslie's garrison was in Glasgow, the casting of a trench around the city for the purposes of defence was commenced, and this work was continued for some months. The inhabitants complained of this "unprofitable ditch through their lands and yairds,"<sup>1</sup> and there was dissatisfaction on other grounds. Great loss was likewise sustained through the cutting and plundering of corn, and the demands for the army were burdensome. On 18th December the estates ordered a garrison of 800 foot and a troop of horse to be stationed in Glasgow, and for a long time the inhabitants had to endure the quartering of soldiers in the town.

The proceedings of Cromwell and his military supporters in relation to the king were disapproved of by the ruling party in Scotland, and in 1648 an endeavour was made to raise an army for the invasion of England and recovery of the king's person. Some of the presbyterians did not concur in this movement, and objected to contribute their quota of men. On 23rd May the town council of Glasgow represented to the committee of the shire that, after careful investigation of the "mynd of this burgh," they found a "generall unwillingnes to engage in this war throw want of satisfactioun in the laifulnes thair of," and that, not being satisfied in their consciences, they could not concur in it "without sine against God." On 25th May the town council were summoned to answer in parliament "for not outreiking<sup>2</sup> the leavie," and two of their number were deputed to

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Chart., I., p. cccclxi.

<sup>2</sup> "Outreiking," out-rigging, equipping.



attend.<sup>1</sup> The upshot of those proceedings was the imprisonment, in the tolbooth of Edinburgh, of the members of the town council as well as the town clerk. Those members of the town council of 1645 who were willing to act were restored to office.

While the chief citizens were enduring imprisonment, the inhabitants who remained in Glasgow were subjected to punishment in another form. Principal Baillie, after referring to the act of parliament, and the interference with the town's affairs, says: "But this is not all our misery. Before this change, some regiments of horse and foot were sent to our town, with orders to quarter on no other but the magistrates, council, session, and their lovers. These orders were executed with rigour. On the most religious people of our town huge burdens did fall. On some 10, on some 20, and on others 30 soldiers and more did quarter; who, besides meat and drink, wine and good cheer, and whatever they called for, did exact cruelly their daily pay, and much more. In ten days they cost a few honest, but mean people, £40,000 Scots, besides plundering of these whom necessity forced to flee from their houses. Our loss and danger was not so great by James Graham."<sup>2</sup> This account, from the covenanters' point of view, may be contrasted with that of Sir James Turner, whom Scott is supposed to have portrayed in Captain Dugald Dalgetty of Drumthwacket. Turner had command of the soldiers quartered on the town. In the Memoirs, which were written by Turner when in later years he occupied the town's mansion in Gorbals, his experience in Glasgow is thus narrated:—

"Innumerable almost were the petitions that came from all places of the kingdome against the raising of forces for his majesties releasment. Glasgow, being a considerable toune, was most refractorie to this parliament; for Mr. Dick, whom they looked upon as a patriarch; Mr. Bailie, Mr. Gillespie, and Mr. Durhame, all mightie members of the kirk of Scotland, had preached them to a perfite disobedience of all civill power, except such as was authorised by the generall assemblie and commission of the kirk. . . . For this reason I am sent to Glasgow to reduce it to obedience, with three troops of horse, and Holburns regiment of foot. . . . In Glasgow were many honnest and loyall men, the prime whereof wer the Cambells and the Bells; and indeed I had good helpe of Coline Cambell, James Bell, and bayliffe James Hamilton. At my comeing there I found my work not very difficill; for I schortlie learned to know that the quartering two or three troopers and half-a-dozen musketeers was ane argument strong enough, in two or three nights time, to make the hardest-headed covenanter in the toune to forsake the kirk and side with the parliament. I came on the Friday, and next day sent to Mr. Dick and desired him and his brethren to say nothing next day in their pulpits that might give me just reason to disturb the peace of the church. In the forenoone he spoke us very faire, and gave us no occasion of offence; but in the afternoone he transgressed all limits of modestie, and railed malitiouslylie against both king and parliament. This obliged me to command all my officers and sojors to goe presentlie out of the church, because I neither could nor would suffer any under my command to be witnesses of a misdemeanour of that nature. At the first, Dick was timorous, and promised if I wold stay he wold give me satisfaction; but I told him I wold trust him no more, since he had broke his promise made in the forenoone. . . . Finding my Glasgow men groune prettie tame, I tendered them a short paper, which whoever signed I promised sould be presentlie eased of all quartering. It was

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Rec., II., p. 134.

<sup>2</sup> Meaning the Marquis of Montrose when he entered the town after the battle of Kilsyth. Brown's History of Glasgow, p. 95.



nothing bot a submission to all orders of parliament, agreeable to the covenant. This paper was afterward by some merrie men christened 'Turner's Covenant.' It was quicklie signed by all, except some inconsiderable persons. . . ."<sup>1</sup>

Under these compulsory measures the town eventually contributed a contingent to the army, which was being raised for the purpose of freeing the king. That army, led by the Duke of Hamilton, was, however, totally routed by Cromwell in the end of August, and this resulted in a change of government in Scotland. A committee of estates, with Argyle at the head of affairs, came to an arrangement with Cromwell, who was at Edinburgh in the beginning of October. The new committee of estates now reversed what their predecessors had done with regard to the town council of Glasgow, and restored to office those who, three months previously, had been deposed and imprisoned.

There is no reference in Glasgow records to the execution of the king, but eleven days afterwards (10th February) there is this interesting order for the proclamation of his son:—

"Forsameikill as the proclamatioune anent the Kings most excellent Majestie only come to the magistrats hands yesternight late, they thairfor, and the haill persones of counsell, ordaines the said proclamatioune to be procleamit this day, at xi houris, with the gritest solempnitie; and for this effect ordaines the baillie, Ninian Andersone, to reid the samyne to the messenger quha cryes it out, and the haill counsell to goe to the crose be twaes, in ane comelie maner, and to stand thairon uncoverit, as also the haill people, auditors thair of, dureing the haill reiding of the samyne; and the haill bellis in the towne to ring fra the ending of the proclamatioune to 12 houres in the day."<sup>2</sup>

To the Scots army raised to support the cause of Charles II. Glasgow was a willing contributor, though recent visitations of the pest had somewhat crippled the city's resources. The "defence and saftie of the covenantes, king and kingdomes," called forth a contingent of both horse and foot soldiers; and on the day before Cromwell defeated Leslie at Dunbar there is an order that "1,200 bisket breid be send east to the sojouris that wer outreikit be the towne." The records contain entries of payments to a surgeon for "cureing the woundit sojouris," and to the town's men for their losses when "tain prissoner be the Inglisch," and there are negotiations for the return of prisoners in Durham. In the following month (11-14 October) Cromwell and his troopers visited Glasgow. Coming by way of Linlithgow and Kilsyth, the entrance to the city by the usual route would have been by the North Port at the side of the castle; but it is said that, to avoid danger from a threatened attack in passing the castle, the army made a detour and entered by the West Port. It is certain that some scheme of defence, by utilising the castle, had been thought of, because a few days before the invaders arrived the town council committed to five citizens "to think and consider quhat is neidfull to be done anent the repairing of the castell and anent the garisone to be placed thairin."<sup>3</sup> Cromwell was disposed to be conciliatory, and it is probable that he avoided the castle so as not to provoke hostility. He arrived on Friday, 11th October, and found that the town had been

<sup>1</sup> Sir James Turner's Memoirs, pp. 53-55.

<sup>2</sup> Glasg. Rec., II., p. 158.

<sup>3</sup> Glas. Rec., II., p. 194.



deserted by the magistrates and all the ministers, except the well-known Zachary Boyd, who remained at his post. Robert Baillie, then a professor in the college, and one of those who had fled, alludes in one of his letters to "Cromwell's courtesy, which indeed was great, for he took such a course with his soldiers that they did less displeasure at Glasgow than if they had been at London, though Mr Zachary Boyd railed on them all to their very face in the High Church."<sup>1</sup> The army left Glasgow by the East Port and Gallowmuir, taking the Shotts road to Edinburgh.

Cromwell was again in Glasgow in April and July, 1651. The former of these visits extended from 19th to 30th April. Arriving from Hamilton, the town was probably entered this time by Gorbals and the old bridge. The inhabitants seem to have remained in town during this visit. In Whitelocke's Memorials it is stated that the Glasgow ministers "railed in their sermons against the English army of sectaries unjustly invading their country and throwing down all power both in kirk and state." It is added that "the general sent for those ministers and moderately debated these matters with them."<sup>2</sup> On the occasion of the July visit the army marched from Linlithgow by Shotts, entering Shettleston, a suburb of Glasgow, on Sunday, 6th July. Cromwell took up his quarters at Stewart of Minto's lodging in Drygate, and stayed a week.<sup>3</sup> It was probably in connection with this visit that on 6th September the town treasurer was authorised to pay Jonet Tilloche for 6 gallons 3 pints ale, at 40d. the pint, "furneist be her to the Inglisch the tyme they keiped thair gaird at the Drygait port, the last tyme they war heir, for prevening of gritter danger."<sup>4</sup> During the summer of 1651 King Charles and his army were in the vicinity of Stirling, and the records show that on various occasions Glasgow gave money to the king, and provided men and supplies to his army. Among other letters from Charles there is one dated 19th July, eleven days before he marched to England, asking for men, horses, and carts, for the service of his train of artillery. On 3d September, the anniversary of Dunbar, the royal army was completely defeated at Worcester, and this practically ended the civil war. For the next ten years the most that Glasgow people had to do with military affairs was making provision for the quartering of soldiers and paying the taxations levied for support of the garrisons stationed throughout the country.

While these affairs of national importance were engrossing the attention of statesmen the town council of Glasgow had successfully negotiated the purchase of additional lands. A commission to treat with Sir Robert Douglas for the purchase of Gorbals barony had been granted on 30th January, 1649, but it was not till 27th February of the following year that the bargain was concluded. The lands extended to 466 imperial acres, and were purchased as a joint venture. Hutchesons' Hospital got a half, the city a fourth, and the incorporated crafts the remaining fourth among them. Long possessed by the Elphinstone family as

<sup>1</sup> Baillie's Letters (1775), II., p. 359.

<sup>2</sup> Whitelocke's Memorials, III., pp. 300-1.

<sup>3</sup> Cromwell's Scotch Campaigns, by W. S. Douglas, pp. 246, 266.

<sup>4</sup> Glas. Rec., II., p. 211.



rentallers, the lands had latterly formed part of Sir George Elphinstone's barony of Blythswood. When the lands were separated from Blythswood the baronial jurisdiction passed to the proprietor of Gorbals. There was a thriving village at Gorbals, which, on account of its situation, got the alternative name of Bridgend. A baronial tower and a chapel, conspicuous objects in the village, were acquired by the Glasgow Improvements Trustees under their Act of 1867, and subsequently removed.

The first year's experience of the new landowners was not encouraging, as the crop of 1650 was destroyed or taken from them, apparently by the English army. Hutchesons' Hospital and the crafts were for some time in straits for money on account of the purchase, but eventually the investment was productive of large revenues to all the purchasers. In 1795 the lands were divided—the city, the hospital, and the crafts being each allotted special areas. At this time there was a demand for building ground on the south side of the river, and large portions of Gorbals were therefore laid off in feuing lots. One large area assigned to the hospital has since been named Hutchesontown, while the portion which fell to the crafts or trades has been called Tradeston. The money realised from these feus forms the principal source of the revenues belonging to these bodies. The baronial jurisdiction of Gorbals was exercised by the magistrates and council, who annually appointed a bailie till the year 1846, when the greater part of the lands was annexed to Glasgow.<sup>1</sup>

In 1667 the town council, on their own account, purchased the lands and barony of Provan,<sup>2</sup> extending to upwards of two thousand acres. One of the chief objects in view seems to have been the securing from Hogganfield and Frankfield lochs, situated within the lands, a better supply of water for the town's mills on the Molendinar Burn. In 1729 the town council sold nearly all the lands, but retained the lochs and other water rights, with Provan Mill and adjoining ground. They likewise retained the baronial jurisdiction, which is still exercised by the periodical appointment of a bailie of Provan.<sup>3</sup>

In 1652 there occurred in Glasgow a destructive fire, whereby about a thousand families were deprived of their dwellings. Previous to this time the houses were generally covered with thatch, and provided with wooden fronts, and it is believed that this great fire induced builders to adopt stone and slate more largely than had previously been done. After the experience of another great fire in 1677, the town council ordered that any rebuilding or repairing was to be done by stone work from head to foot, back and front, without any timber, except in partitions, doors, windows, or presses. At the time of the burning in 1652 the means of extinguishing fires were in a primitive condition, water had to be carried from the wells or burns in leather buckets, and on this particular occasion the town's buckets had been "all stoline away and brockine." In preparation for any future conflagration it was ordered that new

---

<sup>1</sup> See "The Barony of Gorbals," in Regality Club Publications, Vol. IV., pp. 1-60.

<sup>2</sup> The previous history of Provan has been noticed, *antea* pp. 17-18.

<sup>3</sup> See Sir James Marwick's "Glasgow: Water Supply, &c.," Appendix, pp. 16-18.



buckets should be procured, and to raise the necessary funds each burgess was, on admission, to pay certain dues called "bucket money." It is interesting to note that the dues thus established are collected from burgesses at the present day, though the money is no longer applied to its original purpose. Ladders were also procured as part of the fire-extinguishing plant, and in 1656 a sum of £25 sterling was expended in the purchase of an engine "for casting of water on land that is on fire as they have in Edinburgh."

From incidental references in the council records it appears that the market cross, which was in existence in the 17th century, consisted of a stone pillar placed on a platform, to which access was obtained from the street by a door and stair. It happened, however, that the structure was so injured by the erection around it of a guard house, that when the latter was taken down it was thought proper to remove the cross also. On 15th March, 1656, the master of work was instructed to provide "timber and dailis for ane gaird hous to be builded." On 29th March two of the bailies were appointed "to goe to the collonell and to speik him anent building of the gaird hous."<sup>1</sup> The guard house seems to have been erected, but it must have stood for a short time only, as on 22nd November, 1659, the magistrates and council got orders for "doune taking of the guard hous was builded about and upon the croce." The council record then narrates that "in regaird the samyn mercat croce, throw the building of the said guard hous thereupon, was altogether defaced," it was resolved to remove the same "and mak it equall with the grund." On 3rd December it was ordered that "that pairt of the streit where the croce did stand of befor be calseyed in ane most comely and decent maner."<sup>2</sup> So far as can be ascertained the cross was not re-erected, though public proclamations continued to be made and other municipal ceremonials took place on the site which the structure had occupied.<sup>3</sup>

During the period of the Commonwealth, Glasgow seems to have prospered, and at the restoration of Charles II. in 1660 the population is stated to have been 14,678. Jorevin de Rocheford, a Frenchman, who visited the city in 1661, describes it as "the second town in the kingdom of Scotland," and mentions that there live in it "several rich shopkeepers." John Ray, visiting in 1662, refers to "Glasgow, which is the second city in Scotland, fair, large, and well built, the streets very broad and pleasant." The dwellings required for the increasing population were absorbing a considerable portion of the old Green and some of the town's crofts. This seems to have induced the town council to reacquire, mainly for grazing purposes, lands which they had disposed of in 1588, "for releveing of thair necessitie." These reacquired lands, with others added from time to time down to the year 1792, compose the existing Glasgow Green.

Between the Restoration and the Revolution a retrograde movement must have set in, as the population in 1688 is stated to have been reduced

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Rec., II., pp. 329-30.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 432.

<sup>3</sup> The statement contained in some local histories to the effect that the first market cross of Glasgow was situated at the intersection of Rottenrow and High Street is erroneous. From the earliest period traced in history the market cross occupied the site at the foot of the High Street.



to 11,948. Religious persecutions, and the consequent social derangements which characterised the reigns of Charles II. and James VII., had much to do with this depression. The archbishops during that period were Andrew Fairfoul (1661-3), Alexander Burnet (1664-9 and 1674-9), Robert Leighton (1670-4), Arthur Ross (1679-84), Alexander Cairncross (1684-7), and John Paterson (1687-8). The archbishops had the selection of the provost for the time, and this helped to keep the town council in concord with the episcopal party; but among the citizens there were many whose sympathies were with the covenanters, and in favour of religious toleration. The records contain many references to the suppression of conventicles, and the taking of oaths, bonds, and other measures for the enforcement of conformity.

Several members of the Glasgow presbytery, including Patrick Gillespie, a city minister and principal of the College, and the celebrated Donald Cargill, minister of the barony, refused to conform to prelacy, and had to leave their benefices. General dissatisfaction was manifested by "the withdrawing of many of the inhabitantis on the Lord's day and uther tymes from divyne worship;" and as the church collections for the poor were thereby diminished, the town council, on 24th October, 1662, intimated that the monthly contributions of defaulters should be augmented to make up for the deficiency.<sup>1</sup> At a later period, when the laws against nonconformity were more strictly enforced, Archbishop Burnet submitted to the town council a list of "severall persones, both men and women, who ordinerlie dishantes publict ordinances," with the view of deciding whether the fines should be exacted by the magistrates or the "sojoris." A majority of the council resolved that the sums claimable should be collected by the magistrates, "to the effect they might be applied to pious uses." This was on 3rd April, 1666, a few months previous to the rising in the west, which culminated in the disaster at Rullion Green on 28th November. On 17th November the magistrates and council, having heard of the rising, resolved that "the tounes people be putt in ane good postour for defence of the towne." In the previous year (22nd April) all the inhabitants had been charged to deliver up their arms to be kept in the tolbooth, and those who neglected to comply with the order were to be looked upon as disaffected to the government, and punished accordingly. A royal proclamation against the carrying of arms is referred to in a council minute, dated 4th May, 1667, and it appears that owing to the disturbed state of the country the inhabitants "may nocht now frielie travell abroad, as they wont to doe, without carieing of some armes." It was accordingly resolved that the privy council should be petitioned "for granting libertie to our honest nighbors for carieing armes when they goe abroad."<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> When the difficulty of getting people into church was overcome, the congregations still required supervision. On 14th November, 1663, the beadles were enjoined "to carie in their hands, at all respective meetings of divyne service, ane whyt staff, as was in use of old, not onlie for wakening those that sleips in the kirk, but also to walk to and fro, from corner to corner, in the kirkis, for removing of bairnes and boyes out of the kirkis, who troubles the same by making of din in tyme of divyne service" (Memorabilia, p. 186).

<sup>2</sup> Memorabilia, p. 201.



Archbishop Leighton seems to have exercised a happy influence over ecclesiastical affairs during his connection with the city (1670-4). In 1673 there was a rumour of his intended demission, and on 2nd May of that year the merchants petitioned the town council to endeavour to prevent this, "considering that the whoill citie and incorporatiounes therein hes lived peaceablie and quyetlie since the said archbishop his coming to this burgh, throw his Christian cariage and behaveour towards them, and by his government with great discretioun and moderatioun."<sup>1</sup> In the following year Leighton left Glasgow, and was succeeded by Archbishop Burnet, who had formerly held the same office.

Under the stringent laws in force for the suppression of conventicles, magistrates of burghs were made responsible for those held within their bounds. In July, 1674, the privy council, in consequence of a conventicle having been held in Glasgow by Cargill and others, imposed on the city a fine of £100 sterling, but with right to claim relief from the persons who had trangressed the law.

All previous attempts to repress conventicles having proved ineffectual, more thorough measures were tried. The privy council ordered a bond to be subscribed by all heritors and others, undertaking that they, their families, servants, and dependents, should not be present at conventicles or disorderly meetings under severe penalties. To enforce the subscription of this bond and the observance of its provisions, an army was raised in the north and led through the disaffected districts in the west of Scotland. This army, known in history as the Highland Host, reached Glasgow on 26th January, 1678. On 5th February the magistrates and council subscribed the bond, and enjoined its observance by the burgesses and by the city's tenants of Gorbals and Provan. About the same time the Highland Host left the city on their mission throughout the rural districts, which suffered heavily by their devastations.

After his defeat at Drumclog on 1st June, 1679, Claverhouse retired to Glasgow, and along with the garrison in the city prepared for an expected attack from the covenanters. This attack was delivered next day, and a skirmish took place on the Gallowmuir. In this affray some of the citizens manifested sympathy with the covenanters, but the authorities are shown as supporters of the king's troops, inasmuch as they contributed "£3,211 scots for the charges and expensis bestowed be the toune on the souldiers at the barracads, provisioun to thair horssis, and spent on intelligence, and for provisioun sent be the toune to the king's camp at Hammiltoun and Bothwell, and for interteaning the lord generall, quhen he come to this burgh, and the rest of the noblemen and gentlemen with him, and for furnishing of baggadge horssis to Loudoun Hill, Stirling, and to the camp at Bothwell and uthir wayes."<sup>2</sup>

In the beginning of October, 1681, the Duke of York (afterwards James VII.) visited Glasgow, and was entertained in the house of Provost Bell in the Bridgegate. Expenditure for the duke's entertainment (including the supply of silver and gold boxes given to him and his servants with their burgess tickets), amounting to £4,001 12s. Scots, was ordered to be paid on 8th October.<sup>3</sup> Both as duke and king, James was in a great measure

<sup>1</sup> Memorabilia, p. 217.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 232.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 237.



responsible for the cruelties, and the arbitrary and oppressive proceedings of this persecuting period, so that the news of his abdication in 1688 was received with general satisfaction, not only in Glasgow, but throughout the country.

Glasgow has its martyrs' graves, and there are two inscribed tablets bearing witness to the severities of the persecuting period. One in the Cathedral burying ground bears the names of nine men "who all suffered at the cross of Glasgow for their testimony to the covenants and work of Reformation," betwixt 1666 and 1688:—

“ These nine, with others in this yard,  
Whose heads and bodies were not spared,  
Their testimonies, foes, to bury,  
Caus'd beat the drums then in great fury,  
They'll know at Resurrection day  
To murder saints was no sweet play.”

The Martyrs' Fountain at the Howgate, placed in the east wall of Castle Street, within a few paces of the Monkland Canal, commemorates the execution of other three men:—"Behind this stone lyes James Nisbet, who suffered martyrdom at this place, June 5, 1684; also James Lawson and Alexander Wood, who suffered martyrdom, October 24, 1684, for their adherence to the Word of God and Scotland's covenanted work of Reformation." Numbers of men and women suffered in a milder form, enduring imprisonment and the forfeiture of their possessions. In the year 1676 some of the victims had an unexpected deliverance, as a great fire threatened the destruction of the tolbooth, and the citizens broke open the doors and set the prisoners at liberty.

In the last year of the reign of King James an attempt to supply a contingent for his army was not successful. In October, 1688, the magistrates were thanked by the lord chancellor for their offer to raise ten companies, each of 120 men, for the service of the king and securing the peace of the city. At this time all the inhabitants were ordered to bring sufficient arms and ammunition with them at the mounting of the guards, and each widow was to "cause provyde ane sufficient man with ane fire lock and ane sword, and keep guard with the rest of their neighbours." Several of the inhabitants neglected these commands, and evidence of the unpopularity of the movement culminated with the announcement on 23rd January, 1689, "that the regiment in the town refuses to obey the magistrats," and "it is concluded that the said regiment be disbanded." It was, however, resolved that there should be a nightly guard of sixty men "for preventing of stealing and accidental fyre, as God forbid." Next day an "adres to be presented to his royall highness the Prince of Orange" was subscribed by the "most pairt" of the magistrates and council, and there seems to have been some rejoicing at the commencement of the new reign. The accounts show a payment "for ringing of the Tron Church bell at proclaiming of K. William and Q. Marie," and "for ane tarr barrell to the Cross bonfyre," and a further sum of £59 18s. 6d. was spent at "proclameing of K. William and Q. Marie."

Among the ever-recurring orders for suppression of conventicles there is an entry in the records indicating that the college students were blamed



for absorbing too much time in the recreation of billiard playing. On 31st January, 1679, the principal and masters complained "that some persones keeps bulyard tables, to the prejudice of the young men their scholars, frequenting the same neir the colledge, quhen they sould be att their books," and the town council ordered that no "bulyard board" should be kept betwixt the Wyndhead and the Cross, bounds which embraced the whole of the High Street, in which the college was situated.<sup>1</sup> While the college youths were thus to be kept at their studies, the attainment of suitable accomplishments by the young ladies likewise received attention. On 20th June, 1674, it was represented that "Mistress Cumyng, mistres of maners, was to goe aff and leive the toune, in respect of the small employment she had within the same, quhilk they fand to be prejudiciall to this place, and in particular to theis who hes young women to breid therin." It was resolved that if Mrs Cumyng would agree to stay in the town she should "for her farder incurragement" receive 100 merks yearly "to pay her house maill, so long as she keepes a school and teaches childerin, as formerlie."<sup>2</sup> The rules under which another branch of education was allowed to be taught are thus laid down on 11th November, 1699:—"The magistrats and toune councill allow and permitt John Smith, danceing master, to teach danceing within this burgh," on these conditions:—"That he shall behave himself soberly, teach at seasonable hours, keep no balls, and that he shall so order his teaching that ther shall be noe promiscuous danceing of young men and young women togither, bot that each sex shall be taught by themselves, and that the one sex shall be dismissed and be out of his house before the other enter therin."<sup>3</sup>

The grammar school, under the patronage of the town council, has already been referred to. Of elementary schools there seems to have been a considerable number, as on 14th November, 1663, fifteen persons, nine of them females, were authorised by the town council "to keep and hold Scots Schooles within the toune, they and their spouses, if they ony have, keipand and attending the ordinances within the samyne."<sup>4</sup>

At the commencement of the reign of William and Mary the citizens of Glasgow obtained the concession they had so long and anxiously sought, viz., the right of electing their provost without the intervention of the bishop or lord of the regality, and Glasgow thus attained the full status of a royal burgh.

In the year 1692 the convention of royal burghs obtained from each of their number a report as to its state and condition. The primary object of the inquiry was the making up of the roll under which contributions by the general body should be apportioned on the individual burghs. There was thus no inducement for a burgh to magnify its resources and consequently increase its burdens, and as the inquiry in each case was conducted by strangers the reports may be regarded as impartial and approximately correct. From the Glasgow report it is ascertained that the town's revenue was £1,408 10s. stg., and that the expenditure amounted to £1,332 17s. 2d. yearly. On an average of five years the town's expenditure had exceded income by £119 8s. 10d. stg. Foreign trade amounted

<sup>1</sup> Memorabilia, p. 231.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 219.

<sup>3</sup> Memorabilia, p. 288.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 186.



yearly to £17,083 6s. 8d. stg. The town had 15 ships (8 in the harbour and 7 abroad) and 8 lighters, besides being partners in 4 ships belonging to unfree burghs. The gross burden of the 15 ships was 1,182 tons, and their value £3,877 15s. 6d. stg. Public works, and the stipends and salaries of ministers, schoolmasters, and other public servants, were paid out of the common good. As to the houses and how they were inhabited, the report bears that "by the decay of trade a great number and many of the best of ther houses are waste, yea that ther is near 500 houses standing waste, and that those inhabited are fallen near a third pairt of the rent they payed formerly." The rents varied from £100 Scots (£8 6s. 8d. stg.) to £4 Scots (6s. 8d. stg.) yearly, "except some large taverns." There was one yearly fair of five or six days' continuance, three yearly markets each of one day's continuance, and one weekly market.<sup>1</sup>

In the tax roll adjusted by the convention after reports from all the burghs were received, Glasgow is placed next to Edinburgh, showing that in trade and revenue it then ranked as the second in the kingdom. The percentage of the seven burghs ranking highest in the tax roll stood thus: —Edinburgh, £32 6s. 8d.; Glasgow, £15; Aberdeen, £6 1s.; Dundee, £4 13s. 4d.; Perth, £3; Kirkcaldy, £2 8s.; and Montrose, £2. In the year 1535 Glasgow had ranked eleventh in the tax roll, but it gradually drew up till it reached the second place in 1672, with its proportion of £12 to Edinburgh's £33 6s. 8d.<sup>2</sup>

The town council which first had over them a provost of their own choosing seem to have attempted a reform in the city's financial affairs. Expenditure had of late years been exceeding revenue, and debt was accumulating. This appears to have been to some extent the result of purchasing the landed estates of Gorbals and Provan with borrowed money. The rent of the land was not equal to the interest on loans, and the obvious remedy was the sale of surplus land. Authority to sell Provan lands was asked from parliament, and permission granted, subject to the approval of the convention of burghs. Application for such approval was made to the convention on 10th July, 1691, and on that occasion the town council represented "that of late the said burgh is become altogether incapable of subsistence, in regaird of these heavie burdens that lye thereupon, occasioned by the vast soumes that have been borrowed by the late magistrats, and the misapplying and dilapidation of the towns patrimony in suffering their debts to swell and employing the common stock for their own sinistrous ends and uses."<sup>3</sup> It is not unlikely that there is exaggeration in this serious charge against the previous magistracy, and that mismanagement rather than malversation was accountable for deficiencies. Provan lands were not sold till nearly forty years after this time, and instead of reducing their estates the town council made another purchase of land, which happens to embrace the site of the present municipal buildings in George Square. "Rammishoren" is mentioned as a possession of the see of Glasgow as early as the year 1241. Conjoined with Meadowflat the lands can be traced in the possession of the bishops' rentallers and feuars from 1518<sup>4</sup> till 1694, when Ninian

<sup>1</sup> Convention Rec., IV., pp. 581-5.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 161.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 136.

<sup>4</sup> Glas. Prot., Nos. 1096, 3399.



Hill of Lambhill, the proprietor, resolved to sell them. At that time royal burghs were much concerned in preserving their monopolies, and preventing other urban communities from competing with them in trade. Ramshorn and Meadowflat were in close proximity to the city, and the town council were apprehensive "that some person or persones who might purchase the said lands might, perhaps, improve the samine to the prejudice of the burgh." To prevent this risk they bought the lands, extending to 35 imperial acres, at the price of 20,300 merks Scots (£1,127 8s. 10d. sterling). The money was advanced by Hutchesones' Hospital, the governors getting a title to the lands, and retaining them till towards the end of the eighteenth century, when they were reconveyed to the town council and feued out in building lots.

Social as well as financial reforms were engaging the attention of the town council at the time just alluded to. On 1st. February, 1690, proclamation was to be made through the town prohibiting the inhabitants to "drink in any tavern after ten o'clock at night on the week dayes, or in tyme of sermon, or therafter, on the Sabbath dayes." The inhabitants were likewise forbidden to "sell or buy any kaill, pot herbs, or milk, on the streets upon the Sabbath day, or to bring water from wells, or do any other servile work on the Sabbath day;" and profanity, "cursing and swearing," were strictly prohibited.<sup>1</sup> Defaulters were to be fined, and the fines equally divided between the informer and the poor. At the ensuing election time the council (4th October), "taking to their consideration the severall abuses hes been committed these severall years past, by electing and choising of magistrats and deacon conveyers in this burgh who kepted change houses and publict taverns, which occasioned much debauchrie and drunkenness, and poor people to spend their money needlessly in the said taverns," ordained that in future no person who kept a public tavern or change house should bear office as provost, bailie, dean of guild, deacon convener, bailie of Gorbals, or water bailie.<sup>2</sup> There had been many abuses committed in the night time by several inhabitants "maskerading, and other insolencies offered to the guards and others of the toune, to the great scandall of religion and contempt of authoritie," and therefore, by an act, dated 12th September, 1691, it was ordered that no one should "goe through the toune in the night tyme maskerading or sirenading, or in companie with violls or other instruments of musick, in any numbers," and those contravening the act were subjected to pecuniary penalties and church censure.<sup>3</sup> Cultivation of the musical art was, however, encouraged, as on 24th September, the council agreed with "Mr. Lewis de France, musitian," to "teach the inhabitants in toune to sing musick." Mr. Lewis was to have a monopoly of public teaching, and to receive from the town a yearly pension of £100 scots, besides fees on a specified scale from his pupils.<sup>4</sup>

An effort was made in 1694 to have "three posts in the week to goe to Edinburgh and return," as it was anticipated that the merchants and traders would gain great advantages by such facilities. The postman was then apparently a foot messenger, as in 1709 application was to be made

<sup>1</sup> Memorabilia, p. 264.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 267.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 273.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 273.



to government for the establishment of a "horse post betwixt Edinburgh and this burgh."

After the settlement of the country's political troubles, Scottish merchants began to entertain thoughts of imitating their English brethren in their colonising enterprises, and in 1695 parliament incorporated "The Company of Scotland Trading to Africa and the Indies," with authority to plant colonies, and built cities and forts in any countries in Asia, Africa, or America, not possessed by any European sovereign. The subscription books for the half of the capital reserved by Scotland, and amounting to £300,000 sterling, were opened at Edinburgh on 26th February, 1696, and the stock was taken up speedily and with great enthusiasm. On 5th March, 1696, the Glasgow town council, "takeing to their consideration that the company of this nation for tradeing to Africa and the Indies, lately appoynted and established be act of parliament, seems to be very promiseing, and apparently may tend to the honour and profite of the kingdome, and particularly to the great advantage of this burgh to share therin," resolved to invest £3,000 sterling in the company.<sup>1</sup> Many Glasgow merchants and inhabitants likewise took up stock, and altogether £56,000 sterling were subscribed in the city. Such was the auspicious opening of the African Company, which within a few years brought great financial disaster on the country by its chief venture, well known in history as the Darien Scheme. The company was originated by an able Scotsman, William Paterson, the projector of the Bank of England, which was incorporated in 1694. In 1695 the Bank of Scotland, with its head office in Edinburgh, was started; but as the African Company likewise undertook banking business, the two institutions were in rivalry, and Paterson did not favour the former. Unsuccessful attempts to establish branches of the Bank of Scotland in Glasgow were made in 1697 and 1731. In these days private traders could apparently provide all the banking accommodation required in the city.

A writer in 1610 has described Glasgow as "the most famous towne for merchandise in this tract;" and "for pleasant site and apple trees, and other like fruit trees much commended." Some years later the fruit trees were still conspicuous, as M'Ure, writing about the year 1736, says that the town was "surrounded with cornfields, kitchen and flower gardens, and beautiful orchyards, abounding with fruits of all sorts, which, by reason of the open and large streets, send forth a pleasant and odoriferous smell."<sup>2</sup> Before the end of the 17th century the crofts south of the Trongate had been mostly appropriated for building purposes, but part of the ground was, no doubt, laid off in gardens. Ground on the north side of Trongate was likewise being used for dwellings and industrial purposes. At this part, Longcroft extended from the houses on the west side of High Street to the Cow Lone in the line of the present Queen Street. It was laid out in rigs or ridges running north and south, and belonging to different owners. In 1637 the town bought one of these properties, and there, in 1642, they constructed a flesh market at the Trongate end. On the north part of the "rig" there were houses used for the making of candles; and in later times the street now called

<sup>1</sup> Memorabilia, p. 281.

<sup>2</sup> Glas. Prot., No. 2918.



Candleriggs was formed through the ground. Opposite this stood the West Port till 1588, when it was removed to the head of Stockwell Street. The city continuing to extend westward, the town council, on 28th June, 1662, "concludit that ane handsome little brige, with ane pen,<sup>1</sup> be put over St. Tenowes burne," and that the causeway should be laid from there to the West Port.<sup>2</sup> That there were buildings along this part of the thoroughfare is shown by an act of the town council, dated 20th September, 1666, where it is stated that complaints were made against owners of adjacent houses and kilns putting straw in the opposite "syre" or gutter which carried the surface water along the north side of the Trongate from Hutchesones Hospital (on the site of the modern Hutcheson Street) westward to St. Tenowes burn.<sup>3</sup> The burn crossed Trongate (now Argyle Street) opposite the south-west corner of Pallioun Croft, where Mitchell Lane now joins the street.

Previous to this time it had been the custom of fleshers to slaughter animals on both sides of the street in Trongate, but the town council "understanding that the lyk is not done in no place within the kingdome, or outwith the same, in anie weill-governed citie," the fleshers were directed to desist from this practice, and to kill the animals in backhouses, as was done in Edinburgh and other well-governed cities.<sup>4</sup> The first public slaughter house in Glasgow was built in 1744 on part of the old Green, a little to the west of the Molendinar Burn where it joined the Clyde.

Sugar refining began to be practised in Glasgow in 1667, when the first of the "sugar-houses," of which there were afterwards several, was erected in Bell's Wynd and Candleriggs. This was called the Wester Sugarhouse. The Easter Sugarhouse was erected on the south side of Gallowgate in 1669. The South Sugarhouse in Stockwell Street and King Street Sugarhouses followed later on.<sup>5</sup>

Coffee was first imported into this country in 1641. In 1652 a coffee house was opened for the first time in London, and about twenty years afterwards one was tried in Glasgow. On 11th October, 1673, a monopoly in coffee-dealing was granted by the town council to "Collonell Walter Whytfoord," who was authorised "to sett up to sell, top and vent coffee within the samyne burgh for the space of 19 yeares, and during that space no uthir sall have that libertie and privilege." The license was conditional on Whytfoord commencing business within four months.<sup>6</sup> What was the result of the venture is not recorded. Three months afterwards (10th January, 1674) a committee was appointed to consider an offer to sell to the town 40 hogsheads of "Virgin leiff tobacco, 12 barrells roll and cutt, at £36 per cent., guid and bad; 8 casks of cassnutt sugger, at £16 16s. per cent.; 4,000 lb. of ginger, at £18 per cent.; a tune of ungrund logwood, at £120 per tune."<sup>7</sup> It is not related whether these goods were purchased, but the entry indicates that there were dealings in tobacco a considerable time before the trade in that commodity reached the prominence it acquired when in the hands of a

<sup>1</sup> "Pen," arch.

<sup>2</sup> *Memorabilia*, p. 179.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 195.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 196.

<sup>5</sup> See full particulars regarding the

early sugar-refining trade, in *Transactions of the Glasgow Archæological Society*, 1st Series, I., p. 354 *et seq.*

<sup>6</sup> *Memorabilia*, p. 218.

<sup>7</sup> *Ibid.*



distinct class, the "tobacco lords" of Glasgow. Macgeorge says—"The real commencement of commercial enterprise was subsequent to the Union, and it began in Glasgow with her trade with the American colonies. The tobacco trade commenced in 1707. The Glasgow traders had at first no ships of their own, and their first venture to Maryland and Virginia were in vessels chartered from Whitehaven."<sup>1</sup>

Hackney coaches, which had been started in London in 1634, are first heard of in Glasgow in 1673. On 15th March of that year the town council authorised the provost and others "to settle and agree with ane coachman for serving the toune with haikna coaches the best way they can." It is doubtful if the scheme was successful, and it is more than likely that for some time sedan chairs afforded the principal means of street conveyance. "Jupiter Carlyle," who attended Glasgow college in 1743-5, notes that there were then "neither post-chaises nor hackney coaches in the town." In 1678 an attempt was made to inaugurate a stage coach service between Edinburgh and Glasgow. A merchant undertook to provide a strong coach and six able horses, with furniture and servants, the coach to be driven once or twice a week, as required, for service of all travellers between the two cities. A subsidy of money was granted, and a monopoly for seven years was to be applied for, but there is little or nothing heard of the project afterwards, and it was probably abandoned. There was no suitable roadway between the two cities till about the middle of the eighteenth century, after which time public conveyances, of varying speed and accommodation, have been regularly maintained.

At the beginning of Queen Anne's reign, schemes for the union of England and Scotland were revived. The subject is noticed in Glasgow council record on 10th October, 1702, when it was announced that "her Majesty has been pleased to nominate and appoynt Hugh Montgomerie of Busbie, provest of this burgh, to be one of the commissioners to treat about the Union proposed betwixt these two kingdomes,"<sup>2</sup> and the council undertook to bear his expenses in the event of these not being provided from public funds. The Union, accomplished in 1707, was not popular throughout Scotland, and many of the inhabitants of Glasgow shared in the general dissatisfaction. In November, 1706, when the Scottish parliament had the treaty under consideration, the populace in Glasgow broke into riotous conduct, threw stones at the council house because Provost Aird and other members of council were favourable to the change, and attacked the property and persons of those who shared the same opinions. In a minute of council, dated 18th November, reference is made to the "late tumults and uproars that has been in this city, and the indignitys and abuses done to the magistrats in the tumults, to the great scandall and opprobry of the place, whereby the magistrats cannot in safety to their persons officiat, nor the inhabitants be protected from injuries, by reason of such tumults."<sup>3</sup> For the purpose of preserving order, the town guard was called out, and masters of families, by themselves or substitutes, were ordered to be sufficiently armed and ready for service in cases of emergency. Eventually a detachment of dragoons was brought from Edinburgh to quell the disturbances, and, after the ringleaders had

<sup>1</sup> Old Glasgow (1880), p. 243.

<sup>2</sup> Memorabilia, p. 298.

<sup>3</sup> *Ibid.*, p. 300.



been removed as prisoners, the agitation, which had lasted four weeks, gradually subsided.

Extension of commerce and manufactures was the natural result of the Union, which, in Glasgow as elsewhere, marks an epoch of returning prosperity. With reviving trade the population was likewise on the increase. A census taken in 1708 showed that the inhabitants numbered 12,766, while in 1712 they had increased to 13,832. From a parliamentary return made in the latter year it is ascertained that there were then 3,669 householders, of whom 855 were landowners. The rental of the several heritable subjects in the city paying cess amounted to £7,840 2s. 6d. sterling.

The objectionable methods of riot and disorder, by which large bodies of the citizens in former days expressed disapproval of the actions of their municipal rulers, had the somewhat inadequate excuse that no constitutional means were available for the purpose. At the present day unpopular representatives are disposed of at the polling booths. At the time of the Union the bulk of the citizens had no voice in the appointment of the governing body. According to the old burgh laws, the whole community had a share in the election of the town council. This rule was changed in 1469, when, by an act of parliament which narrates the "gret trublie and contensione" which had occurred at the yearly elections "throw multitud and clamor of commonis sympil personis," it was ordered that the old council should choose the new. There are subsequent acts of parliament and many acts of the convention of royal burghs bearing on the election of magistrates and council, and, though there was much diversity in particular burghs, owing to the influence of local usages, there was general concurrence in departure from the principle of popular representation.

In 1711 the convention called upon each of the royal burghs to send in what was technically called its "sett," containing the rules under which its elections were conducted. According to the Glasgow "sett" then supplied to the convention, the town council consisted of a provost, three bailies, thirteen councillors of the merchant rank and twelve of the trades rank. There were a dean of guild, deacon-convener, treasurer, and master of work, and these might be chosen either from among the members of council or from outsiders. In the latter case the number of members was augmented by so many. Begun on the first Tuesday after Michaelmas (29th September), and resumed on the following Friday and Wednesday, there was a series of elections, carried through by leeting and choosing in a manner too elaborate to be described here. Briefly stated, the old council elected the new provost and two bailies out of the merchant rank and one bailie out of the crafts rank; the newly elected provost and bailies, along with the provosts and bailies of the two preceding years (making up the number of twelve by supplying deficiencies if necessary), elected thirteen merchants and twelve craftsmen as councillors; and the new magistrates and councillors, along with the deacons of the incorporated crafts and an equivalent number of merchants, chose from leets the dean of guild, deacon-convener, treasurer, master of work, water bailie, and other office-bearers.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Miscellany (Scottish Burgh Records Society), pp. 171-4.



Some variations were made on the sett in 1748,<sup>1</sup> and in 1801 the burgh was authorised to have two additional bailies, making five in all, three being chosen from the merchant rank and two from the trades rank.<sup>2</sup> This system of town councils choosing their successors was changed by the Burgh Reform Act passed in 1833, since which time the election has been in the hands of citizens possessing a property or occupancy qualification, which has varied from time to time. Under the new system Glasgow was divided into wards, of which there were five in 1833, with six representatives to each. There are now twenty-five wards, each having three representatives, and accordingly, with the dean of guild and the deacon-convener of trades, *ex officio* members under the Act of 1833, the town council consists of 77 members in all.

So long as the town councils were elected by their predecessors they formed the constituencies by whom representatives were sent to Parliament. Previous to the Union the city by itself was entitled to a representative, but from 1707 till the passing of the Reform Act of 1832, Glasgow was one of a group of four burghs—the other three being Rutherglen, Renfrew, and Dumbarton—which had one member among them. In 1832 two members were assigned to Glasgow alone. In 1868 the number was increased to three, and in 1885 to seven.

Glasgow manifested its loyalty to King George during the rebellion which disturbed the country at the commencement of his reign. At a meeting of the town council, held on 26th August, 1715, it was announced that a regiment, 500 strong, had been offered to the government, and there is likewise an interesting allusion to the royal family. Provost Aird reported that—"Being informed upon severall occasions their Royal Highnesses the Prince and Princess of Wales had expressed their affection to the town of Glasgow, and their speciall notice of and regard to every token and evidence of affection and duty from this city, it was, therefore, judged not improper to send to her Highness a swatch of plaids, as the manufactory peculiar only to this place, for keeping the place in her Highness' remembrance, and which might contribute to the advantage thereof, and to the advancement of the credit of that manufactory." There had accordingly been forwarded "some pairs of the best plaids which the place afforded," and these were tendered to the princess by Mr. Smith, member of parliament for the city, and graciously received. Cordial thanks from the princess to the magistrates "for their fyne present"<sup>3</sup> were communicated in letters from the Duke of Montrose and others.

Besides sending the detachment of 500 men to the Duke of Argyle's camp at Stirling, means were taken for fortifying the city by the casting of entrenchments, strengthening the ports, forming barricades, and otherwise. From a minute, dated 12th December, 1715, it appears that there were 353 rebel prisoners in the castle prison, requiring a constant guard of about 100 men to prevent their escape. The town seems to have had charge of these prisoners from October till the following June, when they were liberated. The rebellion had been finally crushed in February.

<sup>1</sup> Miscellany (Scottish Burgh Records Society), pp. 261-6.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 286-7.

<sup>3</sup> Memorabilia, pp. 307-10.



It was during this troublous time that the first Glasgow newspaper was started. "The Glasgow Courant" appeared on 14th November, 1715. It was intended to be issued three times every week, but on the appearance of the fourth number its name was changed to the "West-Country Intelligence," and it was not continued after May, 1716. A second newspaper, "The Glasgow Journal," was begun in 1741, and continued for more than a century.

Candleriggs Street, previously noticed,<sup>1</sup> was opened in 1720. Two years afterwards the town council resolved to make a continuation southwards from Trongate to Bridgegate. The narrow wynds through Mutland Croft were found to be inconvenient for the increasing traffic, and the new thoroughfare was to be on a more spacious scale. Properties were therefore acquired for the new street, the purpose, as expressed in the minutes, being "not only for beautifying the city, but also for the better accommodation of the inhabitants and people resorting thereto, and for the more easie passage from one street to another." The street was to be built in a straight line so far as could be done, and to be 35 feet in breadth between the building lines, there being  $2\frac{1}{2}$  feet between the gutter and the houses on each side. To secure uniformity, the architectural features of the buildings were thus prescribed:—

"That the front of the haill buildings on the said street be all of ashler work, with nep houses<sup>2</sup> all of one height, and false or true lumbheads on the top of the nep houses, and that the doors, windows, solls and lintells, fronting to the street, be of one kind of work and of a like height; and the saids windows in the front to be six foot in height and three foot in breadth, and to be all chessed. And that each tenement or house contain only two stories and garrettis above the storie upon the ground; and that each storie be nine foot betwixt the floor and plaister. And that the sydwall above the threshold of the door upon the ground be twenty-eight foot and a half. . . . And to build convenient chimneys and vents on each side of the haill gavillis of the houses fronting the street to accommodat the person who shall build next to the saids gavillis, who is to pay the half of the expense of these gavillis; and the gavill to belong equally to both; and to be two and a half foot at least."<sup>3</sup>

The new thoroughfare was named King Street, and building lots were offered at £1 Scots (1s. 8d. sterling) per square ell, but it was some considerable time before the whole lots were taken up. In his *History of Glasgow*, published in 1736, M'Ure enumerates various tenements in King Street, and remarks that "there is a great dale of waste ground within this street for builders to build on." As will afterwards be seen, part of the spare ground was used as market sites. Most of the properties in King Street have been recently acquired by the corporation of Glasgow under their Improvements acts, and, as reconstructed, it is now 50 feet in width.

In 1725 the Glasgow group of burghs was represented in parliament by Daniel Campbell of Shawfield, whose town mansion was situated at the point where the present Glassford Street joins the Trongate, a spot which, in the contemporary records, is described as "one of the extremities of the town." The government of the day was in need of money, and proposed

<sup>1</sup> *Antea*, pp. 86-7.

<sup>2</sup> "Nep-houses," knap or knop-houses, supposed to be synonymous with "Timpan or Tympany," applied to the "middle part of the front of a house raised above the level of the rest of the wall, resembling a gable, for carrying up a vent, and giving a sort of attic apartment in the roof." (*Jamieson's Scottish Dictionary*.)

<sup>3</sup> MS. Council Rec., XX., pp. 496-7.



to raise it by the imposition of a tax of sixpence, afterwards modified to threepence, on every barrel of beer brewed in the country. Campbell and other Scottish members had acquiesced, but many of the inhabitants, and specially the Jacobite section, were bitterly opposed to the tax. On 23rd June, the day fixed for the impost taking effect, the opponents prevented the excise officers from performing their duties. The agitation was continued next day, and was heightened by the arrival of two companies of soldiers to support the officers. The soldiers were attacked and turned out of the guard house, and Campbell of Shawfield's mansion was entered and completely gutted. On 25th June the disorderly inhabitants renewed their attack on the soldiers, who retaliated by firing on the crowd. Two of the town's people fell dead, but the mob, having secured arms from the town's magazine, re-attacked the soldiers, who again fired. The small band of soldiers were forced to retire on Dumbarton, but not till there were in all, nine people killed and seventeen wounded. Within a few days troops entered the city, offenders were seized and punished by imprisonment, and the city was heavily fined to repair the damage.<sup>1</sup>

Daniel Defoe visited Glasgow in 1727, and gives an enthusiastic description of the "stately and well-built city," its trade with the American colonies, and its home manufactures of plaiding, muslins, linen, and woollen. The sugar houses and tobacco trading are also referred to, and it is remarked that the inhabitants "cure the herrings so well, and so much better than they are done in any other part of Great Britain, that a Glasgow herring is esteemed as good as a Dutch one."

Curing of salmon and herring was from an early period an important branch of Glasgow trade, and presents and pensions from the magistrates and council were regularly made in barrels and half-barrels of herring. Thus, the president of the court of session was, on 29th November, 1634, presented with "twa half barrellis of herring," and on 20th December, 1628, a sum of £103 13s. 6d. Scots was paid for "xiiij half barrellis of hering, packing thairof, barrellis, and carriage to Edinburgh, to the advocattis and utheris thair lawearis and writteris, as in the yeir preceding." Along with a money payment, so many half-barrels of herring were paid to the town's Edinburgh advocates as their annual fees.<sup>2</sup> Perhaps the prevalency of this practice gave origin to the curious pseudonym "Glasgow magistrate" applied to a cured or "red" herring.

New branches of business were introduced into Glasgow, and commerce was farther extending before 1740, in which year the population had increased to 17,043. In 1730 the glass bottle-work, that conical structure which makes a prominent feature in early views of Glasgow from the south side, was erected on the old Green near what is now the foot of

---

<sup>1</sup> Campbell of Shawfield was awarded £6,080 sterling as compensation for his losses. In the Transactions of the Glasgow Archæological Society (New Series, I., pp. 388-97), Mr. J. Dalrymple Duncan has reproduced an inventory of articles which escaped the hands of the mob, and which were restored to Lady Shawfield. Of articles not restored, there had been found among the rubbish of the wrecked house a diamond necklace and a piece of gold. These were offered back to Lady Shawfield, but she declined to take them, because compensation had been paid out of the town's fine. In 1746 the necklace and gold were sold in London, and realised £32 10s. sterling, a sum which was paid to the city treasurer.—*Memorabilia*, p. 362.

<sup>2</sup> Glas. Chart., I., p. cccxlv.



Jamaica Street. The commissioners for improving manufactories caused a school to be erected for "teaching girls to spin flax into fine yarn, fitt for making threed or cambrick;" and on 24th September, 1731, the town council purchased "spinning wheels and chack wheells and chack reels" for the school, and appointed a mistress to teach the girls.<sup>1</sup> The manufacture of a kind of linen tape, called inkle-ware, was begun in 1732. An inkle factory company acquired part of Ramshorn ground in 1743, and there erected a manufactory in the street now called Cochrane Street, but which was at first called Inkle Street. In 1735 the Clyde shipping numbered 67 vessels, fifteen of which traded with Virginia, four with Jamaica, three with Boston, and one with Barbadoes.

With the increasing population the demand for additional accommodation for the necessitous poor required and received attention. In 1733 the Town's Hospital was erected on the old Green at the joint expense of the town council, the general session, trades' house, and merchants' house, supplemented by assessments. This well-appointed refuge for the poor received the generous support of the citizens, and was used for upwards of a hundred years. In 1840 the poorhouse in Parliamentary Road was acquired, and it was arranged that the hospital on the old Green should be sold. Shortly afterwards new arrangements were made for the maintenance of the poor under the Poor Law Act of 1845.

In 1740, when there were six city churches under the charge of the magistrates and council, a body of seceders from the establishment formed themselves into the Associate Congregation of Glasgow. At first they conducted worship in a tent at Crosshill, but shortly afterwards they acquired a portion of Cragnaught Yard, and there erected a church fronting Shuttle Street. It is interesting to note that these pioneers of dissent in Glasgow have at the present day their lineal successors, the Greyfriars U.F. congregation, occupying a church in North Albion Street in close proximity to the site of the first building in Shuttle Street.

In 1718 the art of type-making was introduced by James Duncan, a Glasgow printer. Duncan printed the earliest history of Glasgow, that of John M'Ure, published in 1736. This work, frequently cited in these pages, is in many respects invaluable for historical purposes, but when the author deals with subjects beyond his personal knowledge, and specially when recounting the traditions current in his day, it requires to be used with discrimination. The typography is not considered a good specimen even for that period; but it was not long till a Glasgow printing press established a world-wide reputation for the excellency of its productions. Robert Foulis commenced business in 1741, and, having been appointed printer to the university in 1743, he in the following year brought out his "immaculate" edition of Horace. Shortly afterwards his brother Andrew became a partner, and for the next thirty years the brothers Foulis continued to produce some of the finest specimens of correct and elegant printing, particularly in the Latin and Greek classics. In 1753 Robert Foulis started, in the university buildings, an academy for the instruction of youth in painting and sculpture, and, though this venture was not remunerative, it did much for the promotion of art. Accommodation

---

<sup>1</sup> Memorabilia, pp. 348-9.



was also afforded in the university buildings for James Watt carrying on his early mechanical experiments. At that time members of the incorporated crafts had a monopoly in their respective vocations, and Watt, not being qualified for admission, was prevented from starting business in the city. The university authorities, however, extended their protection, and in 1757 appointed him their mathematical and philosophical instrument maker, with apartments in which to work out those designs, the development of which revolutionised the industrial world.<sup>1</sup>

Glasgow was not in a prepared state of defence when news was received that the Highland army under Prince Charles Edward was within a few hours' march of the city, and little or no opposition would probably have been encountered if the prince had chosen to take possession. But the Highlanders pushed on to Holyrood, whence a letter, signed "Charles, P.R.," was on 25th September, 1745, despatched to the magistrates and council demanding payment of £15,000 sterling. This letter was received on 27th September, and discussed with the prince's representative, who was prevailed on to modify the claim to £5,500, and as, in the words of the council minute, "necessity has no law," it was agreed that the money should be borrowed and paid. Having thus secured relief from immediate danger, arms and ammunition were procured from Edinburgh "for the defence and service of the city and his majesty's government," and it was resolved that 600 volunteers should be equipped for two months' service.<sup>2</sup> Two battalions of 600 men each were raised and despatched to Edinburgh.

On their return from the disastrous raid into England, Prince Charles and his men visited Glasgow. Arriving on Christmas day, they paraded the principal streets of the city, and at the market cross the prince was proclaimed as regent of Scotland. During their stay the exhausted and tattered Highlanders, estimated to number from four to six thousand men, were supplied with much-needed clothing, and money was also demanded and paid. After the new clothing was obtained, the prince held a review on Glasgow Green, and on 3rd January, 1746, he and his followers resumed their march to the north. It is said that Prince Charles, during the ten days spent in Glasgow, lodged in the Shawfield mansion, already noticed in connection with the malt tax riots of 1725.

As part of the remedial legislation which followed the suppression of the rebellion, hereditary jurisdictions were abolished, and the Glasgow regality court came to an end in 1748. Its place was taken by the sheriff court, and the sheriff-depute and his substitutes thenceforth exercised the judicial functions formerly performed by the lord of regality and his bailies.<sup>3</sup> When M'Ure's *History of Glasgow* was published in 1736 the Duke of Montrose was bailie of the regality, and it is there

<sup>1</sup> At the recent ninth-jubilee celebration of the university (June, 1901) the delivery of an oration on James Watt was fittingly assigned to Lord Kelvin, whose scientific discoveries in the nineteenth century have rivalled the achievements of Watt in the eighteenth.

<sup>2</sup> *Memorabilia*, pp. 361-2.

<sup>3</sup> For an account of the sheriff court and lists of the sheriffs, depute and substitute, from 1748 till 1883, see paper by Mr. C. D. Donald in *Glasg. Arch. Transactions* (Old Series), II., p. 273.



mentioned that "his deputies, or their substitutes, sit three times a week in session time, and hold their court in the justice court hall of this city." The termination of these courts seems to have produced results which were not altogether satisfactory, and in the year 1772 the town council recommended that an application should be made to the crown for a "deputation of the office of bailliary of the baronie and regality of Glasgow" in favour of the provost and his successors, "to the end a legal cheque may be put to the commission of crimes in and about the city of Glasgow, and the offenders punished in terms of law."<sup>1</sup> This proposal was not carried into effect, and in course of time the provisions contained in police acts, supplementing the powers of the magistrates at common law, superseded the necessity for the revival of the regality courts.

After the disturbance of business caused by the rebellion had subsided, Glasgow merchants and manufacturers pursued their avocations with increased energy. In 1747 the manufacture of copper, tin, and white iron work for export was commenced, and in the following year the making of delft-ware—a kind of glazed or enamelled earthenware introduced from Delft, in Holland—was commenced at the Broomielaw. The place where that factory was situated, through which James Watt Street now passes, is still called Delftfield in title deeds.<sup>2</sup> The manufacture of cambrics from French yarn was begun in 1752.

The old mutton market in Bell Street was not of sufficient dimensions for the increasing business, and a new and commodious market was erected on the west side of King Street in 1754. About the same time a fish market and cheese market were placed there, and a beef market was erected on the east side of King Street. Gibson, in his *History of Glasgow*, published in 1777, says—"All these markets are well paved with free-stone, have walks all round them, and are covered over, for shelter, by roofs standing upon stone piers, under which the different commodities are exposed to sale; they have likeways pump-wells within for clearing away all the filth, which render the markets always sweet and agreeable."<sup>3</sup> Local banks were also being established about this time. The Ship Banking Company commenced business in 1749, and the Glasgow Arms Bank followed in 1753. An institution of a different character—a playhouse—was opened in the High Street at the head of Burrell's Lane in 1750. Two years afterwards a temporary structure, placed against the wall of the Bishop's Castle, was fitted up as a theatre, and there the dramatic art was practised though opponents were both numerous and influential. Another

---

<sup>1</sup> Glas. Prot., No. 2090.

<sup>2</sup> There had been potteries in Glasgow before the higher class delft-ware was tried. On 8th May, 1722, the town council gave William Maxwell, potter, permission to build a little house beyond the Gallowgate, "on or near where the old pighouse was, for working of earthen pig, pott, and other earthen vessels, for the service of the inhabitants." The Scotticism "Pighouse" has adhered as a place-name to this old pottery and its site, but the owner of a portion of the ground, apparently not liking the designation (which may in his mind have been associated with the animal instead of the mineral world), changed it to Bigghouse. In consequence of this change certain properties at Barrack Street, on the north side of Gallowgate, where the property was situated, have title deeds in which the designations Pighouse and Bigghouse are used promiscuously.

<sup>3</sup> Gibson's *History*, p. 150.



theatre was built in 1762 on a site now occupied by the Central Station. This appears to have been "the playhouse" which Gibson, in 1777, describes as "a small neat building, in length, 92 feet; breadth, 44 feet; it is tolerably well decorated in the inside."<sup>1</sup> The building was destroyed by fire in 1782.

America was principally depended on for the export trade of Glasgow till the war, which broke out between this country and the colonies in 1775, temporarily closed that market. Gibson, writing while the war was in progress, considered that the interruption, though at first injurious, was producing beneficial results. Formerly content with the one main market, Glasgow manufacturers and merchants had overlooked others which had then been discovered, and which were found to be more serviceable, inasmuch as with shorter voyages they yielded quicker returns, and enabled the small capitalists to transact a larger trade. As Gibson expresses it—"three times the quantity of business may be done on the same capital." On the restoration of peace in 1782 commercial intercourse with the other side of the Atlantic was resumed, and it is specially noticed that the importation from the United States of large quantities of cotton wool enabled the manufactures of Glasgow to be largely developed. In 1783 a chamber of commerce and manufactures, for the protection of the interests of Glasgow trades, was formed, and it has since continued in active operation. It was likewise in 1783 that John Tait, stationer, had sufficient enterprise to publish the first Glasgow directory. There were then four newspapers issued in the city, the "Courier," "Mercury," "Journal," and "Herald."

In 1780 the population of the city and its suburbs was 42,832, being an increase of above 14,000 in the course of seventeen years, and this led to unusual activity in the erection of dwelling-houses and formation of new streets. In 1766 the old Cow Lone was formed into a street, and named Queen Street after Queen Charlotte, the consort of King George III. Lighting and paving of streets were then being attended to, and the town council entered into an agreement whereby the proprietors undertook to "flag" or pave the sides of the new street to the extent of seven feet. Another new street, now called St. Andrew's Street, was authorised to be made from Saltmarket Street to St. Andrew's church in 1768. About the year 1773 the lands of Ramshorn and Meadowflat were laid out and gradually disposed of in building lots. On these lands George Square and adjoining thoroughfares were formed. Miller Street was opened in 1773 and Buchanan Street in 1780.

In his "Tour in Scotland" Thomas Pennant thus refers to Glasgow, which he visited in 1769 and again in 1772:—

"Glasgow—the best built of any modern second rate city I ever saw: the houses of stone, and in good taste. The principal street runs east and west, and is near a mile and a half long; but unfortunately is not strait. The Tolbooth is large and handsome. Next to that is the Exchange. Before the Exchange is a large equestrian statue of King William.<sup>2</sup> This is the broadest and finest part of the street: many of the houses are built over piazzas, but too narrow to be of much

---

<sup>1</sup> Gibson's History, p. 148.

<sup>2</sup> This statue, which may still be seen near its original site, was presented to the city in 1735 by James Macrae, Governor of Madras.



service to walkers. Numbers of other streets cross this at right angles, and are in general well built. The market places are great ornaments to this city, the fronts being done in a very fine taste, and the gates adorned with columns of one or other of the orders. Some of these markets are for meal, greens, fish, or flesh. There are two for the last which have conduits out of several of the pillars; so that they are constantly kept sweet and clean. Near the meal-market is a publick granary, to be filled on any apprehension of scarceness. The guard-house is in the great street, which is kept by the inhabitants, who regularly do duty. An excellent police is observed here, and proper officers attend the markets to prevent any abuses. The old bridge over the Clyde consists of eight arches. The tide flows three miles higher up the country; but at low water is fordable. There is a plan for deepening the channel; for at present the tide brings up only very small vessels; and the ports belonging to this city lie several miles lower, at Port-Glasgow and Greenock, on the south side of the firth. . . . The college is a large building, with a handsome front to the street, resembling some of the old colleges in Oxford. There are about 400 students belonging to the college, who lodge in the town: but the professors have good houses in the college. Young gentlemen of fortune have private tutors, who have an eye to their conduct; but the rest live entirely at their own discretion."

Country roads were in a very imperfect condition in the middle of the 18th century, and the difficulty of transporting goods between the west and east of Scotland led to a proposal for the formation of a canal between the Clyde and the Forth. The scheme was first propounded in 1755, but authority to proceed was not obtained till the year 1768. Delays arose from want of funds and other causes, and the canal was not opened till 1790. Meanwhile a shorter canal, constructed chiefly with the view of bringing coal from Monkland parish in larger quantities and at cheaper rates, was begun to be formed in 1770. Though not completed the Monkland Canal must have been in use to some extent when Gibson issued his history in 1777, as he remarks that it had not answered its purpose in reducing the price of coal. In 1790 a junction cut was formed between the two canals. For some years the shipping traffic was considerable, and at first the Forth and Clyde Canal threatened to be a formidable rival to the still shallow Clyde. Immediately after the opening of the new waterways streets suitable for the traffic between the canal basins and the more populous parts of the city required to be formed. By arrangement between the town council and the directors of the Forth and Clyde Canal a street was formed from Buchanan Street to Port-Dundas;<sup>1</sup> and Messrs. William Stirling & Sons, who had acquired the undertaking of the Monkland Canal, arranged for a more direct route between George Square and Castle Street by the opening of the street which still bears their name. At this time the occupiers of buildings in Ramshorn and Meadowflat grounds had no convenient outlet to the east, the thoroughfares on the one side being precipitous and on the other circuitous. In 1790 some of the citizens represented to the town council that "it had for several years been under consideration of the different magistrates of Glasgow to open a street and to make a communication from the Carntyne Road to the High Street, and from thence to the new buildings in Ramshorn ground," and desired that the scheme should proceed. Shortly afterwards an act of parliament was obtained authorising the necessary works. Properties were acquired for the

---

<sup>1</sup> So called in honour of Sir Lawrence Dundas, the first president of the canal company.



purpose, and the new street was formed in 1792. At first it was called Glasgow Street, but two years afterwards the name was changed, the part east of High Street being called Duke Street and the western part as far as the Square being called George Street. Other two streets were formed through Longcroft about this time. The Shawfield mansion<sup>1</sup> and grounds extending northwards had come into the possession of Mr. Glassford of Dougalston, and in 1792 the property was sold for building purposes. Glassford Street was then formed through the site of the mansion, and was at first called Great Glassford Street, to distinguish it from another street of the same name, now known as South Frederick Street. In Great Glassford Street the Trades' House erected the hall which in 1794 was substituted for their premises at the old almshouse in Kirk Street near the cathedral. Shortly after this Hutchesons' old Hospital in Trongate was removed and Hutcheson Street formed through the site. The new hospital in Ingram Street was finished in 1805.

Among the changes about this time may be noted the removal of what remained of the Bishop's Castle, the site being required for the erection of the Royal Infirmary. A movement for the institution of an infirmary was commenced in 1787, and, the castle grounds having been secured from the crown and other arrangements made, the foundation-stone was laid on 18th May, 1792. The building was opened for the reception of patients before the end of 1794. In 1897 the citizens of Glasgow, as represented at a public meeting held on 12th March, resolved that, in commemoration of the Queen's Diamond Jubilee, a fund should be raised for the reconstruction of the Royal Infirmary. Sufficient money has since been obtained to carry through the first part of the work, and it is shortly to be proceeded with. The other two Glasgow infirmaries are the Western, opened in 1874, and the Victoria, opened in 1890. Besides these there are a number of hospitals for the treatment of various diseases.

Towards the end of the 18th century there were symptoms that the revolutionary principles prevalent in France were spreading in this country, and an act of parliament was passed in April, 1794, authorising the king to accept the services of such loyal volunteers as chose to enrol themselves for defence of the country and maintenance of order. Upwards of 1,000 patriotic citizens were speedily formed into volunteer companies, and these were augmented three years afterwards when rebellion was threatening in Ireland. The only active service, however, which the Glasgow volunteers had to encounter was the escorting from Greenock, on their way to Edinburgh, of a number of French soldiers who had been captured in Ireland in 1797. In passing through Glasgow the French officers were lodged in the Tontine Hotel near the Cross, and their men were placed in the High Street Correction-house.<sup>2</sup> After the peace of Amiens in 1802 the volunteer companies were dissolved, but on the war with France being resumed in 1803 volunteering was again resorted to with greater vigour than before. Ten regiments, including cavalry and artillery, were speedily raised, and they subsisted till 1808, when the volunteer system gave place to the local militia. In

---

<sup>1</sup> *Antea*, pp. 91-2.

<sup>2</sup> *Antea*, pp. 71-2.



these unsettled times detachments of the regular army required to be continuously kept in Glasgow, and in 1795 the Government had erected infantry barracks on the north side of Gallowgate, affording accommodation for about 1,000 men, and saving the necessity of billeting troops on the inhabitants as formerly. These premises continued to be occupied for their original purpose till the year 1877, when the garrison removed to the more extensive and better equipped barracks near Maryhill.

The old system, under which the citizens kept watch and ward by rotation, though well enough adapted to primitive times, was found not to be thoroughly effective for the preservation of order in a town containing 40,000 inhabitants. In 1779 a body of police was organised, and placed under the charge of a salaried superintendent; but the town council had no authority to levy an assessment for the maintenance of police, and on account of financial difficulties the former practice was reverted to. In 1789, by which time the population probably exceeded 50,000, the town council promoted a bill in parliament for the extension of the city boundaries, the establishment of a system of police, and the levying of assessment. The views of the citizens were not, however, sufficiently advanced to perceive the advantage of such a change, and their strenuous opposition secured the rejection of the scheme. A rearrangement of the old system was then tried, the city being divided into four districts, and all male citizens between eighteen and sixty, whose rents were over £3, had to take guard duty by rotation, thirty-six being on patrol every night. Meanwhile the population was increasing at the rate of about 1,000 per annum, and by the last year of the century it became obvious that more effective police supervision was necessary. On 30th June, 1800, the town council obtained an act of parliament whereby the royalty of the city was extended over the lands of Ramshorn and Meadowflat and lands which had been added to the new Green, a regular system of police was established, and provision made for paving, lighting, and cleansing. The extended city was divided into twenty-four wards, each of which was to be represented by a commissioner, and the act was to be administered by the magistrates, dean of guild, deacon-convener, and the twenty-four commissioners. As thus established the duration of the police system was limited to seven years, but at the expiry of that period an amending act was passed providing for the maintenance of the police for other fourteen years, and the better paving, lighting, and cleansing of the streets; and the commissioners likewise for the first time got control of the fire department, the expense of which was to be borne out of the rates. Other continuing acts were passed in 1821, 1837, and 1843, and by the Municipal Extension Act of 1846 it was provided that the town council should in future elect a police and statute labour committee for managing that department. Since 1877, when a provisional order was obtained for consolidating the municipal and police government of the city, the separate board ceased to exist, and the management of police affairs has been vested in the magistrates and council.

According to the first Government census, that of 1801, the population of the city was found to be 77,385. By the time the population had reached the half of that figure it had been found that the supplies of water obtainable from burns and wells were insufficient to meet the



wants of the community. In 1775 the town council instructed an engineer to "search for fountains, springs, and water of good quality in the contiguity of the city sufficient to serve the inhabitants." The inquiry did not result in any practical steps being taken at that time. In 1783 a proposal was made for bringing water from the Forth and Clyde Canal by means of lead pipes, reservoirs, and filtering apparatus; and a somewhat similar scheme was propounded in 1788, when James Gordon, superintendent of works and police in Edinburgh, reported that only two sources of supply were available—the one a branch of the Forth and Clyde Canal and the other Garngad Burn, supplemented by the Monkland Canal. At that time it was considered that from 150 to 200 pints per minute, in addition to the water procured from the pump wells, would be a sufficient supply, but on account of the long delay that ensued before active steps were taken for bringing in a supply, while all the time the population was steadily increasing, the community had ultimately to face a bigger scheme. In 1796 there was a renewed proposal for getting a supply from the canal, and in 1800 the town council had under consideration five different schemes for procuring water from the Clyde by means of steam engines and distribution pipes. Four years afterwards William Harley, a private citizen, collected water from springs into a reservoir situated in West Nile Street, whence it was carted over the city and sold to the inhabitants at one halfpenny per stoup. At last, in 1806, "the Company of Proprietors of the Glasgow Water-works" was formed, and under parliamentary sanction brought water from the Clyde by means of pumps, reservoirs, and distributing pipes. The principal reservoir was at Dalmarnock, three miles above Jamaica Bridge, and there were others at Sydney Street and Rottenrow. Another body, "the Company of Proprietors of the Cranstonhill Water-works," was formed in 1807, and was authorised to pump water from the Clyde at Anderston Quay to reservoirs at Cranstonhill. This company was empowered to supply the suburbs with water, but not to come within the bounds of the royalty without the council's consent. The water at Anderston Quay having been found to be unfit for use, the company in 1819 obtained authority to bring water from pumping works at Dalmarnock to the Cranstonhill reservoir. Eventually the two companies effected an amalgamation under the authority of an act of parliament obtained in 1838, and this resulted in considerable improvements in the water supply. In 1846 "the Gorbals Gravitation Water Company" was formed, and was authorised to draw water from the Brockburn and tributary streams in Renfrewshire about six miles south of the city, for the purpose of supplying the baronry of Gorbals and the southern suburbs. That company immediately proceeded with the construction of works, and introduced a supply of water in 1848.

So early as the year 1836 the town council had expressed the opinion that the water supply of the city should be in the hands of public trustees, and in 1850 negotiations were entered into with a view to the transfer of the several water-works to the town council. In 1855 the transfer was accomplished by an act of Parliament, which likewise authorised the city to obtain a supply of water from Loch Katrine. The necessary works were immediately proceeded with, and were completed in about four years. The opening ceremony of turning on the water was performed by



Queen Victoria on 14th October, 1859, and in the following March the supply was introduced into the city.<sup>1</sup>

An important addition was made to the educational facilities of Glasgow in the year 1796, when John Anderson, professor of natural philosophy in Glasgow College, left his whole effects for the establishment of an institution, to be denominated Anderson's University, for the special benefit of those who had not the opportunity of attending the college. The trustees under the bequest, following a practice common in Glasgow, obtained from the magistrates and council a seal of cause whereby they were formed into an incorporated body, and they at once commenced to carry out the founder's design by arranging for the delivery of a course of lectures on natural philosophy and chemistry. The operations of the institution were gradually extended, and were carried on in premises, formerly occupied by the old Grammar School, on the north side of George Street, where there were valuable apparatus, a museum, and library. In 1886 the arts department was amalgamated with other bodies and formed into the Glasgow and West of Scotland Technical College, while the medical school was formed into an association called Anderson's College Medical School. The work of this school is now carried on in buildings adjoining the Western Infirmary, and the lectures there delivered qualify for degrees in medicine and surgery granted by various universities.

Another Glasgow institution of some note may be said to have originated in 1796 by the erection in Ingram Street of a building to be used for assembly and concert rooms. In 1847 the Glasgow Athenæum was formed by a society, who took over these rooms, and occupied them till the building was acquired for extension of the General Post Office. The society was then formed into a limited liability company, its objects being the communication of knowledge by means of classes, reading rooms, and a library, and the providing of recreation and entertainment. This work has, since 1888, been carried on in handsome premises erected by the company in St. George's Place and Buchanan Street.

The post office buildings, for the extension of which the old Athenæum site was acquired, had been reconstructed between 1876 and 1881. The Glasgow Post Office had small beginnings. In 1736 it was situated in Gibson's Wynd (afterwards Prince's Street, and now widened into Parnie Street); and was removed to St. Andrew's Street, on the east side of Saltmarket Street, opposite to Gibson's Wynd, about the year 1800. There it remained till 1803, and was thereafter successively in back premises at 114 Trongate, 1803-10; South Albion Street, 1810-40; and Glassford Street, 1840-56. Premises at the corner of South Hanover Street and George Square were occupied in 1856, and from that site all the subsequent extensions have been made. The foundation of the present front structure was laid by the Prince of Wales on 17th October, 1876.<sup>2</sup>

A society for the advancement and diffusion of science was formed in 1802, and called the Philosophical Society. It has now an extensive

<sup>1</sup> For a full account of the water supply of Glasgow see Sir James Marwick's "Glasgow: Water Supply," &c.

<sup>2</sup> *Ibid.*, Appx. W., where the main particulars regarding Glasgow Post Office are noticed.



scientific library, arranges for lectures on scientific and literary subjects and regularly publishes its transactions.

The famous bequest by Dr. William Hunter to the college of his museum, paintings, and literary treasures took effect at the death of the testator in 1783, but it was not till the year 1804 that the erection of the Hunterian Museum, on the old college grounds, was commenced. The building was taken down when the college was removed to Gilmorehill, where Dr. Hunter's great collection is now accommodated.

There seems to have been among the citizens considerable ardour in the pursuit of knowledge in the early years of the century, as the formation of still another scientific society has to be chronicled. In 1808 application was made to the town council for a seal of cause, whereby "The Glasgow Society for promoting Astronomical Science" might be incorporated. This request was complied with, and the members built an observatory on Garnethill, where research was successfully carried on for some time. Dr. Cleland, writing in 1820,<sup>1</sup> says:—"This valuable institution, which is exceeded only by the Greenwich Observatory, has been honoured by the approbation of the most eminent astronomers in the country. Dr. Herschell, who has repeatedly visited the observatory, has been liberal in his approbation." The chair of practical astronomy was founded in Glasgow College in 1760, and the professor who occupied it had charge of an observatory in the old college gardens, which had arisen out of a bequest of astronomical instruments to the college in 1757. After the great increase of surrounding buildings, College Gardens and Garnethill were not well adapted for astronomical pursuits, and a new observatory was erected on an eminence on Dowanhill, about half-a-mile distant from the new university buildings at Gilmorehill.

The long-continued European war disorganised trade, and its evil effects in this country were augmented by the failure of two years' crops at the close of the 18th century. Poor people in Glasgow were in great straits, and the town council had to raise subscriptions for supplying food under market price. There were periodic recurrences of these times of destitution, and those who had no voice in the choosing of parliamentary representatives got into the way of blaming the government and indulging in a rebellious mood. In 1816 an agitation arose in regard to the corn laws, and on one occasion as many as 40,000 persons assembled in a field near Glasgow and passed resolutions seeking redress of grievances. During the winter of that year great distress prevailed among the artizan class through want of employment, and, though efforts were made to afford relief, the agitation against the government increased, and some weavers were prosecuted for treason. In 1819 improvements were made on the Green mainly with the object of finding employment for destitute workmen; but greater liberty and permission to exercise the franchise continued to be the demand. A few rash people went into open insurrection, and, as the result of a crown prosecution, three of the ringleaders were put to death for high treason. These sufferers were, however, regarded as political martyrs, and year by year the demand for reform increased in volume. In September, 1831, a procession of the trades, accompanied by

---

<sup>1</sup> Rise and Progress of the City of Glasgow, p. 187.



crowds of spectators numbering in all about 150,000 persons, marched to the Green and unanimously claimed concession of the franchise. Another great demonstration took place in the following May, and on 4th June the Reform Bill became law. At this time the population of the city and its suburbs, included within the parliamentary boundary, exceeded 200,000, but out of this number there were only 7,024 on the electoral roll. Still there was a vast difference between the former system, under which delegates from Glasgow Town Council had the fourth share in the election of a member to represent four burghs, and that now introduced, whereby the qualified citizens were entitled to give direct votes in choosing two members for Glasgow alone. At the first election, which took place on 18th and 19th December, 1832, nearly every voter attended the poll, and out of six candidates the choice fell on James Ewing of Strathleven and James Oswald of Shieldhall. The reformed parliament immediately set about municipal reform, and the Burgh Reform Act of 1833 terminated the "close system" of election which had hitherto prevailed in royal burghs. All persons entitled to vote for a member of parliament in royal burghs were likewise qualified to vote in the elections of their town councils. But in Glasgow the municipal boundaries were not so extensive as the parliamentary, and at first there were probably not more than 4,000 municipal electors on the roll. At the census in 1841 the parliamentary constituency was 8,783 and the municipal constituency 5,506.

Along its southern base the ancient royalty area is somewhat contracted, and, as this was the favoured locality for trading and commercial pursuits, buildings had spread over the borders on each side long before 1832. On the east side, Calton had been formed into a burgh of barony in 1817; and seven years afterwards another burgh of barony, that of Anderston, came into existence. In the case of another populous district on the north-west—embracing the lands which of old belonged to the parson of Erskine, and others which at a later date were included in the barony of Blythswood—formation into a separate burgh was avoided by an act of parliament passed in 1830, which annexed it to Glasgow. The added lands contained 296 acres, and the total municipal area then extended to 2,160 acres. Calton and Anderston burghs, and likewise the barony of Gorbals, had each their own magistrates and special police acts, till the year 1846, when the whole of these districts were annexed to Glasgow. By this extension the municipal area was more than doubled in extent, as it then measured 5,791 acres. The population, which was 255,650 in 1841 and 329,096 in 1851, must have been approaching 300,000 in 1846. It was six years before this that the British Association held its first meeting in Glasgow. The second Glasgow meeting of the association was held in 1855 and the third in 1876. At the latter date the population was close on half-a-million. The following are the census figures:—1861, 395,503; 1871, 477,732; 1881, 510,816.

The last meeting of the British Association, just referred to, was held in the new University buildings at Gilmorehill, opened six years previously. It had at one time been intended that the university buildings should be placed on the other side of the Kelvin. In 1846 an act of Parliament was obtained authorising the Glasgow, Airdrie, and



Monkland Junction Railway Company to acquire the old college in High Street with adjoining grounds, and to provide the lands of Woodside as a substituted site. Woodside lands were purchased accordingly, but the railway company were unable to fulfil their bargain, and were released from it on payment of compensation. The discarded lands were shortly afterwards secured by the magistrates and council for the formation of Kelvingrove Park. In 1863 the City of Glasgow Union Railway Company purchased the High Street premises and grounds for railway purposes, and the college authorities thereafter acquired the lands of Gilmorehill for new buildings, which were erected from plans by Sir G. Gilbert Scott, and were opened on 7th November, 1870.

About the beginning of the century experiments were being made in various places in the application of steam to navigation, and in 1801 a steamboat was tried on the Forth and Clyde Canal. The boat's movements were fairly successful, but the directors were afraid that the banks of the canal would be damaged, and the steamer was withdrawn. In 1812 the well-known Henry Bell started the first steamboat on the Clyde. The "Comet," as this vessel was called, was capable of carrying 48 passengers, and it plied between Glasgow, Greenock, and Helensburgh. Another steamboat was launched on the Clyde in the same year, and other two followed in 1813. After that time steam navigation on the Clyde was continuous, and improvement both in machinery and service was rapid.

A canal between Glasgow and Ardrossan was projected, and an act of parliament authorising its construction was obtained in 1806. The Earl of Eglinton was the prime mover in this scheme. At the opening of the Glasgow and Johnstone section of the canal in 1811, the committee of management, along with the earl, as chairman of the company, sailed in a barge from Johnstone to the port at Tradeston in Glasgow, where they were met by the magistrates and council of the city. On that occasion it was agreed that the port should be called Port-Eglinton,<sup>1</sup> "in honour of the patron of the undertaking." For a long time boats for passengers and goods traffic plied along the canal,<sup>2</sup> but it was not formed beyond Johnstone. Canals were being superseded by railways, and in 1827 an act of parliament authorised the Canal Company to form a railway from Johnstone to Ardrossan. A railway line belonging to the Glasgow and South-Western Railway now occupies the site of the former canal.

The earliest railway connected with Glasgow seems to have been that from the Monkland and Kirkintilloch railway to the Glasgow station at St. Rollox. This railway was authorised in 1826, and was opened for mineral traffic in May and for passengers on 27th September, 1831. In 1846 it was sold to the Caledonian Railway Company, and was opened for passengers into Buchanan Street on 1st November, 1849. A railway between Glasgow and Greenock was authorised in 1837, and opened to Paisley in 1840, and to Greenock in 1841. The Glasgow station was in Bridge Street. The Edinburgh and Glasgow railway was authorised in

---

<sup>1</sup> This accounts for the well-known south-side thoroughfare, which passes the site of the old port, being called Eglinton Street.

<sup>2</sup> Cleland gives fare rates thus :—From Port-Eglinton to Paisley, 1st cabin, 1s. 3d. ; 2nd cabin, 10d. From Paisley to Johnstone, 1st cabin, 7d. ; 2nd cabin, 5d. (Annals, p. 389.)



1838, and opened in 1842. Additional lines were formed from time to time, till Glasgow is now surrounded with a network of railways, giving facilities for intercommunication and transit of goods in all directions.

Gas lighting was first introduced into the city in 1816. At first it was supplied by a company constituted by act of parliament, and called "The Glasgow Gas Light Company." In 1843 another company, "The City and Suburban Gas Company of Glasgow," was formed, for the purpose of supplying gas to the city and suburbs. Both concerns were in 1869 taken over by the magistrates and council, who now have control of the gas and electric lighting throughout the city. Electric lighting was introduced to the city in 1890.

In early times, with open fields in every direction, the inhabitants had ample space to roam at large, and little value would be placed on the preservation of vacant ground. The old Green was by degrees disposed of in building lots, and the new Green was for a long time mainly used for grazing purposes. About the year 1810 more attention was bestowed on the laying out of the new Green as ornamental and recreation ground, and in course of time considerable improvements were effected. With the increase of population and the spread of new streets the Green rose in estimation, but its benefits were not shared to any considerable extent by the residents in the west end of the city, including those who occupied the district annexed in 1830. An opportunity occurred in 1851 for having this anomaly remedied. A few of the influential inhabitants submitted to the town council a proposal for acquiring the lands of Woodlands, Kelvingrove, and Gilmorehill, and forming a park thereon, and the latter undertook to contribute £10,000 in consideration of the park being handed over to them on behalf of the public. On these terms the first part of Kelvingrove Park was acquired, and subsequently various additions were made. After the west-end people had thus been supplied, those on the south-side put forward a claim for similar privileges. To meet this reasonable desire the town council acquired the lands of Pathhead in 1857, and there formed the Queen's Park. An addition to this fine park was made in 1894, when the adjoining lands of Camphill were acquired, and the whole grounds were laid out on a uniform plan. At first the town council had managed the parks without any special powers, but in 1859 an act of parliament was obtained whereby the lands acquired for such purposes were to be kept up on specified conditions and maintained out of the rates. Since then several other parks have been acquired, most of them by purchase, but two valued gifts are included in the list. In 1886 Mr. James Dick gave to the citizens Cathkin Park, situated on an eminence about three miles in a south-easterly direction outside the city's bounds, and in 1890 Sir John Stirling Maxwell gave the Maxwell Park to the burgh of Pollokshields, now incorporated with the city.

Kelvingrove House, which stood on the grounds acquired for a park, was in 1870 converted into a museum. This museum, by means of private subscription, was considerably enlarged in 1874. Under the Act of 1859, already alluded to, the town council were authorised to uphold galleries as well as parks, and by a subsequent act passed in 1878 the maintenance of Kelvingrove Museum was specially provided for. The premises now known



as the Art Galleries in Sauchiehall Street and the M'Lellan collection of pictures were acquired in 1856, and these were specially referred to by the acts of 1859 and 1878. By the articles of association of the International Exhibition held in Glasgow in 1888, it was provided that any surplus should be transferred to the town council, to be applied in erecting and maintaining a gallery or museum of science and art, or otherwise in promoting art in Glasgow. There was a surplus, and this, augmented by private subscription, enabled the building of new art galleries in Kelvingrove Park to be proceeded with so far. The work was continued by the town council, under the authority of an act of parliament, and the buildings, having been completed, are at present being used in connection with the International Exhibition of 1901.

In 1866, when the population was over 400,000 and many districts of the city were in a congested state, the town council obtained parliamentary authority to remove several clusters of narrow closes and insanitary buildings, and to lay out the sites for widened streets and buildings on an improved plan. The working out of this improvement act has had a most beneficial effect on the health of the community, and has, in many respects, added to the amenity of the city.

Street tramways were first introduced into the city under authority of an act of parliament passed in 1870. For many years the tramways were worked by lessees, but, on expiry of the lease in 1894, the corporation took the whole concern into their own hands. In 1898 an experiment in electric traction was successfully tried on the Springburn lines, and arrangements have now been made for superseding horse haulage by the application of electric power throughout the whole system.

Under the provisions of the General Police Acts of 1850 and 1862 various populous districts outside the city bounds of Glasgow had been formed into separate police burghs. So far as could be judged by the appearance of streets and buildings, there was nothing to distinguish most of these places from the contiguous portions of Glasgow, and it was thought that greater efficiency of police administration would result if the whole were amalgamated. Accordingly an act of parliament, passed in 1891, annexed to Glasgow six police burghs and several suburban districts, containing in all a population of 92,363 and an area of 5,750 acres. Other annexations have since been effected, and the total municipal area of Glasgow is now 12,688 acres.

An adequate account of Glasgow in the nineteenth century, during which its population rose from 77,385 to 760,406, would require to consist largely of particulars regarding manufactures and commerce, inventions and improvements in mechanism, maritime development, scientific research, social movements, and the activities of municipal enterprise. Such subjects, however, have only been here referred to where thought desirable for keeping up continuity in the narrative, because they fall to be dealt with in other sections of the series of handbooks for which these historical notes have been prepared.

R. RENWICK.



## THE ANTONINE WALL AND ITS INSCRIBED STONES.

---

Agricola was the first Roman general to invade Scotland. He found, as Tacitus records, two tidal waters—the Forth and the Clyde—running so far inland as to leave a mere strip of ground between. This was about the year 80 of our era. Some sixty years afterwards—the date lies between 140 and 142 A.D.—the territory only covered by Agricola's march was fenced off, with the intention of making it Roman, by the Vallum of Antoninus Pius. Among all the annalists of Rome, but one remains to us who noted explicitly that Antoninus “by his legate Lollius Urbicus overcame the Britons, building another wall of turf, after driving the barbarians away.”

If we may trust to a convergence of learned authority, the Roman occupation of Scotland was brief. The earthen ramparts of the forts and the earthen Vallum are suggestions eloquent enough that, however far-reaching in design, these works were not on the same plane—bulwarks for eternity—as the great stone Murus in north England, with the military settlements studding its line from Tyne to Solway. Yet the impression of permanence made by the collection of Roman inscribed stones from the northern Vallum, now grouped in the Hunterian Museum of Glasgow University, is scarcely less profound than that made by the more extensive series from the southern Murus gathered into the Black-gate Museum at Newcastle-on-Tyne, and the corresponding institution for Cumberland at Tullie House, Carlisle.

Glasgow, however, unlike Newcastle and Carlisle, has no claim to be reckoned a Roman town, although it might be rash to say that the primitive village was not in some senses sheltered by the Vallum which, with its attendant fosse, passed about four miles northward from it, and of which a well-preserved part is still visible—accessible by train in half-an-hour—on the height eastward of Bearsden (or New Kilpatrick), where one of the wall-stations was situated. The presence of so many Roman stones in the Hunterian Museum is due to a long-continued movement already in progress in 1694, under which students and others, actuated by a gratifying and enlightened disinterestedness, made the university a place of deposit for these invaluable and most antique of our articulate records. Originally housed in the old College building in High Street, they were removed when the present university was built to the new quarters of the museum, where most of them stand in two large cases which face the visitor on the stair landing by which the inner door of the museum is approached. An important instalment towards a *corpus* of Scoto-Roman sculptured stones, they have demanded and received no small attention from antiquaries, historians, and epigraphists. About a hundred years ago the university published a series of engraved plates from them in the *Monumenta Imperii Romani*, a little oblong volume, now of extreme rarity; and in 1897 they were exhaustively set forth, transliterated, and annotated in *Tituli Romani*, a work which comprised a very successful set of photogravure plates of all the stones.



There are in the museum upwards of forty Vallum stones, of which thirty-seven are inscribed. Many are legionary tablets; some are sepulchral monuments; altars to various heathen deities include dedications to the Matres Campestres, Diana, Apollo, Fortune, Jupiter, Mercury, Hercules, Epona, Victory, Silvanus, and the Genius (or tutelary deity) of the Land of Britain. "Artistically," it has been said by the late Dr. Macdonald, a singularly careful student of Roman antiquity, "the designs are creditable to the taste of their designers, who, it is likely, were not professed draughtsmen, but officers or common soldiers; and so, too, is the lettering of most of the inscriptions, which are fairly correct as to language and grammar, and were probably written out at first by men with more than the education of the average legionary." This guarded verdict certainly does not overshoot the mark, for a dignified simplicity of outline and ornamentation characterises the tablets, and the lettering is frequently of the very finest lapidary type. All the stones belong to very nearly the same date, so that they possess, for comparison with undated stones elsewhere, a special value as types of the style of sculpture and lettering then prevalent. The commonest element of decorative design is the crescent-buckler or pelta-shaped ornament, and there are such well-known regimental badges as the sea goat and pegasus, emblems of the second legion, and the boar, that of the twentieth.

While the tablets as a whole have occasioned not a little discussion, due to the endeavour to extract from them their extreme quota of history for Roman Scotland, there is one fragment which nearly two centuries ago evoked the enthusiastic description of Alexander Gordon—the "Sandy Gordon" of the laird of Monkbarns—as "the most invaluable jewel of antiquity that ever was found in the Island of Britain since the time of the Romans." And he went on to say—"If one were to comment on this stone as the subject would well admit of it, a whole treatise might very well be written on the head, and if the inscriptions found on Hadrian's and Severus's Walls in England had given as great light by whom they were originally built, it would have saved a great deal of trouble and contention among writers."

. . . . . P · LEG · II · AV . . . . . Q · LOLLIO VR . . . . . LEG · AVG PR · PR . . . . .	[In honour of the Emperor Cæsar Titus Ælius Hadrianus Antoninus Augustus Pius, Father of his Country], the Second Legion, the August, under Quintus Lollius Ur- bicus, legate of the Emperor, with pretorian rank and power, erected this.
--	---

The stones include sixteen walling tablets, that is slabs commemorative of the portion of the Vallum executed by the particular body of troops setting them up. These establish that the making of the earthwork (*opus Valli*) was accomplished by the labours of various vexillations of the second, sixth, and twentieth legions, and of an auxiliary cohort of Tungrians. Beginning with a reference to the reigning emperor, they conclude by stating that such and such a vexillation legion or cohort did so many M.P., normally read as *Millia Passuum*.



During the years 1890 to 1893 a series of sections was made through the Antonine Vallum at various points, in some cases completely traversing both the mound of the Vallum proper, the fosse to the north of it, and the outer mound or soil cast up from the fosse and laid upon its outer or northern bank. The best of these sections were made in Bonnymuir Wood, between Falkirk and Bonnybridge, where the Vallum has been free of all disturbance by agricultural operations, and is consequently in as complete a state of preservation as an earthwork can be expected to retain after seventeen and a-half centuries. Other sections, only a degree less instructive, were made further west, at Croy and Barr Hill. Among the chief results drawn from these various cuttings was an approximate determination of the normal shape and consistency of the work. The Vallum proper (that is, the earthen rampart or mound as distinguished from the fosse) was found not to consist of up-cast earth from the fosse as formerly supposed, but to be in the strictest sense "cespicious"—built of sod in layers still clearly traceable (by the dark vegetation lines once forming the sod surfaces) throughout every section, and resting upon a foundation course of stone with kerbs, whose outer faces are about 14 feet apart. The original height of the Vallum is now estimated at about 12 feet. The fosse was V shaped, between 35 and 40 feet in average width; and about 12 feet deep. Between the shores of the eastern and western firths, from Bridgeness at Carriden, near Bo'ness on the Forth, to Old Kilpatrick on the Clyde, the extreme length of the Vallum is about  $36\frac{1}{2}$  standard miles, equal to about 40 in Roman mileage. Without taking walling tablets elsewhere into account at all, those in the Hunterian Museum alone are vouchers for the execution of upwards of 40 Roman miles of Vallum—that is, if the contraction P. on the inscriptions always meant *Passus*. Either, therefore, P. may occasionally have meant *Pedes*, or there has been some duplicating of the inscriptions. The view that P. was intended at least sometimes for *Pedes* has been advanced both in Germany and by British scholars, while the contrary opinion (that P., as normally, means *Passus*, and that the same system of tablets could never have countenanced the use upon them of an ambiguous sense varying between *Passus* and *Pedes*) appears to have by far the larger measure of support. One reason advanced in favour of the view that several of the inscriptions are duplicates—erected at the opposite ends of the particular legionary allotments of the work—is the occurrence on more than one of the tablets erected by the same legion of the very same number of p(aces) of the Vallum. Two tablets each credit  $3,666\frac{1}{2}$  p(aces) to the second legion. Other two accredit to the sixth legion  $3,666\frac{1}{2}$  and 3,665 respectively. And other two accredit to the second and sixth legions respectively 4,140 and 4,141. All these, with the exception of that vouching the figures 3,665, are in the museum.

Notwithstanding Gordon's confident expression about the clearness of the evidence from our Vallum regarding its construction by Lollius Urbicus, there are other problems of no less consequence on which the extant records, whether written or in stone, or merely to be inferred from the works themselves, are quite as indefinite on the northern Vallum as on the southern Murus, with its mysterious subordinate Vallum also. Theories succeed theories, but it must be owned that the true and full



signification of the three works—the southern Vallum, the Murus, and our northern Vallum—considered together in relation to the successive purposes they represent, and the chapter of history they embody for the brief Roman occupation of Scotland, remains to all appearance, in spite of all our added knowledge, well nigh as impenetrable to us now as it was to the querulous Gildas and the Venerable Bede.

*Note.*—The reader desirous of fuller information may be referred to *Tituli Hunteriani: An Account of the Roman Stones in the Hunterian Museum, University of Glasgow*, by James Macdonald, M.A., LL.D., F.S.A.Scot., with prefatory note by John Young, M.D., Professor of Natural History in the University and Keeper of the Hunterian Museum. Glasgow: T. & R. Annan & Sons, 1897. (Price 15s. net.) Also to *The Antonine Wall Report*, being an Account of Excavations, &c., made under the direction of the Glasgow Archæological Society during 1890-93. Glasgow: James Maclehose & Sons, 1899. (Price 10s. 6d. net.) The latter volume, which has many plans, sections, and plates from drawings made by Mr. P. Macgregor Chalmers, I.A., F.S.A.Scot., includes in an appendix by Mr. F. Haverfield, M.A., F.S.A.(Lond.), a discussion of the Roman occupation of Scotland. Problems touching the distance tablets, &c., are discussed not only in the *Tituli Hunteriani* and the *Antonine Wall Report*, but are further treated in a paper by the late Dr. James Macdonald, entitled “The Inscriptions on the Distance Slabs of the Vallum or Wall of Antoninus Pius,” read before the Glasgow Archæological Society in 1899, and published in their *Transactions*, new series, volume IV., p. 49. Additional elucidations are also at present being brought forward in an interesting series of papers by Mr. Alexander Gibb, F.S.A.Scot., on a “New Measurement of the Vallum of Antoninus Pius,” appearing in volume XV. of the *Scottish Antiquary*. Visitors desirous of seeing what remains of the Vallum at its best may be recommended to go to Bonnybridge (North British Railway, from Queen Street), and view the camp of Roughcastle and the Vallum in the Bonnymuir Wood, east of Bonnybridge, as also the well-preserved portion of the Vallum at Seabegs, west of Bonnybridge. At Croy and Barr Hill (North British Railway, Croy Station) the remains are not so completely in preservation, but the view of the course of rampart and fosse over those heights and through rocky ground is impressive.

G. NEILSON.

---

## GLASGOW CATHEDRAL.

---

Glasgow is hallowed to the minds of many by its association with the three greatest leaders in the conversion of our countrymen to Christianity—St. Ninian, St. Columba, and St. Kentigern.

In the life of St. Kentigern, written by Joceline, a monk of Furness, it is recorded that the saint was miraculously brought “to Cathures, which is now called Glasgow,” and that he halted “near a cemetery which had long before been consecrated by St. Ninian.” St. Ninian, who was educated at Rome, procured masons from St. Martin, at Tours, in order that they might build for him a church after the Continental or Roman manner, when he should return to settle among his own people. We do not know how long the saint remained at Glasgow. It is apparent that he was successful in converting the local chieftain, whose stronghold was probably in this neighbourhood, for he received from him this gift of a piece of ground for a cemetery. No church was built. St. Ninian was settled in Galloway in 397. Here it was, at Candida Casa, or Whithorn, he built his church, the first stone church to be erected in these islands. And here it



was he died, about the year 432. The fame of the miraculous powers possessed by his relics spread over Europe. Pilgrimages to his shrine were only abandoned when prohibited and made punishable by an Act of Parliament in the year 1581.

St. Columba was a contemporary of St. Kentigern. He was born in Donegal in the year 521. He received his education and began his labours in Ireland, under the influence of the Irish Church, although he doubtless was brought into contact with the school of Candida Casa, as one of his teachers, St. Finnian of Moville, had studied there. St. Columba left Ireland, and, with twelve disciples, settled in Iona, where he built a monastery. The success of his mission was phenomenal, and soon his efforts, and those of his disciples, were extended far and wide, reaching into England and to the Continent. Hearing of the esteem in which St. Kentigern was held, "he desired to approach, visit, and behold him, and to come into his closer intimacy." The meeting of these two men and their attendants, at the place called "Mellindenor" is graphically told in the Life of St. Kentigern. Each party was divided into three bands. In the first were placed the juniors, next the more advanced in years, then, with the saints, there walked those who had grown old in good days. On St. Kentigern's side they sang—"In the ways of the Lord how great is the glory of the Lord." "The way of the just is made straight, and the path of the saints is prepared." On St. Columba's side they responded, with tuneful voice—"The saints shall go from strength to strength; unto the God of Gods every one of them shall appear in Zion." The saints passed some days together, and before they parted they exchanged staves in testimony of their mutual love in Christ. The staff which was given by St. Columba to St. Kentigern was preserved in the church of St. Wilfred at Ripon, as an object of veneration, so late as the Reformation.

St. Kentigern was born early in the sixth century—about 518 or 527. He was educated at Culross, and he is said to have performed some notable miracles there, of which we may read the story in Glasgow's Arms at the present day. Assailed by his fellows with vindictive persecution, the saint, when about twenty-five years old, determined to leave his home. He travelled westward, by Carnock, where lived a holy man named Fergus, to whom it had been promised that he should not die until he had seen "Kentigern, the Nazarite of the Lord." Upon the death of Fergus, St. Kentigern yoked two untamed oxen to a new cart, on which he laid the body. He then prayed God that the beasts might carry their burden to the place appointed for its burial, which they did, without guidance and without stumbling, St. Kentigern and many others following, halting at last at Cathures, now called Glasgow. This is the story of the first burial in the cemetery consecrated of old by St. Ninian, and thus it was that St. Kentigern took possession of the land for Christ by a grave. He was more favoured than St. Columba at Iona. The tomb of Fergus was, in the twelfth century, "surrounded by a delicious density of overshadowing trees in token of the sanctity of him who is buried there and of the reverence due to him." The inscription carved upon the cathedral reveals the spot to us to-day.

St. Kentigern, after a considerable time had elapsed, was again subjected to persecution. He sought refuge in North Wales, and here he



founded the church of St. Asaph. But Rederech having come to the Cumbrian Kingdom, desired the spread of the Christian religion. St. Kentigern was induced by him to return to his early See, accompanied, it is said, by 665 monks. His life was graced by many and great miracles, perhaps the most interesting incident being that of the queen's ring and the salmon, illustrated on Glasgow's Arms to-day.

We still possess St. Kentigern's or St. Mungo's Well, which lay in his time doubtless to the south-east of the humble church, although it is now enclosed by the present fabric. St. Mungo's Bell was with us until comparatively modern times, but it has disappeared; and gone, too, are St. Mungo's Trees, perhaps the last relics of the grove in which the saint erected his Cross. We have good reason to regret the destruction of this Cross, which was in existence in the twelfth century, and was probably preserved until the Reformation. It was cut from a block of stone of extraordinary size, and was probably richly sculptured. It was believed to work miracles, and must have been venerated until the time of its destruction. The writer recently witnessed a strange ceremony implying veneration at the ancient Cross at Morven.

The buildings erected by St. Kentigern and his followers—the church and the dwelling-places—may have been of wood, or of stone of the rudest construction. As the result of recent research, undertaken by approval of H.M. First Commissioner of Works, it may now be said that no fragments even of the foundations of the earliest fabric remain. The church was dedicated to the Holy Trinity. It was probably a simple oblong of inconsiderable size, after the Irish type, having no eastern semi-circular apse, or western porch, features which may be supposed to characterise the Roman model followed by St. Ninian.

St. Kentigern died about the year 603, and was laid to rest under a stone on the south side of the altar of his church. There can be no doubt that some time after burial the sacred relics were removed from the grave that they might be placed in some form of shrine for the veneration of the faithful and for the healing of the sick and infirm. St. Cuthbert's relics at Lindisfarne were translated eleven years after burial, and his body was placed in a shrine set above the grave. No record of the translation at Glasgow has been preserved. But St. Mungo's Shrine remained the glory of the Cathedral until the Reformation.

From the time of St. Kentigern's death to the beginning of the twelfth century, when the See of Glasgow was founded by Prince David in conformity with the church system so closely associated with the name of St. Margaret, his mother, we plunge through centuries of almost impenetrable darkness. We learn on the authority of Bede that the people of the district had been induced to change from the Irish and to adopt the Catholic observance of Easter, through the influence of Adamnan, abbot of Iona. The Irish Church met with a severe reverse towards the end of the seventh century. Through ignorance of changes which had been made by the Western Church, the Irish Church retained the ancient usage in some matters, such as the time of keeping Easter. This fact was brought to the knowledge of both churches in the year 590, when intercourse was renewed by the arrival in Gaul of the Irish monk, Columbanus. In the seventh century earnest efforts were made to secure conformity. In the



year 634 Pope Honorius wrote to the Scots—that is the Irish—“earnestly entreating them not to think their small number, placed in the utmost borders of the earth, wiser than all the ancient and modern churches of Christ throughout the world; and not to celebrate a different Easter.” The matter was keenly debated. At the famous Synod of Whitby, in the year 664, the decision was against the Irish Church. It then, to a large extent, lost its aggressive power.

One of the first tasks undertaken by Prince David in connection with the new foundation at Glasgow was to place on record a long list of all the possessions of the ancient church. This record is known as *THE INQUEST OF DAVID*, and it is still preserved.

The cathedral was founded in honour of God and of St. Mary, the Blessed Mother.

Bishop John, the first bishop, who had been the prince's tutor, was consecrated in the year 1115, and the church he erected was consecrated in 1136. This church must have been constructed of stone; it could not possibly have been of wood at this late date, as is so frequently suggested, and its style of art must have been that known as Norman.

It is natural to suppose that the first work undertaken in connection with the erection of our great mediæval cathedrals was the preparation of the design for a completed structure. The necessity seems ever to have been present to the minds of the builders, however, to first erect the Choir—the site of the High Altar—so that divine worship might be offered up at the earliest possible moment. Careful study of many examples shows that only in the rarest of cases was the erection of any other part than the choir undertaken at the outset. The choir Bishop John erected was doubtless of very modest proportions. The testimony of all the other fabrics of this date warrants the assumption that the centre aisle terminated, at the east end, in a semi-circular apse, and that the north and south aisles, if these were erected at this time, were very short, and probably were square at the east end, on the exterior, but with perhaps an apsidal form in the interior.

We do not know how far this plan was carried into execution at the time of the consecration. No part of the structure of this period is now visible, and search has revealed nothing of its foundations. Yet the general plan is indicated with sufficient clearness by the fragment of the immediately succeeding work still preserved at the west end of the present Lower Church.

There is good reason to believe that St. Kentigern's modest church exerted a great influence in determining the character of the plan of the cathedral. As the site of the Altar where the Saint's Relics rested was known, we may assume that in Glasgow, as elsewhere, there would be a strong desire to preserve to all time its most sacred character. This could best be done by placing the High Altar of the new cathedral immediately over it. If the slope of the ground upon which the cathedral stands is now as it was in St. Kentigern's time, then the early church stood in such a position that, when the complete plan of the early twelfth century cathedral was drawn, the nave, which must have been in contemplation, may have extended to far west on the rising slope of the ground that its floor had to be raised considerably higher than the level of the floor in the early church. Is.



will follow naturally from this that the site of the altar in the early church determined that the twelfth-century choir should be a structure of two storeys—a Choir above for the High Altar, and a Crypt beneath for the Shrine of St. Mungo. The Shrine by this arrangement would be maintained upon its original site, which was already hallowed to the minds of the faithful by a long succession of miracles. The general outlines of this plan are to be found in many other early models, notably at Canterbury. It is interesting, however, to trace in Glasgow the origin of what is in Scotland a unique design. To some minds the difference in the levels of the floors of the present Choir and Nave may appear as a defect. To the mediæval architect, who sought to make his work expressive of its purpose, the high level of the choir would appear as a special merit in his design, since it would constantly remind the worshipper of the presence of the Shrine beneath.

Bishop John was succeeded by Bishop Herbert in 1147, and upon his death, in 1164, Bishop Ingelram was elected. The earliest portion of the existing building may now be attributed to this bishop. A mere fragment remains, consisting of nothing more than a foot or two of splayed bench-table, a single wall-shaft of keel section, with its unfinished octagonal capital and its base with large square plinth, and a few stones of walling. Several detached stones, preserved in the Chapter-house, are parts of this work. As there is no record of the destruction of the church erected by Bishop John, nor any reference to new works, it might be supposed that this small fragment of a twelfth century structure was part of the first cathedral. The details of the wall-shaft, however, show that the Norman style, in which the first cathedral must have been designed, was giving place to the Transitional style, which was in use during the latter half of the twelfth century. The details indicate a most marked advance upon the style of work in the Norman abbeys of Jedburgh and Kelso, which were founded by Prince David some years later than Glasgow Cathedral.

This fragment of a building will be found about twenty feet from the west end of the interior of the south aisle of the present Lower Church, and it is evidently part of the east gable of the original south aisle. The position of the wall-shaft on the wall probably marks one of the angles of the apsidal termination of the aisle. A study of the plans of other buildings of this period will help towards an approximation to the general plan of this early choir. That portion of the present building which is known to have been the site of St. Mungo's Shrine is clearly indicated as the position of the High Altar in the early cathedral, where it stood in the semi-circular apse, and the site of the Altar in the church of the sixth century. The plan thus slightly sketched is the plan which ought to have been anticipated. It is important to note that in many particulars this early Choir of Glasgow Cathedral corresponds with the Choir of Jedburgh Abbey, erected about the same time, and in Glasgow diocese. The semi-circular Apse at Jedburgh was taken down, and the Choir lengthened, at the end of the twelfth century; but recent research, undertaken by permission of the late Marquis of Lothian, brought part of the foundation of the Apse to light.



Bishop Ingelram died in the year 1174, and Bishop Joceline was consecrated on the 1st June, 1175.

“ A thowsand a hundyr foure scor and ane  
 Fra Jhesu Cryst had manhed tane,  
 Joce, than Byschape off Glasgw,  
 Rowmyt the Kyrk off Sanct Mongw.”

The bishop enlarged the church in 1181. He began the erection of a nave as an addition to the already completed choir. The level of the floor of the nave shows that the choir was a building of two storeys. The work of this period included the transepts, the nave of eight bays and three aisles, and probably a western tower. The transepts are unique in that they do not project beyond the north and south aisles of the choir and nave.

Bishop Joceline rendered his country many important services, and he was held in high esteem by King William the Lion. When the King returned to Scotland from his captivity, one of his earliest acts was to found the great abbey of Arbroath, which was dedicated in honour of his recently martyred friend, St. Thomas of Canterbury. There are many points of resemblance between the naves at Glasgow and Arbroath, and in some of the important measurements the difference is only a few inches. Bishop Joceline's work will be found at the present day in the lower parts of the gables of the north and south transepts, with the two porches and the pillars for the vaulted landings leading from the nave aisles to the choir, and the lower part of the walls of the nave, including the outer base-course, the inner bench-table, and the wall-shafts with their moulded bases and square plinths. The original base mouldings of the nave piers have all been removed, but the plan of the piers is of an early type, and they were doubtless begun by Bishop Joceline. Every fragment of the lower part of the western tower has been destroyed.

All this work was going merrily forward when, advanced but a few feet above the ground, it was suddenly interrupted. The cathedral, that is the choir, was destroyed by fire. The bishop, between the years 1189-92, was busily engaged restoring the fabric, and he founded a society to collect funds, under royal sanction and protection. The new choir—possibly the third since the foundation of the See—was dedicated on the 6th July, 1197.

A considerable part of this new work is still preserved. The early plan appears to have been retained, although it is possible that the centre aisle was enlarged, and the semi-circular apse abandoned for a square end. The north wall of the north aisle of the lower church remains, with its simple splayed exterior base. The south aisle is almost entirely of this period. The west wall, with its entrance door from the nave, shows that a great central tower was part of the design of this period. The south wall, with its splayed exterior base, the inner bench-table, and the wall-shafts and windows, shows how closely the work of the end of the twelfth century approximated to the recognised type of Early English work. The lancet windows are almost exact reproductions of the windows in the contemporary lower church or crypt of Trinity Chapel, Canterbury. The east wall of the early aisle was not wholly destroyed. The capital of the wall-shaft, already described as having been left unfinished, was now carved with characteristic foliage. Similar work will be found on the



transitional cloister door of Paisley Abbey. But the carving of one of the capitals of Arbroath Abbey so closely resembles this work at Glasgow as to suggest that they were wrought by the same hand. The whole of the south aisle was vaulted in stone at this time, the mouldings of the ribs being of transitional section. The diagonal rib, which falls upon the capital of the old wall-shaft, serves no structural purpose, but it serves to bring the shaft within the scope of the new design. No part of the foundations of the apse, or of a wall further to the east, was found in the centre aisle during the recent excavations.

At the end of the twelfth century the cathedral consisted of a choir sufficiently restored in part to be dedicated for worship, and a nave and transepts, of which little more than the outline had been laid on the ground by a few feet of walling. These walls were destined to be exposed to summer suns and winter snows for many a long year. Bishop Joceline's work in the lower church or crypt of his choir is richly decorated, and the plan and dimensions of the walls indicate that the completed structure was designed to be both imposing and elaborate. It appears reasonable to suppose that in 1197 the building was only sufficiently far advanced for some part of it, possibly the lower church, to be dedicated.

Bishop Joceline died in 1199, and was followed in the See by three bishops in rapid succession—Hugh, William (of whom it is written that he “the kyrk halowyd off Saynt Mwnghw”), and Florence. Bishop Walter, the king's chaplain, and a distinguished prelate, was elected in 1207, and occupied the See for twenty-five years. It is recorded of him that he built the choir of the cathedral. What does this mean? It means doubtless that he completed the structure which had been executed in part only by Bishop Joceline. His work has been destroyed.

Bishop William de Bondington, who was chancellor of the kingdom, succeeded Bishop Walter in 1233, and it is to him we owe the present magnificent choir and lower church. It is probable that when Bishop Walter's choir was completed, attention was again directed to the nave and transepts. It is not without its interest, in this connection, to note that a mason's mark of striking character is found upon the lower part of the nave piers, and a mark of exactly similar design occurs on the pillars of the present lower church.

Nothing is known of the circumstances which led to the removal of the choir which was begun by Bishop Joceline. It may have been burned, or it may have been removed in order that the present choir might be carried out, a work the magnificence of which is at once not only an indication of the good taste of the bishop, and of the skill of the architect, but also of the surprising wealth of the diocese. The cult of Saint Mungo had been fostered to good purpose when such a work as this was possible. At the General Council of the Scots Church in the year 1242, a national collection was ordered to be made annually, during Lent, in aid of the building. Other support was received, perhaps the most remarkable gift being the territory in the forest of Dalkarn from Isabella de Valoniis, widow of David Comyn, Lord of Kilbride. Bishop William established the liberties and custom of Salisbury as the constitution of his cathedral. The new buildings must have been carried on with remarkable expedition, and they may have been completed before the bishop's death in 1258.



The choir is five bays long, and the arches are of greater span than those in the nave. The east end is square, with a column in the centre of the wall. The unique feature in the plan is the Chapel of the Four Altars, to the east of the choir and of the high altar. This is one of the most beautiful parts of the whole design, the columns and arches being exceedingly graceful, and the details of the windows and walls of great richness. The plan appealed to the designer of Roslyn Chapel, and he copied it in 1450. There appears to be no reason to doubt that the architect of the choir at Glasgow was familiar with the great work projected by his contemporary at Durham—the Chapel of the Nine Altars. The chapels occupy similar positions and serve similar purposes, and a study of the two works reveals that there is much in common. The Bishop of Glasgow subscribed to the new fabric at Durham, and he granted a twenty days' indulgence to all who would contribute towards the work.

The main piers in the Glasgow choir are elaborately moulded, the capitals are richly carved, and the arches are decorated with a splendid series of small mouldings set in relief by the deep hollows between. The second storey, or Triforium, is a beautiful design, of a double-arched opening within a pointed arch. The clear-story is treated as a simple arcade richly moulded. The outstanding feature in the work is the elaborate character of the mouldings. There is very little sculpture work. The east window is of four tall lancets, and the aisle windows are of three lights, under a single arch, the plate of stone over the lights being pierced with cusped openings. The Sacristy door is at the north-east corner of the Chapel of the Four Altars, where there is a staircase leading from the Lower Church to the Triforium. There was another door at the west end of the north aisle, which led to the room called the Hall of the Vicar's Choral. This building no longer exists; the doorway is built up, and the sill of the window above has been lowered and made uniform with the other sills. The aisles are vaulted in stone. This work is very interesting because of the number of coats of arms which have been introduced, all brilliantly gilded and coloured. The ceiling of the choir is modern, of a most wretched design, in plaster. It was not intended that the choir should be vaulted in stone. The proof of this lies in the fact that the wall-shafts, which spring from the capitals of the main piers, are carried up to the wallhead, instead of being stopped at or near the sill of the clear-story. The choir was originally roofed in timber, and this splendid oak roof remains to this day. May we not entertain the hope that some day—and may it be soon—the plaster ceiling, placed there in ignorance about fifty years ago, will be removed, and the oak rafters, now grown by age to a dark brown colour, be exposed to view as originally designed.

The plan of the lower church closely follows the plan of the choir. A small pier is placed between each of the large piers of the main arcade, and a small buttress in the outer walls is introduced between the main buttresses. The Chapel of the Four Altars is repeated, but, instead of the piers being detached, they are connected to the east wall by screens of stone. The altars were dedicated to SS. Nicholas, Peter and Paul, Andrew, and John. A greatly increased height has been given to this part of the church by lowering the floor, as was done in Durham. The windows are of simple lancet form, with richly-moulded jambs and arches.



The two porches are beautiful examples. St. Mungo's Well stands in St. John's Chapel. The door to the Chapter-house, in the north-east corner of St. Nicholas' Chapel, is the most elaborately decorated work in the cathedral. The pity is that in great part the sculpture work is broken or decayed. The band of ornament springs, on the east side, from a grotesque monster, and passes round until it reaches the line of the start of the arch. The west jamb is decorated with small panels or niches, in each of which a figure is carved. A story is illustrated here—it may be of “hym that prestys suld be”—

“Crownebenet fyrst, accolyte neyst,  
Subdekyn, dekyn, and syne preyst.”

The figure of Christ is carved in the upper panel, and the figure of a bishop in the second panel.

As has been noted already, almost the entire south aisle of Bishop Joceline's work was preserved. The north wall only was renewed; and here it ought to be observed that new springer stones were introduced to carry the older vaulting ribs, and in every case the mouldings of these new stones have been left unfinished. A new archway was formed through the east wall.

The side aisles of the lower church are vaulted in stone of a simple design. The centre aisle, in the arrangement of the pillars and in the design of the vaulting, presents features of great interest. The task set the architect was to distinguish both the new site of the High Altar in the choir above, and the site of the old Altar and Shrine of St. Mungo. An open compartment was formed at the east end, equal in width to two divisions of the vaulting in the aisles. In this compartment we may now identify the Chapel of the Blessed Virgin Mary. The vault was richly decorated with moulded ribs and carved bosses in great profusion. As the span is greater than in any other part of the vaulting, the stones necessarily projected beyond the general level of the floor above, and doubtless the High Altar was founded directly upon these stones. This projection of the vault was discovered when the recent works in the choir were executed, and part of the stone work was cut away. The site of the ancient altar is marked with great distinction by the four richly decorated pillars arranged in a square. St. Mungo's Shrine stood here until the Reformation. A large square, the full width of the centre aisle, was thus left on the east and west sides of the Shrine. A single pillar was set in the centre of each square. The design of the vaulting is exceedingly beautiful, and is now seen to be the result of an intelligent effort on the part of an intelligent craftsman to meet intelligible requirements.

The work in the lower church is of the richest character both in mouldings and carving. It is a matter for deep regret that, owing to the introduction of stained glass, much of which is of poor quality, the priceless beauty of the building is obscured. The windows are sufficient in number and in size to give ample light were they glazed with clear glass as in Canterbury Cathedral.

There are four carvings on the bosses in the vaulting of the north aisle, near the north porch, which merit special attention. Their great beauty of design and execution justifies the opinion that Gothic art, at its best, approximated to the perfection of Greek art. And these have a



further interest in addition to their beauty if, as appears probable, they are portraits of great benefactors to the cathedral. One of the bosses is carved with a woman's face, of rare beauty, sunk in the centre of a wreath of leaves. A man's face is carved in the other boss. His hair is peculiarly dressed. It is worn long at the back, but is fashioned in front with a plaited and curled fringe, which hangs stiff and square upon the brow. The nobles are shown with their hair dressed in this fashion in an illustrated life of S. Thomas the Martyr, drawn by a Frenchman in England between the years of 1230 and 1260. It is probable that we have in these two carvings portraits of Isabella de Valoniis and Sir David Comyn, her husband. Her magnificent gift to the cathedral, already referred to, was made before 1250. To these two portraits must be added the portrait of the great builder-bishop, William de Bondington, and, on another boss, the portrait of King Alexander II., who died in 1249.

Many parts of the lower church were decorated with colour, of which some portions have been preserved.

The recent search in the foundations of the lower church, to which reference has been made, was undertaken in order to determine if, as at Jedburgh Abbey, any part of the early foundations had been allowed to remain. A considerable part of the pavement was lifted, and digging, in parts, was carried down to about six feet below the floor level. No early foundations were discovered. The main pillars between the centre and side aisles are built directly upon a stone wall, about eight feet thick, which rises to within six inches of the floor level, and extends to a depth further than it was thought prudent to dig. The cathedral has been splendidly founded. The four pillars at the Shrine are also built upon a wall, forming a square. Several fragments of the original glazed tiles with which the floor of the cathedral was laid were found at this spot.

There is no record of the dedication of the Choir. The work must have been executed with great speed and it was probably completed before the bishop's death in 1258. The following works were also executed about this time:—(1) the vaulted landings at the entrance to the Choir; (2) the walls and pillars of the low building on the south of the South Transept, the details of which closely resemble those in the Chapel of the Four Altars of the choir; (3) the South Porch of the Nave; (4) the Western Porch of the Nave; (5) the base and some parts of the Chapter-house; (6) probably the Hall of the Vicar's Choral, now destroyed, which may have served as Chapter-house and Vestry for some time, as these rooms were not completed until two centuries had elapsed; and (7) the beautiful Tomb, of which many fragments are preserved in the Chapter-house, now fitted carefully together. The stones are richly moulded, and still bear traces of colour. It was at once observed that the true site of this tomb was between two of the piers dividing the aisles of the Lower Church. Careful measurement determined that the only possible sites were at the arches on the north or south of the Chapel of the Blessed Virgin Mary, and as the steps leading down to the Chapel of the Four Altars obstruct the eastern arches, the possible sites appeared to be confined to the north-western or south-western arches of this chapel. The carvings in the vaulting of the north aisle, already described, fixed attention upon



the north side. It was further ascertained by measurement that the stone coffin, which would be set at the base of the tomb, must have extended further below the level of the floor than six inches, which was known to be the level of the top of the great foundation-wall. It appeared desirable, therefore, to see if the foundation-wall had been cut down to a lower level at this place. Mr. W. W. Robertson, Edinburgh, kindly granted the necessary permission. The investigation, which has been completed, revealed the fact that the wall was cut down to about fourteen inches below the level of the floor, the original level of the top of the wall clearly showing at both piers. The evidence that an alteration was made after the building was erected is absolutely clear. In order that the investigation might be complete the foundation-wall at the south arch opposite was examined. The top of the wall is at its original level, and has not in any way been altered. There appears now to be no room to doubt that the north-west arch in the Chapel of the Blessed Virgin Mary is the site of this beautiful tomb. Its close relation to the carvings in the aisle vault lends sufficient support to warrant the suggestion that the tomb is that of David Comyn, Lord of Kilbride. May we not hope that ere long the stones will be restored to their proper place.

The work of this period is of a pure English type, but the features in the design and the details of mouldings and carvings were common to Scotland and England. The ecclesiastics of the period passed freely between the countries. The architects of the day would enjoy a like freedom. It is not to be doubted that the builder of the nave of Jedburgh Abbey passed at once to his labours at Hexham. But, whilst it is true that the cathedral is in the Early English style, it is yet marked by a strong individuality. The designer was no copyist. The impression the building creates upon the mind is that of strength. It is masculine in strength rather than feminine in grace. This is not to be traced to poverty of resources. If the designer was a Scotsman, character may be read in his work, and genius in the apparent unconsciousness with which the stone grew in sympathy with a rigorous climate and bleak surroundings. Nor must the influence of material be ignored. The contemporary Salisbury Cathedral, to a northern eye, is graceful to the verge of effeminacy. It is built of a beautiful limestone. Glasgow Cathedral is built of a durable, but coarse-grained sandstone, which may have been obtained from the great quarry now occupied by the North British Railway tunnel at Queen Street.

The chapter, on the death of Bishop William de Bondington, elected Nicolas de Moffet. The Pope rejected him, however, and consecrated John de Cheyam, who was unacceptable, and retired, and died in 1268. Nicolas was again elected, but died before consecration. William Wyschard was postulated to the See of St. Andrews the same year he was elected to Glasgow. Robert Wyschard was elected bishop in 1272. This was the great patriot, and the friend of King Robert the Bruce, and the most outstanding figure in Glasgow's long line of bishops. Like so many of our Scots ecclesiastics, he was ardent in his defence of his country's independence. He seems to have known how to give way to the current, however, when, for a time, it proved too strong. One of the charges preferred against him by King Edward I. was that he had sworn



fealty to him six times, and as often failed to keep his word. The royal robes for the coronation of King Robert at Scone were prepared by the bishop from the cathedral vestments. When the bishop was captured in 1306, King Edward wrote that he was "very much pleased to hear . . . that the Bishop of Glasgow is taken." "He is almost as much pleased as if it had been the Earl of Carrick." He commanded that he should, as a captive, be treated as a layman, and be put in irons. A blind captive he remained until after Bannockburn, when he was exchanged. And yet they had been friends on occasion. The king granted the bishop timber in 1291 to build the clock tower to his cathedral. The timber was used in constructing engines of war to be directed against the king's castles. The king spent a fortnight in Glasgow in the autumn of 1301, and made offerings at the High Altar and at the Shrine of St. Kentigern; and the bishop, "his chaplain," applied to the king in 1304 for timber to build a hall and chamber at Carstairs and at Ancrum, and received fifty oaks from the forests of Selkirk and Mauldslie. The bishop died in November, 1316. His effigy, it is said, lies at the east end of the lower church, but the statement rests solely upon the authority of one who wrote more than 400 years after the bishop's death.

We learn from a charter of the Lord of Luss that Bishop Wyschard was building a steeple and treasury at the cathedral in 1277. It will probably be right to assume that the steeple was the treasury, and that the reference is to one structure only. The building stood at the north-west corner of the nave, projecting from the west front, and it remained until 1848, when it was taken down upon the miserable pretext that it was not of sufficient antiquity. The north-western towers at Dunkeld and Brechin and the two western towers at Holyrood were of similar design. The western towers at St. Andrews, Elgin, Aberdeen, Dunfermline, Arbroath, and Paisley were within the line of the western gables, and formed an integral part of the naves. It is recorded that there was an open arch between the tower and the north aisle. The present west front of the cathedral, with the exception of the great doorway, is an entirely modern structure of no merit. The choir was evidently completed when the bishop was building the western tower. The nave was now engaging his attention. It is eight bays long, and the span of each arch is considerably less than the span of the arches in the choir. The mouldings are simpler than those in the choir, but they are characteristic. The windows of the south aisle and the arches of the Triforium are decorated with tracery, which approximates to the perfect type of bar tracery. Similar tracery was used in Sweetheart Abbey, which was founded in 1275, and was so far carried to completion that the foundress, Dervorgilla, was laid there to rest, with the heart of her husband, in 1289. The windows in the north aisle are designed as three tall lancets within an enclosing arch. A small wall-shaft springs from a moulded corbel at the level of the Triforium floor, over each pier, and is carried to the wallhead, a clear proof that the centre aisle was not designed to be vaulted in stone. The side aisles are vaulted. The four bays at the west end of the north aisle are probably as originally designed. The rest of the work is very late, and many coats of arms, etc., are carved upon it. The name of King James, the fourth of that name, is carved in the vault above the south porch.



The north and south transepts, which are erected upon the foundations laid by Bishop Joceline, are executed in the same style as the nave. The gables were rebuilt about fifty years ago, but it may be assumed that an effort was made to reproduce the original designs and details. The south transept window corresponds with the windows of the south aisle, and the north transept window, necessarily of the same date, is in the simple style of the windows in the north aisle.

A very considerable part of the work in the nave and transepts must have been executed at the end of the thirteenth century, the golden period in mediæval Scotland. There may have been some interruption during the War of Independence, but it may safely be assumed that, without perceptible change in style, the whole work was roofed in, and the square basement of the central tower erected not later than the middle of the fourteenth century.

The nave is a beautiful and impressive structure, characterised by great dignity and simplicity and harmony with the earlier choir. It is not apparent anywhere in the design or in the execution that the architect was hampered by his country's poverty. The suggestion that the successful issue of the War of Independence left Scotland a victim to degrading poverty is absurd. The work in the nave is simple. Much of the contemporary work in England is of a similar character. The arches of the nave are not so richly moulded as those of the choir. But they are moulded, and with mouldings which are in harmony with contemporary work. The designer was in touch with his fellow-craftsmen. The stream of tendency in design was away from the rich decoration of large piers and arches, and towards the elaboration of the window and its tracery. In the end, piers and arches became miserably attenuated, the wall surface almost disappeared, and building became but the erection of open screen-work of mullions and tracery, to be filled in with stained glass. There is no sculpture work in the interior of the nave. But an opportunity for displaying his skill was granted to the sculptor on the exterior in the decoration of the gargoyles. Those on the south side are now greatly decayed. On the north side they are still almost perfect. To take those on the aisle roof in order from the transept, there is—(1) a bearded and helmeted man holding a harp; (2) a perfervid Gael, perhaps, playing his favourite air with all his might upon his favourite instrument; (3) a woman with a child nestling most tenderly in her bosom; (4) a bearded and cowed ecclesiastic holding a cross in his hand; (5) a fox; (6) a large bird; (7) a woman; and (8) a griffin, rampant. These are all beautiful carvings.

The nave stands at present without any furnishings, which detracts from the effect of the interior. Another defect which is very apparent is the serious and, it may be, dangerous condition of the upper walls of the centre aisle. The present roof of the nave is the original fourteenth century oak roof, made to the same design as the roof of the choir, and, like it, never intended to be covered from view, nor to bear the great weight of a plaster ceiling. The roof couples, which are very numerous, are not well designed—the cross-tie is too high, and the old ridge has been lowered about six inches by the spreading outward of the principal rafters. The plaster ceilings must be regarded as a menace to and a disfigurement of the structure.



After Bishop Robert Wyschard's death the See was held by Stephen de Dundemore, who was never consecrated; John de Lindsay, apparently in 1318; William Rae, in 1335 or 1336; Walter Wardlaw, in 1368, who was appointed cardinal by the Anti-pope Clement VII. in 1381; Matthew Glendoning, in 1389; and by William Lauder, in 1408.

It is stated, upon what authority is not known, that the steeple which Bishop Robert Wyschard had erected of timber was burnt down about the year 1400, and that Bishop Matthew Glendoning made preparations for re-erecting it of stone, but had not commenced the work when he died in 1408.

The drawings of the north-western tower show that the thirteenth-century structure extended to a little less than half the height of the tower, and that the upper part was without buttresses. The arched heads of the belfry windows were filled with cusping of a late character. It is known also that the tower was vaulted in stone in the interior at the level of the junction of the new with the old work. The vault is described as resting upon four corbels in the angles, curiously carved with figures. Three of these corbels are now preserved in the Chapter-house, and it cannot be doubted that they are part of the work of restoration executed by Bishop William Lauder. The bishop also placed the traceried parapet upon the central tower. His Arms, carved upon the western side, is the earliest heraldic device in the cathedral. The parapet was reconstructed, probably in 1756, when it was struck by lightning. The corner pinnacles are not part of the original design, and were probably added at the above date. But the bishop added the parapet to an existing tower. The belfry stage must have been erected by Cardinal Walter, or by Bishop Matthew Glendoning, as the details of mouldings, etc., are akin in style to the details of the nave and transepts. The tower was not designed to carry a timber steeple, but a stone spire was contemplated from the first. The large stone corbels in the interior angles spring from near the level of the window sills, and the squinches, destined to carry a great octagonal stone spire, spring at the level of the belfry window arches.

As the cathedral was now nearing completion, the bishop turned his attention to the Chapter-house, which, for nearly 200 years, had lain with its outline little more than traced upon the ground by its moulded base-course. As part of the west and south walls were necessarily completed when the choir was built, the design for the chapter-house was fixed. It is interesting to notice that whilst the fifteenth-century craftsman retained the design of his predecessor, he executed the work, apart from the vaulting, with details true to his own time. The decoration of the Dean's seat in the centre of the east wall is delicate and refined. The bishop's arms, carved upon the cornice of the seat accompany the inscription—

WILMS : FUDAT<sup>T</sup> : ISTUT : CAPILM̄ : DEI

(William founded this chapter-house of God).

The bishop doubtless entertained the hope, when this inscription was carved, that he would live to see the building completed. It ought to be borne in mind, however, that the foundation of the chapter-house was laid by Bishop William de Bondington.



John Cameron was elected Bishop of Glasgow in 1426. He was secretary to the Douglasses, secretary to the king, keeper of the great and privy seals, and chancellor of the kingdom. He came to Glasgow with his interest in church building already keenly aroused, for, as provost, he must have taken an active part in the erection of the beautiful church at Lincluden, founded by Archibald the Grim, Earl of Douglas.

He built at Glasgow the great tower of the Bishop's Palace—long since demolished—and he erected the great stone spire of the cathedral from the level of the parapet of the tower. The work is very rich, and the details are delicate and refined. The low doors at the base of the spire have level lintels with rounded corners, the details of which exactly correspond with other parts of his work. The tracery in the windows is of the perfected bar type, and is well drawn, of geometric design. The bishop completed the chapter-house. The four carved bosses in the vaulting are of considerable interest. They represent—I. The arms of King James I., who returned to Scotland in April, 1424. II. The arms of Joan Beaufort, queen of James I. The arms are Scotland and England impaled, with the *fleurs-de-lis* of the English coat omitted. Can it be that the sculptor, who, in the intervals of his work, doubtless listened to many a stirring tale of the doughty deeds done on the fair fields of France by the sons of Scotland, in their efforts to aid The Maid in freeing her country from the English yoke, felt that it would be unpatriotic to place the lilies by the leopards? III. The arms of Archibald, 5th Earl of Douglas, and 2nd Duke of Touraine, and one of the victors at Baugé. There was no hesitation about granting the lilies in this case. There is a reference, in a charter confirmed by the Earl at Bothwell in 1429, to a penalty in lease to be paid to the "kirkwerk" of Glasgow. IV. The arms of Bishop Cameron. The work, on the completion of the chapter-house, was carried upward, and the vestry almost finished. This is a beautiful room, of great height, and with a richly moulded column in the centre. The royal arms are carved on the capital, but the four bands of ornament, designed to extend from the base to the capital, were never cut. The bishop's arms will be found upon the walls in several places. The fireplace and aumries are similar in design to the low doors at the base of the spire. There is one other building—the Consistory house and Library—to include in the catalogue of Bishop Cameron's additions to the cathedral. This building stood at the south-west corner of the nave, in line with the steeple. It was an oblong structure of two storeys, which rose to the level of the sills of the clear-story windows. It was not until the seventeenth century, when a third storey was added, that the west gable was obscured. Careful drawings were made before this building was ruthlessly destroyed in 1846, and these show that the whole design was but a repetition of the design of the vestry over the chapter-house.

Bishop James Bruce succeeded Bishop Cameron in 1447, but he died before consecration. William Turnbull became bishop in 1448. His arms, carved on the exterior, near the top of the west wall of the vestry, show that he completed Bishop Cameron's work there. The gable tops are the work of the Protestant Archbishop James Law (1615-32), whose monument stands in the Chapel of the Four Altars of the choir.



The only part of the fabric of the Cathedral which apparently remained unfinished on the expiry of Bishop Turnbull's episcopate in 1455 was the building which projected to the south of the south transept. The cathedral building owes nothing to the episcopate of Andrew Muirhead (1455-73), John Laing (1473-4, 1482-3), nor of George Carmichael (1482-3), who died before consecration.

Bishop Robert Blacader, who was elected in 1484, has left us a noble monument in the beautiful Rood Screen at the entrance to the choir, and the vaulting and repair of the low building at the south transept. He was one of the most prominent ecclesiastics and statesmen of his time. King James IV., who was a canon of the cathedral, had a special love for him and for his church. He visited Glasgow upon several occasions, and made offerings at the relics and for masses. Pope Innocent VIII., at the earnest desire of the king, declared the See metropolitan in 1491. The Rood Screen was probably begun in 1492, and it must have been completed by 1497, as in that year a chaplaincy was founded at the altar of the Holy Rood, which would be placed on the gallery of the screen. Two of the ancient altars remain in front of the screen. The one on the north side is the altar of the Name of Jesus; the other, on the south, which is larger and of a different design, is the altar of the Blessed Mary of Pity. There was a Rood in the cathedral before Archbishop Blacader's time, as there was also an altar of the Name of Jesus. The altar of the Name of Jesus in Durham Cathedral stood in the centre of the rood screen, in which were two doors, one on each side of the altar. Archbishop Blacader's work probably replaced a similar arrangement at Glasgow. The altar of the Name of Jesus was "repaired" by the archbishop, but the altar of the Blessed Mary of Pity was his own work. His arms and initials are carved upon the ends of both. The rood screen stands on the level of the choir floor between the eastern piers of the crossing. The low elliptical-shaped arched door in the centre is richly moulded. The wall on each side now looks bare and ineffective, but this is wholly due to the fact that the eight statues which stood upon carved corbels in the panels have been destroyed. The fragment of a statue which is preserved in the chapter-house may be part of one of these. The most important part of the design of the screen is the beautiful parapet of open tracery and tabernacle work. The tracery is of a much later type than the tracery in Bishop Cameron's work in the spire. The carvings on the cornice which supports the parapet are exceedingly interesting. The figures carved at the ends are ecclesiastics, but there is no clue which would lead to their identification. The seven intermediate carvings illustrate the Seven Ages of Man. Old Age occupies the centre, as appropriate to the Rood; Infancy, Youth, and Manhood are on the north side, with the Schoolboy, the Lover, and the Sage on the south. A very brief description will suffice:—I. Infancy: a young wife sits with an infant on her knee, with her husband alongside. II. The schoolboy: the master is behind a pile of books, asleep it may be, and the scholar plucks at his chin. III. Youth: a woman pinches the ear of a youth, whose smiling face, and knee drawn up in pretended agony, reveal the age of frolic. IV. The lover: he sits with his arm round his mistress's neck. V. The soldier: armed *cap à pie*, he fights with a lion. VI. The elderly sage: with his wife beside him, he



holds a long roll in his hands. VII. Old age: again a married pair is figured, and again the symbolism is confined to the man. The artist was gallant, and the wife is comely still. These carvings, which are in some parts destroyed, anticipated the words of the melancholy Jacques by just one hundred years. It is highly probable that the subject of these carvings was suggested by the sculpture on the chapter-house door. The suggestion was yet to be acted upon in another form.

The rood screen is of great depth from west to east. It must have encroached to a considerable extent upon the floor of the choir, and a new arrangement of the stalls would be necessary. The stalls were altered, and on the 8th January, 1506, the Dean and Chapter entered into an agreement with Michael Waghorn, wright, for the making of the timber canopies. The work was to be in five sections, each twenty feet long. This would give forty feet for the length of the stalls on each side of the choir, and twenty feet for canopy work on the east side of the new rood screen. The work was to be carved on both sides, after the pattern of the stalls in Stirling Chapel, but the principal front was to be of the form of the canopy work over the cathedral high altar.

The repair and vaulting of the low building at the south transept was undertaken after the completion of the rood screen. If this building was designed, from the first, to be completed as a great south transept, and that is hardly to be doubted, the inaccurate manner in which it is set off in relation to the lines of the choir and nave must have presented a serious difficulty. The vaulting executed by Archbishop Blacader is the richest example of work of this kind in the cathedral. The carvings are very beautiful and very numerous. The arms of King James IV. and the archbishop frequently occur. The king was married to Margaret Tudor in 1503, and her initial, under a royal crown, is carved upon the pillar in the centre of the south wall. One of the bosses is a beautiful design illustrating the Five Wounds, and another, of particular interest, represents the King, and the three Estates—"Burges, Barownys, and Prelatys." The carving in the vault immediately over the north pier is the most interesting of all. A human figure is shown, laid prone upon a car. A broad ribbon is inscribed with the text—

THIS : IS : YE : ILE : OF : CAR : FERGUS.

Here then, after many centuries of passionate, earnest work in building a fane, whose chiefest glory appears to have been connected with the merits of a saintly servant of God, we may read upon the stone a record that carries us back to the beginning of things—to the day when St. Mungo, divinely prompted and led, brought hither the body of holy Fergus, that he might take possession of the land for ever for Christ by a grave.

Archbishop Blacader died in 1508. Those who followed him in the archiepiscopal See contributed nothing to the fabric of the cathedral as it now exists. They were—James Beaton (1508), Gavin Dunbar (1524), Alexander Garden (1547, never consecrated), and James Beaton (1551), who, in 1560, went to France, taking with him the muniments of the See.

P. MACGREGOR CHALMERS.











## EDUCATION.

---

The following pages contain information regarding the nature and extent of the educational work which is being carried on in the municipality of Glasgow. While it has been the aim of the contributors to deal succinctly with what the various educational organisations and institutions are now doing, it has been thought proper that there should be embodied in the articles such historical references as might, in an easy and interesting way, link up the past with the present.

Articles—The University of Glasgow.

The Glasgow and West of Scotland Technical College.

St. Mungo's College and Anderson's College Medical School.

The Training Colleges for Teachers.

The Glasgow Athenæum.

Art Education in Glasgow.

The Weaving, Dyeing, and Printing College.

The West of Scotland Agricultural College.

The Libraries of Glasgow.

Secondary Education.

Primary Education.

J. G. K.

*Editor of Articles on Education.*



## THE UNIVERSITY OF GLASGOW.

The University of Glasgow—instituted contemporaneously with the invention of printing—is the second oldest of the four Scottish Universities, the order of foundation being—(1) St. Andrews, 1411 ; (2) Glasgow, 1451 ; (3) Aberdeen, 1494 ; and (4) Edinburgh, 1582. It was established by a Bull or Charter of Pope Nicholas V., on the application of James II., King of Scotland, who had been moved to this action by William Turnbull, Bishop of Glasgow. The papal intervention was necessary because, in the words of one writer, “the Apostolic See in those days was the only generally recognised authority in matters of secular knowledge as well as of religion ;” and, to quote from another source, “though an independent Sovereign might claim the power of erecting Universities within his own dominions, he could not confer on the Licentiates and Doctors who derived their qualifications from such Seminaries the privilege of acting as Teachers and Regents in all the seats of general study throughout the bounds of the Catholic Church, without any examination or approbation in addition to that which they received when they obtained their Academical Degrees.”

The Bull, dated 7th January, 1450-1, narrates, *inter alia*, that Glasgow was “a notable place, enjoying a salubrious atmosphere and abundance of all the necessities of life,” and goes on to establish there a University or *Studium Generale* in Theology, in Canon and Civil Law, and in every other lawful Faculty, ordaining that its Doctors, Masters, Graduates, and *Alumni* should have like immunities to those enjoyed by the members of the University of Bologna, then one of the most famous of the Continental Colleges.

Bishop Turnbull and his successors in the episcopal office were appointed Chancellors, and a body of statutes being straightway formulated, the University was soon set agoing. The classes at first met in a tenement rented by the College, situated on the south side of the Rottenrow, and long afterwards known as the “Auld Pedagogy.” Lectures on law were delivered in the chapter-house of the Black Friars, and also, it is supposed, in the Cathedral. In 1460, however, James, first Lord Hamilton (for “the praise and honour of Almighty God, the Most Blessed Virgin Mary, St. Kentigern, and all the Saints”), conveyed to the Principal and other Regents of the Faculty of Arts a tenement of houses in the High Street of Glasgow, with four acres of land in the Dowhill or Dovehill, adjacent to the Molendinar Burn ; and this, with additions subsequently made by purchase and donation, formed the site and grounds of the College till the removal to Gilmorehill in 1870—a period of 410 years.

The old statutes are very curious and interesting. Those of the Faculty of Arts ordered that the session (which nowadays is restricted to 9 months in medicine, and, with some limited exceptions, to 6 months in the other faculties) was annually to begin on the 1st of October, and to continue—barring a few odd holidays—till the 1st of September next year, the vacation being thus one month ; and that no student should maintain within the College any servant, except a scholar acquainted with the Latin tongue ! All students were expected to be able on entering College to listen intelligently to lectures delivered in Latin, and even to make use of



Latin themselves as a medium of common intercourse. The reference to servants (and *such* servants!) indicates (1) that domicile within the College walls was usual from the first, although another enactment requiring the rent of lodgings to be fixed by arbitration shows that extra-mural residence was also permissible, and (2) that students of the highest social status were expected to prosecute their studies at Glasgow, an expectation which was afterwards fully realised—the aristocracy of Scotland not then disdaining (as, alas! they now do) to send their sons to the Scottish Universities. For example, in 1628-29, “The Earle of Eglintoun’s thrie sonnes, with their pedagogue, entred the 4 of November;” “the Earle of Lithgow’s sonne, with his pedagogue and servand, entred the 3 of March, 1629;” “the Earle of Wigtoune’s sonne, William Fleming, with ane servant, entred the xi. of Apryl, 1629.” In 1643 there entered “John, Lord Tarphicane, with his pedagogue and page;” “Allane, Lord Cathcart, and his pedagogue and page;” “Lord Lorne, with his brother, pedagogue, and two pages;” and “My Lord Machling, pedagogue and page.”

In the general ruin which overtook all Catholic institutions at the Reformation of 1560, the University was well-nigh extinguished. Almost all its members were dispersed and shorn of their honours and emoluments, while Archbishop Beaton, the Chancellor, fled to France, carrying with him the records, charters, mace, &c. An oft-quoted donation of funds, buildings, and land by Mary Queen of Scots, “Dochter to King James the Fyft,” dated 13th July, 1563, proceeds on the narrative that “ane College and Universitie was devisit to be, quhairin the Youthe mycht be brocht up in letres and knowlege, the commoun welth servit, and verteu incressit—of the quhilk College ane parte of the schulis and chalmeris being bigeit, the rest thairof, alsweill duellings as provisoun for the pour bursouris and masteris to teche ceissit, sua that the samyn aperit rather to be the decay of ane Universitie nor ony wyse to be reknit ane establisst fundatioun.” Towards the end of the sixteenth century the resident members, students, professors and all, did not exceed fifty persons, and the entire annual income was only about £300 Scots, or £25 sterling. The mace above referred to has survived all its vicissitudes, and is still used on high ceremonial occasions. It bears a Latin inscription to the effect that it was purchased by the public funds of the University in 1465, carried to France in 1560, and restored to the University in 1590.

In 1577 (*i.e.*, 17 years after the Reformation) the constitution was remodelled, and the teinds of Govan gifted to the college by James VI. in a Charter which is known as the *Nova Erectio*. The revenues thereby bestowed, and the quietude which, after a time, succeeded the Reformation, appeared to have given the University a new lease of life, and its affairs were beginning to flourish, when the Restoration of Charles II. and Episcopacy in 1660 dealt it a serious blow by withdrawing a large portion of its revenues—the result being the contraction of debt and the temporary abolition of some professorships. The Chair of Medicine appears to have been signally unfortunate, for in 1642 (five years after its institution) it was declared “not necessar” by a Visitation of the General Assembly of the Church of Scotland! We wonder whether flesh was heir to fewer ills in those days, or whether the Church was more concerned about the cure of souls than about the cure of bodies?



With the Revolution, however, a new era of prosperity set in. Fresh grants of money were obtained ; lapsed chairs were restored ; new professorships were founded ; the number of students increased ; and generally the affairs of the University flourished in no small degree. At the Restoration the teaching staff numbered 7, at the close of the 18th century it had increased to 16, while the estimated number of students had risen from 100 to 700.

The subsequent progress of the University may be judged of by the fact that there are now 31 Professors (besides numerous Lecturers, Demonstrators, and Assistants) and 2,033 Students—1,692 male and 344 female. The professorships are as follows :—

ARTS.—Humanity, - - -					Founded previous to 1637
Greek, - - -					„ <i>circa</i> 1581
*English Language and Literature,					Founded 1861
Logic and Rhetoric, - - -					„ 1577
Moral Philosophy, - - -					„ 1577
*Political Economy, - - -					„ 1896
Mathematics, - - -					Revived 1691
Natural Philosophy, - - -					Founded 1577
*History, - - -					„ 1893
SCIENCE.—Astronomy, - - -					„ 1760
*Civil Engineering and Mechanics,					„ 1840
*Naval Architecture, including Marine Engineering, - - -					„ 1883
MEDICINE.—*Botany (as a separate chair from Anatomy), - - -					„ 1818
*Natural History, - - -					„ 1807
*Chemistry, - - -					„ 1817
Anatomy, - - -					„ 1718
*Physiology, - - -					„ 1839
*Materia Medica, - - -					„ 1831
*Pathology, - - -					„ 1893
*Forensic Medicine, - - -					„ 1839
*Surgery, - - -					„ 1815
*Clinical Surgery, - - -					„ 1874
Practice of Medicine, - - -					„ 1637
*Clinical Medicine, - - -					„ 1874
*Midwifery, - - -					„ 1815
LAW.—Law, - - -					Revived 1712
*Conveyancing, - - -					Founded 1861
THEOLOGY.—Divinity, - - -					„ 1640
Hebrew and Semitic Languages,					„ 1709
Ecclesiastical History, - - -					„ 1716
*Divinity and Biblical Criticism, -					„ 1861

It will be observed that of these 31 chairs, 18 (\*) were founded during the nineteenth century.



There is no complete and consecutive record of the numbers of students prior to Session 1861-62. Commencing with that session, the statistics are as follows:—

## MEN.

	Arts.	Science.	Medicine.	Law.	Theology.	Total.
1861-62, ... ..	691	—	283	79	87	1,140
1862-63, ... ..	784	—	294	99	89	1,266
1863-64, ... ..	789	—	267	91	95	1,242
1864-65, ... ..	748	—	259	71	101	1,179
1865-66, ... ..	780	—	272	84	102	1,238
1866-67, ... ..	739	—	283	96	86	1,204
1867-68, ... ..	754	—	323	116	80	1,273
1868-69, ... ..	754	—	324	116	86	1,280
1869-70, ... ..	734	—	336	129	83	1,282
1870-71, ... ..	772	—	320	116	71	1,279
1871-72, ... ..	817	—	349	111	72	1,349
1872-73, ... ..	742	—	346	118	52	1,258
1873-74, ... ..	805	—	342	138	48	1,333
1874-75, ... ..	904	—	367	153	60	1,484
1875-76, ... ..	942	—	415	170	74	1,601
1876-77, ... ..	1,113	—	435	159	66	1,773
1877-78, ... ..	1,243	—	492	223	60	2,018
1878-79, ... ..	1,327	—	501	213	55	2,096
1879-80, ... ..	1,405	—	549	202	79	2,235
1880-81, ... ..	1,437	—	577	198	92	2,304
1881-82, ... ..	1,358	—	637	215	110	2,320
1882-83, ... ..	1,330	—	636	205	104	2,275
1883-84, ... ..	1,211	—	647	246	108	2,212
1884-85, ... ..	1,226	—	698	241	96	2,261
1885-86, ... ..	1,182	—	713	242	104	2,241
1886-87, ... ..	1,158	—	768	229	105	2,260
1887-88, ... ..	1,101	—	793	198	96	2,188
1888-89, ... ..	1,001	—	811	198	94	2,104
1889-90, ... ..	1,072	—	819	192	97	2,180
1890-91, ... ..	1,110	—	770	197	89	2,166
1891-92, ... ..	1,018	—	820	207	93	2,138
1892-93, ... ..	960	—	794	204	91	2,049
1893-94, ... ..	787	131	718	191	88	1,915
1894-95, ... ..	691	117	633	183	71	1,695
1895-96, ... ..	611	114	661	182	61	1,629
1896-97, ... ..	579	124	689	222	62	1,676
1897-98, ... ..	592	113	594	207	57	1,563
1898-99, ... ..	634	148	596	215	54	1,647
1899-1900, ... ..	654	167	626	206	41	1,694
1900-1901, ... ..	673	164	615	199	41	1,692

## WOMEN.

	Arts.	Science.	Medicine.	Total.
1892-93, ... ..	83	—	48	131
1893-94, ... ..	104	—	61	165
1894-95, ... ..	149	2	57	208
1895-96, ... ..	168	5	73	246
1896-97, ... ..	164	5	79	248
1897-98, ... ..	179	7	71	257
1898-99, ... ..	216	5	85	306
1899-1900, ... ..	258	5	80	343
1900-1901, ... ..	272	6	63	341



*N.B.*—There was no separate Faculty of Science till 1893. Before that date students of Science subjects were included under Arts or Medicine.

Previous to the Scottish Universities Act of 1858 the main business of the University was conducted by two distinct bodies—the Senate and the Faculty. The Senate consisted of the Rector, the Dean of Faculties, the Principal, and all the Professors, and its chief functions were the conferring of degrees and the management of the libraries and other matters belonging to the University. The Faculty, or College Meeting, was composed of the Principal and the thirteen Professors whose chairs were founded prior to the year 1800. It was entrusted with the administration of the whole revenue and property of the College, and the patronage of eight professorships, the presentation of a minister to the Parish of Govan, and the bestowal of various bursaries. This division of jurisdiction between the Senate and the Faculty led to almost constant warfare, as the records of the University and of the Court of Session abundantly show, and the difficulty was not solved till the distinction between the two bodies was abolished by the Act of 1858. The only remaining trace of that distinction is that no chair founded since 1800 carries with it the right to an official residence.

By the Act of 1858 important changes were made in the constitution and government of the University. The dual control by the Senate and the Faculty was, as already stated, done away with; the whole powers of both courts were transferred to the Senate, and the Faculty ceased to exist. Two new bodies were created—the University Court and the General Council—and Commissioners were appointed, armed with extensive powers of revision and regulation, which they freely exercised. The University Court had the fixing of fees, the appointment of Assistant Examiners, and the patronage of certain chairs, besides being a general Court of Appeal in academic matters. It was composed of the Rector, the Rector's Assessor, the Principal, the Senate's Assessor, the Chancellor's Assessor, the General Council's Assessor, and the Dean of Faculties. The General Council—comprising the Chancellor, the members of the University Court, the members of Senate, and the Graduates—was empowered to meet twice a year, and could consider "all questions affecting the well-being and prosperity of the University, and make representations from time to time to the University Court." From 1868, in conjunction with the General Council of the University of Aberdeen, it returned, and still returns, a representative to Parliament. The Ordinances of the Commissioners under the Act of 1858 adjusted, and so far fixed, the salaries of the Principal and Professors, besides altering and enacting various regulations for the granting of degrees. In particular, the degree of M.A. was placed on a different footing, and the degree of B.A. was abolished, while a new degree in Medicine (M.B.) was introduced.

By the Universities (Scotland) Act, 1889, and the Ordinances issued in virtue of its provisions, the Scottish academic system has been practically revolutionised. The Glasgow University Court now consists of fourteen members, or double its former strength, and the popular element enters more largely into its composition, which is as follows:—(a) the Rector; (b) the Principal; (c) the Lord Provost of Glasgow for the time being;



(*d*) an Assessor nominated by the Chancellor ; (*e*) an Assessor nominated by the Rector ; (*f*) an Assessor nominated by the Lord Provost, Magistrates, and Town Council of Glasgow ; (*g*) four Assessors elected by the General Council ; (*h*) four Assessors elected by the *Senatus Academicus*. The powers of the Court have been greatly extended, probably the most momentous addition being the administration (previously exercised by the Senate) of the whole revenue and property of the University, including share of annual Government grant and bursary and other mortifications. The Senate, though shorn of the "power of the purse," is still entrusted with the regulation of the teaching and discipline of the University, and appoints two-thirds of the members of any standing committee or committees charged by Ordinance of the Commissioners with the immediate superintendence of the University libraries or museums. The functions of the General Council have been enlarged in several details, the most important being the power of electing four representatives, instead of one, to the University Court. A Students' Representative Council has been created, and its purposes are (1) to represent the students in matters affecting their interests ; (2) to afford a recognised means of communicating between the students and the University authorities ; and (3) to promote social and academic unity among the students. Women are now admitted to University study and to graduation in the Faculties of Arts, Science, and Medicine. The old system under which each Professor collected and retained the fees of his class has been abolished, and the fees (save in three Theological classes) are now collected on behalf of the University Court, and paid into a fee fund, out of which the Professors (except the three above mentioned) are remunerated by fixed salaries. New degrees have been created, and the regulations for old degrees altered in many essential respects. The most fundamental changes are the imposition of a preliminary examination on all candidates for the degree of M.A., and the introduction, within certain defined limits, of "options" in regard to the subjects of the Arts curriculum. The preliminary examination for the degrees of M.B. and Ch.B. (formerly M.B. and C.M.) has been "stiffened" to a somewhat material extent, the subjects of the four professional examinations added to and rearranged, and the period of the curriculum increased from four years to five. The M.D. degree has been placed on a new footing, and the degree of Ch.M. has been instituted as a higher degree, with regulations analogous to those for M.D. The requirements for B.Sc. have been substantially altered, and that degree can now be obtained in three different departments (with "options" in each), namely, Pure Science, Engineering, and Agriculture. The Ordinances for the degrees of LL.B. and B.L. have also been readjusted, and the curriculum extended and widened. The B.D. degree is, perhaps, the only one which has escaped radical modification, the regulations existing previous to 1889 having apparently commended themselves to the Commissioners, who made no change beyond introducing external examiners.

The degrees now granted by the University are 13 in number, viz. :—

Master of Arts (M.A.).

Bachelor of Science (B.Sc.).



Bachelor of Medicine and Bachelor of Surgery (M.B., Ch.B.).  
 Bachelor of Law (B.L.).  
 Bachelor of Laws (LL.B.).  
 Bachelor of Divinity (B.D.).

The higher degrees of—

Doctor of Philosophy (D.Phil.).  
 Doctor of Letters (D.Litt.).  
 Doctor of Science (D.Sc.).  
 Doctor of Medicine (M.D.).  
 Mastery of Surgery (Ch.M.).

The honorary degrees of—

Doctor of Laws (LL.D.).  
 Doctor of Divinity (D.D.).

During the 170 years ending with 1897, the University conferred 15,360 degrees on 10,780 persons, the figures being—

B.A.,	-	-	392	D.C.L.,	-	-	1
M.A.,	-	-	4,552	M.B.,	-	-	2,446
D.Phil.,	-	-	4	M.D.,	-	-	3,047
B.D.,	-	-	344	Ch.B.,	-	-	53
D.D.,	-	-	461	*C.M.,	-	-	2,983
B.L.,	-	-	174	B.Sc.,	-	-	258
LL.B.,	-	-	152	D.Sc.,	-	-	12
LL.D.,	-	-	481				
							<hr/>
							15,360
							<hr/>

\*Master in Surgery, then an ordinary degree.

The following is a brief summary of the regulations for graduation:—

#### M.A.

A preliminary examination in (1) English, (2) Latin or Greek, (3) Mathematics, (4) one of the following:—Latin or Greek (if not already taken), French, German, Italian (or such other language as the Senatus Academicus may approve), Dynamics. There are certain requirements as to the grade of Latin, Greek, or Mathematics which requires to be passed, varying according to the preliminary and degree subjects selected.

The curriculum extends over not less than three winter sessions, or two winter sessions and three summer sessions. Candidates must attend full courses in, and undergo examination on, at least seven subjects. A copious variety of options is allowed, but there are certain restrictions in regard to the selection of subjects. One must be Latin or Greek (not modern Greek), a second must be English or a Modern Language or History, a third must be Logic or Moral Philosophy, and a fourth must be Mathematics or Natural Philosophy. The remaining three may be taken from the following list, the only limitation being that the whole seven shall include (a) both Latin and Greek, or (b) both Logic and Moral Philosophy, or (c) any two of Mathematics, Natural Philosophy, Chemistry.



*List referred to.*

## 1. DEPARTMENT OF LANGUAGE AND LITERATURE.

Latin.	French.	Sanskrit.	Celtic.
Greek.	German.	Hebrew.	Modern Greek.
English.	Italian.	Arabic or Syriac.	

## 2. DEPARTMENT OF MENTAL PHILOSOPHY.

Logic and Metaphysics.	Education (Theory, History, and Art of).
Moral Philosophy.	Philosophy of Law.
Political Economy.	

## 3. DEPARTMENT OF SCIENCE.

Mathematics.	Astronomy.	Zoology.	Geology.
Natural Philosophy.	Chemistry.	Botany.	

## 4. DEPARTMENT OF HISTORY AND LAW.

History.	Roman Law.
Archæology and Art (History of).	Public Law.
Constitutional Law and History.	

A competent curriculum could be made up thus—Latin, French, Logic, Moral Philosophy, Mathematics, Chemistry, History; or thus—Greek, English, Moral Philosophy, Political Economy, Mathematics, Natural Philosophy, Roman Law. The possible combinations are well-nigh innumerable. The degree may be taken with Honours (First, Second, or Third Class) in any of the following groups in which Honours classes shall have been established in at least two subjects:—(a) Classics, (b) Mental Philosophy, (c) Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, (d) Semitic Languages, (e) Indian Languages, (f) English, (g) Modern Languages and Literature, (h) History, (i) Economic Science. The Honours regulations are somewhat elaborate, and, as they concern only a limited class, need not be here detailed. Only five subjects need be taken up, two of these being selected from the candidate's Honours group, and the five including one from each of departments 1, 2, and 3 above mentioned. One of the many legitimate combinations would be—Honours in Latin and Greek, Ordinary Passes in Political Economy, Natural Philosophy, Roman Law.

## B.Sc.

For this degree—whether in Pure Science, Engineering, or Agriculture—the curriculum extends over not less than three years, and the Arts Preliminary Examination must be passed in (1) English, (2) Higher Mathematics, (3) and (4) two of the following:—Latin, Greek, French, German, Italian, Dynamics, one of the two being Latin, or Greek, or French, or German.

For the Pure Science degree the candidates must attend courses in at least seven of the following subjects, three being selected out of Group A,



and four (higher courses, including practical or laboratory work) out of Group B:—

#### GROUP A.

1. Mathematics or Biology (*i.e.*, Zoology and Botany).
2. Natural Philosophy.
3. Chemistry.

#### GROUP B.

1. Mathematics.
2. Natural Philosophy.
3. Astronomy.
4. Chemistry.
5. Human Anatomy.
6. Physiology.
7. Geology.
8. Zoology.
9. Botany.

The Science examinations are two in number, the first being on the three subjects attended under Group A, the final on any three or more subjects attended under Group B. Both examinations include practical work in the subjects admitting of or requiring it.

For the degree in Engineering, attendance on nine courses of instruction is necessary, viz. :—

1. Mathematics, including Analytical Geometry, and Differential and Integral Calculus.
2. Natural Philosophy, including Applied Higher Mathematics.
3. Chemistry.
4. A Course in the Physical Laboratory, or in the Chemical Laboratory, or of Practical Chemistry.

And either

- 5-6. Two Courses in Engineering, including Laboratory Practice.
- 7-8. Two Courses of practical work in Drawing.
9. A Course in one of the following :—
  - (a) Astronomy and Geodesy.
  - (b) Geology and Mineralogy.
  - (c) Naval Architecture.
  - (d) Engineering Laboratory, Mechanical or Electrical (Special Course).
  - (e) Electricity—Pure and Applied.

Or,

- 5-6. Two Courses in Naval Architecture, with Marine Engineering.
- 7-8. Two Courses of practical work in Ship and Engineering Drawing.
9. A Course in Engineering, including Laboratory Practice.

Here, also, there are two Science examinations, the first being on subjects 1, 2, 3, and 4, and the final on subjects 5, 6, 7, 8, and 9.



For the degree in Agriculture, candidates must attend at least 12 courses of instruction, viz. :—

1. Mathematics or Biology (*i.e.*, Zoology and Botany).
2. Natural Philosophy.
3. Chemistry.
4. Agriculture and Rural Economy.
5. Agricultural Chemistry.
6. Geology.
7. Veterinary Hygiene.
8. Agricultural Botany.
9. Agricultural Entomology.
10. Economic Science as applied to Agriculture.
11. One of the following :—
  - (a) Forestry.
  - (b) Experimental Physics.
  - (c) Engineering.
12. Engineering Field Work.

The first Science examination embraces subjects 1, 2, and 3, the final consists of the remaining nine subjects (4 to 12 inclusive).

#### M.B., CH.B.

Here the preliminary examination (on a lower standard than that demanded for M.A. and B.Sc.) consists of (1) English, (2) Latin, (3) Mathematics, (4) Greek or French or German, with some alternatives in favour of candidates whose native language is not English. The curriculum extends to five years, and includes (1) Botany, (2) Zoology, (3) Physics, (4) Chemistry, (5) Anatomy, (6) Physiology, (7) Materia Medica and Therapeutics, (8) Pathology, (9) Medical Jurisprudence and Public Health, (10) Surgery and Clinical Surgery, (11) Practice of Medicine and Clinical Medicine, (12) Midwifery, with the addition of practical instruction in Chemistry, Anatomy, Physiology, Pharmacy, Pathology, and Midwifery, and courses in Mental Diseases, Fevers, Ophthalmology, Vaccination, and Dispensary and *post-mortem* work. There are four professional examinations. The first embraces subjects 1, 2, 3, and 4, the second 5, 6, and 7, the third 8 and 9, and the final 10, 11, and 12.

#### B.L.

No one is admitted to examination as a candidate for this degree unless he be a graduate in Arts, or has passed (a) the Arts preliminary examination, and (b) an examination on the standard required for the ordinary degree of M.A. in (1) Logic or Moral Philosophy; (2) Latin; (3) one additional Arts subject, not being one of those which belong also to the Faculty of Law. He must, likewise, have studied at least one of the subjects in a full University course. The curriculum in Law extends over two years, and includes the following subjects :—

- |                     |                     |
|---------------------|---------------------|
| 1. Civil Law.       | } 80 lectures each. |
| 2. Law of Scotland. |                     |
| 3. Conveyancing.    |                     |



4. One of (a) Forensic Medicine.  
 (b) Jurisprudence, General or Comparative.  
 (c) Public International Law.  
 (d) Constitutional Law and History.  
 (e) International Private Law.  
 (f) Mercantile Law.  
 (g) Administrative Law.
- } 40 lectures each.

The candidate must undergo examination and pass in the four subjects selected by him, either singly or otherwise.

### LL.B.

Candidates must be graduates in Arts. The curriculum in Law extends over three years, and includes—

- |   |                     |
|---|---------------------|
| 1. Jurisprudence, General or Comparative.                 | } 40 lectures each. |
| 2. Public International Law.                              |                     |
| 3. Civil Law.   | } 80 lectures each. |
| 4. Law of Scotland, or Law of England.                    |                     |
| 5. Constitutional Law and History.                        |                     |
| 6. Conveyancing, or Political Economy, or Mercantile Law. |                     |
| 7, 8. Any two of—   | } 40 lectures each. |
| International Private Law.                                |                     |
| Political Economy.  |                     |
| Administrative Law.                                       |                     |
| Forensic Medicine.  |                     |

The candidate must undergo examination in the subjects selected by him, and must pass at one examination in at least two of these.

### B.D.

No one is admitted to examination as a candidate for this degree unless he be (1) a graduate in Arts of the University of Glasgow, and have taken a complete theological course in a Scottish University or Universities, or in an institution or institutions specially recognised by the Glasgow University Court, or partly in a Scottish University or Universities, and partly in such institution or institutions; or (2) a graduate in Arts of any other recognised University, and have completed his theological course, of which two years at least must have been taken in the University of Glasgow. There are two examinations—(1) Hebrew, New Testament Exegesis, and Apologetics; (2) Divinity, Church History, and Biblical Criticism. Students who have completed the second year of their Divinity studies subsequent to the termination of their course in Arts may present themselves for the first examination, but candidates are not admitted to the second examination until they have completed their theological course.

### D.PHIL.

This degree is open to Masters of Arts (of five years' standing) of a recognised University, with first or second class honours in Mental Philosophy. If that honours degree has been taken elsewhere than at



Glasgow, the candidate must have spent at least two winter sessions or an equivalent period as a research student in Glasgow University. Graduates of a foreign University may be required to undergo here the equivalent of a Scottish honours examination. Every candidate must present a thesis or a published memoir or work, which shall be an original contribution to learning, and may also be required to pass an examination on the subject of his thesis or of his special study. If the thesis has not already been published, it must be published by the candidate in such manner as the Senate may approve.

#### D.LITT.

The regulations for this degree are precisely similar to those for D.Phil., save that the department in which the candidate has graduated M.A. with honours may be any group other than (a) Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, or (b) Mental Philosophy.

#### D.Sc.

This degree is open to (a) Bachelors of Science (of five years' standing) of the University of Glasgow; (b) Masters of Arts, as described in the regulations for D.Phil. and D.Litt., except that the honours must be in Mathematics and Natural Philosophy; (c) Bachelors of Science, or Bachelors of Medicine, or holders of other approved degree of any recognised University. The conditions are the same as for D.Phil. and D.Litt., except that for the D.Sc. in Engineering the thesis may be a record of important engineering work designed by the candidate, and that the thesis (whether for D.Sc. in Pure Science or in Engineering) need not be published.

#### M.D.

This degree is conferred on any holder of the M.B., Ch.B. degrees, who has subsequently been engaged in medical pursuits for certain specified periods, and who passes a prescribed examination in Clinical Medicine, and submits a satisfactory thesis on some subject not exclusively surgical.

#### CH.M.

The regulations for this degree are the same as for M.D., save that the pursuits after first graduation must be of a surgical character, and that the thesis must be on some subject not exclusively medical.

#### LL.D. AND D.D.

Regarding these honorary degrees it is unnecessary to say more than that applications from or on behalf of persons desirous of receiving the same will not be entertained.

The onward march of centuries had transformed Glasgow from a mere hamlet on the banks of the Molendinar Burn into a huge commercial city, and the environment of the College had exchanged its rural seclusion for the smoke, noise, and squalor of public works and "slums." The College buildings had also outlived their suitability for meeting the advances of teaching methods and the ever-increasing number of students. It became evident therefore that removal to larger halls and purer air was necessary.



The history of that removal cannot be better described than in the words of the *University Calendar* for 1900-1901 :—

“In 1846 a Bill for the sale of the College grounds and buildings to the Monklands Junction Railway Company, and the transference of the University to a new site on Woodlands, was passed by both Houses of Parliament, and received the Royal assent. But that measure failed by the inability of the Railway Company to implement their engagements ; and the Senate of the University found no favourable opportunity for the renewal of the scheme till the year 1863, when a proposal for the purchase of the College lands and buildings was made by the City of Glasgow Union Railway Company, and a sale was accordingly effected to that Company, under their Act of Parliament, in 1864, at the price of £100,000.

“The funds at the disposal of the University to carry out the scheme of removal consisted of—(1) the produce of the sale of the old College and grounds, £100,000 ; (2) a sum of £17,500, consisting of the principal sum of £10,000 obtained by the University as compensation from the Monklands Junction Company for non-fulfilment of their agreement, with interest since the time of payment ; and (3) a sum of £21,400 promised by Her Majesty’s Government in aid of the scheme of removal, conditionally on a further sum of £24,000 being raised by public subscription for the erection of a sick hospital in connection with the new University Buildings.

“With these funds at their disposal, buildings might have been erected sufficient for the transaction of the ordinary business of instruction in the same manner as heretofore, and for the accommodation of the library and museum, but they must have been of the plainest design, and on a scale quite inadequate to provide for the future extension of the University.

“In these circumstances the Senate resolved to make an earnest appeal for aid to the Government and to the public. This appeal was responded to in the most generous and gratifying manner. In a short time a sum of nearly £100,000 was subscribed, chiefly in the City of Glasgow ; and the Government, appreciating the importance of the work and the public interest it had excited, announced their intention to ask Parliament for the sum of £120,000, in six annual instalments, on condition of a like amount being raised by subscription and expended on the buildings. This sum was paid out of the National Treasury, and there has been received from the public subscription for the University Buildings and the Western Infirmary, and from legacies, the large amount of £261,429, including £45,000 from the Marquis of Bute for the erection of the Bute Hall, £5,000 from Dr. J. M’Intyre for the University Union Buildings, £5,000 from the Bellahouston Trustees for medical buildings in the women’s department, £4,274 from the late Sir William Pearce, Bart., for the removal of the old College front and the re-erection of the materials at the north-east gateway, £5,000 bequeathed



by Mr. Andrew Cunninghame, and £1,000 (less legacy duty) bequeathed by Mr. James Marshall, for the completion of the tower, and special subscriptions, amounting to £2,600, for building and furnishing the Gymnasium. A sum of £30,000 was allocated to the Western Infirmary. New buildings, designed by the late Sir G. Gilbert Scott, were erected on the grounds of Gilmorehill; and in these buildings the classes of the University met for the first time in session 1870-71. In 1893 the buildings and grounds were extended by the gift of North Park House and Grounds for the use of the women students of the University. Various additions to the buildings at Gilmorehill are now (1900) in process of being made, including Engineering Lecture-rooms and Laboratory, Botany Class-rooms, Museum and Herbarium, and an extension of the Anatomical Department. The cost of these additions will be defrayed from the Randolph Bequest and from funds provided by the Bellahouston Trustees, the Trustees of the late James B. Thomson, and other benefactors."

And now the buildings which sufficed to meet the requirements of 1870 are found seriously inadequate for the demands of 1901, and an energetic movement has been inaugurated to raise the necessary funds for their extension. The reason for this extension being required is the still further advance of science, and the higher conception of teaching necessities. The case is graphically put by Principal Story in his introduction to "The University of Glasgow, its Position and Wants" (Glasgow: MacLehose, 1900):—

"Science progresses; thought expands; research widens its range; methods are altered. Those who do not recognise this, and adapt themselves to it, are left in the rear by those who do. One notable change is passing upon the system of scientific teaching in all modern schools. The instruction of the laboratory is supplementing, one might almost say is superseding, the instruction of the lecture-room, especially in the medical classes, and in those of applied science, of physiology, zoology, bacteriology, &c. In the faculties of medicine and science ample laboratories have become the *sine qua non* of effective teaching. It is not so in arts, law, or theology. Latin and Greek need no ocular demonstrations. The *pons asinorum* can be built with the help of no more cumbrous appliances than a blackboard and a stick of chalk. The process of 'multiplepointing' and 'putting to the horn' cannot be explained by the exhibition of concrete examples. No machinery aids the theologian to elucidate the dogma of Impanation, and no apparatus can be adjusted to differentiate the doctrine of the Helvetic Confession from that of the Heidelberg Catechism. This happy independence of the ways and means of material assistance is denied to the teacher and the student of medicine and of science. To them the living voice counts for little without the corroboration of the skilful experiment or the suggestive demonstration. The class-room may hold a hundred



students, but the chamber fitted up with scientific apparatus and laboratory tables must be twice as large to accommodate half the number. And without this accommodation ordinary instruction is imperfect, while independent research is impossible. We have long struggled with the inadequacies of our equipment in this respect, and have felt half ashamed to confess that our University must turn many a seeker after knowledge from its doors, because there is no room for him within."

An academic adjunct of great interest is the Museum founded by William Hunter, M.D., one of the most distinguished *alumni* and graduates of the University, who, by Will dated 1783, bequeathed to his *Alma Mater* his valuable collection of books, manuscripts, coins, paintings, anatomical preparations, zoological and mineral specimens, and archaeological relics. These treasures have been added to from time to time, the geological section in particular having been enriched with a very valuable collection of minerals and precious stones made by the late F. A. Eck, Esq. Thanks to the unwearied enterprise of Professor John Young, M.D., Keeper of the Museum, the liberality of Mr. James Stevenson and the Bellahouston Trustees, and the illuminating labours of Dr. James Macdonald, Mr. George Macdonald, and Dr. J. H. Teacher, much has been done, and more is being done, in the way of publishing catalogues of the Greek coins, the Roman stones, and the anatomical and pathological preparations. Professor Young (personally and by deputies) has also been engaged for years in preparing catalogues of the priceless books and manuscripts in the Museum, and only the want of funds prevents their early publication.

The University Library, which appears to have originated in 1475 with a gift from Bishop Laing of "one large volume on parchment, containing most of the works of Aristotle, and another in paper, consisting of commentaries or questions on these works," now contains over 175,000 books and manuscripts, including the Euing collection of 15,000 volumes (2,000 of which are Bibles), and the library of the late Sir William Hamilton, amounting to 8,000 volumes, mostly on logic and philosophy.

The bursaries for behoof of deserving students are 435 in number, and represent an annual value of £10,901 6s. 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ d., equal to an average of £25. They are distributed among the faculties as follows:—

	No. of Bursaries.	Annual Value.
Arts, - - -	267 ...	£6,530 3 4
Science, - - -	17 ...	440 0 0
Medicine, - - -	36 ...	927 0 0
Law, - - -	4 ...	85 0 0
Theology, - - -	44 ...	1,090 11 0
Arts or Science, - - -	17 ...	496 0 0
Arts and Theology, - - -	8 ...	281 10 0
Arts or Theology, - - -	1 ...	12 0 0
Arts, Law, or Medicine, - - -	6 ...	130 0 0
Medicine, Law, or Theology, - - -	4 ...	146 2 2 $\frac{3}{4}$
Any Faculty, - - -	31 ...	763 0 0
	<hr/> 435 <hr/>	<hr/> £10,901 6 6 $\frac{3}{4}$ <hr/>



There are, in addition, 60 exhibitions, fellowships, and scholarships, by means of which distinguished *alumni* may pursue a more extended study of the higher branches of learning. These amount to the annual value of £4,420, or an average of £73 13s. 4d., the figures ranging from £168 to £20.

There are, likewise (besides the ordinary class prizes and medals), 48 special prizes—annual, biennial, and triennial—of money, medals, and books. The annual money prizes are 16 in number, and represent a value of about £250. In other words, a sum of over £15,500 is annually distributed among the students.

The revenue of the University for the year ending 30th September, 1899 (not including the above sum of £15,500), amounted to £57,837 18s. 3¼d., made up of—

Teinds, feu-duties, ground annuals, rents,			
dividends, and interest, - - -	£12,000	6	1¼
Parliamentary grants, - - -	20,880	0	0
Special endowments, - - -	1,755	5	8
Class fees, - - -	16,602	1	6
Matriculation, examination, and regi-			
stration fees; - - -	6,443	15	0
Library subscriptions, interest, &c., -	131	10	0
Lord Rector's prize, - - -	25	0	0
	<hr/>		
	£57,837	18	3¼
	<hr/>		

The ninth jubilee or four hundred and fiftieth anniversary of the University was celebrated in June of the present year (1901), and invitations to participate therein were accepted by Universities and other learned bodies, as well as by distinguished individuals, all over the civilised world.

It were vain to attempt an enumeration of the eminent men who have at one time or another been connected with the University of Glasgow, whether as Students, Graduates, Professors, Principals, Rectors, Deans, Chancellors or otherwise. The following names of departed intellectual giants may well shed lustre on the annals of any institution:—Andrew Melville, John Snell, Zachary Boyd, Francis Hutcheson, Thomas Reid, Adam Smith, Robert Simson, John Anderson, James Watt, Sir William Hamilton, William Hunter, William Cullen, Joseph Black, John Robison, Thomas Thomson, Allen Thomson, Edmund Law Lushington, John Caird, Edmund Burke, Francis Jeffrey, Henry Brougham, Thomas Campbell, Sir Robert Peel, Macaulay, the two Lyttons, Disraeli, Gladstone, and Bright. Of living men it were invidious to speak, and there are two about whom it is unnecessary to speak—their unique and brilliant achievements speak for them—Lord Kelvin and Lord Lister.

For fuller information regarding the University and its *alumni*, the following works may be consulted:—"Munimenta Alme Universitatis Glasguensis"; "Glasgow, Ancient and Modern"; "Glasgow, Past and Present"; "A Statistical Account of the University of Glasgow," by Dr. Thomas Reid; the preface to a volume of "Inaugural Addresses of Lord



Rectors," published 1839 ; "Memorials of the Old College of Glasgow" ; "Glasgow University, Old and New" ; "A Roll of the Graduates of the University of Glasgow," 1727-1897 ; "The Snell Exhibitions," 1679-1900.

W. INNES ADDISON.

#### THE GLASGOW AND WEST OF SCOTLAND TECHNICAL COLLEGE.

An important place in the educational system of Glasgow and the West of Scotland is filled by the institution dealt with in this section. It has a long and honourable record, and claims the title of the oldest Technical School in Great Britain, if not in Europe, as it was established in 1796, three years before the great National Technical High School at Berlin.

The College owes its origin to the liberal mind and wide sympathies of John Anderson, M.A., F.R.S., for nearly forty years Professor of Natural Philosophy in the University of Glasgow. During his life he conducted classes intended specially for artisans, and his close friendship with James Watt, when the latter was only a working instrument-maker, was typical of his interests. He associated himself as much as possible with the industries then carried on ; it was his aim to make himself familiar with the needs of both masters and workmen, and, as he himself said, to direct his instruction "to the improvement of human nature and the progress of useful and elegant arts."

Upon his death, in 1796, he left all his means to enable others to continue the work he had begun, declaring in his will that he gave his property "to the public for the good of mankind, and the improvement of science in an institution to be denominated Anderson's University." His instructions for the organisation of this institution were most elaborate, but the means provided were far from sufficient to carry out his scheme, and his trustees were obliged to commence their operations on a very modest scale. The first chair created was that of Chemistry and Natural Philosophy, and its first occupant was Dr. Thomas Garnett, whose success is best indicated by the statement in a local history that for several years the auditors attending his evening lectures numbered nearly a thousand, and this at a time when the population of Glasgow was about 70,000. These courses were delivered in what was then the Glasgow Grammar School, a building afterwards purchased by Anderson's Trustees, and now the largest of those at present occupied by the Technical College.

In 1797 Garnett was called to fill the first Professorship in the Royal Institution, then being founded by Count Rumford. He was succeeded in the Glasgow chair by Dr. George Birkbeck who formed a class for "the gratuitous instruction of the operatives of Glasgow in Mechanical and Chemical Philosophy." This class seems to have been to some extent an independent organisation. In 1823 it detached itself entirely from the parent university, adopted the title of Mechanics' Institution, and became the forerunner of the many similar institutions which were afterwards founded in all parts of the country.

On Dr. Birkbeck's resignation in 1804, he was succeeded by Dr. Andrew Ure, the first of a line of distinguished chemists—Thomas Graham, William Gregory, Frederick Penny, Dr. Thomas E. Thorpe, and



William Dittmar—who made “the Andersonian” one of the most famous schools of chemistry in the country.

The other prominent section of Anderson’s University (latterly the Anderson’s College) was the Faculty of Medicine. It had its beginnings in 1800, and remained an integral part of the institution until 1887, when it was incorporated as Anderson’s College Medical School. It is described elsewhere under that title.

The separation of the Medical Faculty was one item in an important scheme prepared by a Commission appointed under the Educational Endowments Act of 1882. By that scheme, which came into force in 1887, the Anderson’s College, the Young Chair of Technical Chemistry, the Mechanics’ Institution (then known as the College of Science and Arts), the Allan Glen’s Institution, and the Atkinson Institution were amalgamated to form the present Glasgow and West of Scotland Technical College.

The Young Chair of Technical Chemistry was endowed in 1870 by Dr. James Young, of Kelly, who associated it with the Anderson’s College, of which he was at that time president, and who also provided it with buildings and equipment. Allan Glen’s Institution was a school founded under the will of Allan Glen, wright, in Glasgow, which, from small beginnings in 1853, had gained a distinguished position among the secondary schools of the country; it is referred to in greater detail elsewhere. The Atkinson Institution was another old endowment, from the funds of which a large number of bursaries are still maintained.

The Scheme of the Commissioners called into existence a new Board of Governors, which contains representatives of the amalgamated institutions, but is largely composed of representatives appointed by the following public bodies:—The Lord Provost, Magistrates, and Council of Glasgow, the Senate of the University, the School Board, the City Educational Endowments Board, the Hutchesons’ Educational Trust, the Merchants’ House, the Trades’ House, the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons, the Faculty of Procurators, the Philosophical Society, and the Institution of Engineers and Shipbuilders in Scotland. The Governors appointed to represent the amalgamated institutions are Life Governors; the remainder are elected for terms of five years.

It was no easy task to form the materials placed in charge of the new Board into one homogeneous institution, but that the work has been successfully carried out the history of the College in recent years amply proves. From the commencement the Governors declared that their main object would be “to afford a suitable education to those who wished to qualify themselves for following an industrial profession or trade,” and this object they have kept steadily in view. Courses of instruction for day students were carefully prepared, and evening students were also encouraged to follow systematic courses of a similar character. Every effort has been made to maintain the standard of instruction at a high level, and the work of the day classes and of the higher evening classes can be conveniently compared with that carried on in the English University Colleges in the same subjects.

The principal departments of the College are Mathematics, Natural Philosophy, Chemistry, Technical Chemistry, Biology, Mechanics, Applied



Mathematics, Machine Design, Prime Movers, Metallurgy, Electrical Engineering, Civil Engineering and Sanitation, Mining and Geology, Naval Architecture, Architecture and Building Construction, and the Industrial Arts. The teaching staff consists of twenty professors and other heads of departments, fifty-eight lecturers and demonstrators—a total of seventy-eight, exclusive of the staff of Allan Glen's School, numbering twenty-six.

In the session 1900-1901 there were in attendance 605 day students and 3,982 evening students. The pupils of the School numbered 650, making a total of 5,237.

The Diploma, carrying with it the Associateship of the College, is open to day students who have passed a preliminary examination, and thereafter have followed a prescribed course of study for three years. The examination consists of papers in Mathematics, English, and Drawing, together with Latin or a modern language; the first three subjects also form the entrance examination, which must be passed by all day students under sixteen years of age, of whom, however, there are very few.

The first year course—Mathematics, Physics, Chemistry, and Geometry, with Machine Drawing—is common to all day students. In the second and third years the courses are adapted to the needs of candidates for the Diploma in one of the following sections:—Civil Engineering, Mechanical Engineering, Naval Architecture, Electrical Engineering, Architecture, Chemical Engineering, Metallurgy, Mining Engineering, Mathematics and Physics, and Chemistry. The courses in the two last-named groups are principally arranged for students wishing to become teachers in science or technical schools. Associates are eligible for admission to the examinations for the B.Sc. degree in Engineering in the University of Glasgow, after having attended in the University “at least three full courses, during at least one academical year,” and many students avail themselves of this privilege.

A considerable section of the day students prefer to adopt a more technical course. They are usually young men who have served some portion or the whole of their apprenticeship, and who, feeling the lack of a theoretical training, join the College for instruction in the subjects most closely associated with their professions.

The majority of the day students are drawn from the West of Scotland, but a large proportion come from other parts of the country, and not a few from the Colonies. The choice of the last is probably due to the fact that large numbers of past students hold important appointments abroad as railway engineers, principally in India; as chemists, assayers, and engineers on the gold fields of South Africa, America, and Australia; and as electricians on the staffs of the great cable companies.

The College has also recently undertaken to provide special courses in Natural Science for elementary teachers, and during the summer a considerable number attend lectures and laboratory classes in Botany and Zoology to qualify for the Certificates of the Scotch Education Department.

Nearly the whole of the evening students are apprentices, workmen, and others holding higher positions, who are engaged in the industries of the district, and practically every important works within twenty-five miles of Glasgow contributes its quota. \* Those of the session 1899-1900



may be divided into three main divisions, consisting of 1,781 connected with the engineering trades, 943 with the building trades, and a miscellaneous group, numbering 1,145, consisting of chemists, brewers, dyers, printers, photographers, telegraphists, and the like.

The instruction given in the evening classes includes all the subjects of the day courses, and also a number of technological branches, such as plumbing, boiler-making, sheet-metal working, painting and decoration, furniture design, lithographic printing, and the like. Courses are arranged, extending over at least four evening sessions, in groups of subjects similar to those for day students, and qualifying for the College Certificate. Those gaining the Certificate may become eligible for the Diploma after attending the day classes for one session, or prescribed higher evening classes.

The work of the College is conducted at an annual cost of about £25,000, derived in fairly equal sums from five main sources, viz., from endowments, students' fees, grants from the Scotch Education Department, grants from the Glasgow Corporation and neighbouring County Councils, and fees and grants in respect of Allan Glen's School.

The buildings occupied by the College are only interesting from a historical point of view. It has been stated already that the largest, situated in George Street, was designed for the Glasgow High School. It was built in 1787, and has been known as "the Andersonian" for about eighty years. Perhaps the most interesting room it contains is the Freeland Chemical Laboratory, which was opened by Graham about 1830, and is therefore believed to be the first laboratory in this country made available for public instruction in Chemistry.

Adjoining "the Andersonian" are the buildings formerly known as "the Model School," and "the Young Laboratory Buildings" erected by Dr. James Young. The engineering section of the College occupies the Science and Arts Buildings in Bath Street, formerly the home of the College of Science and Arts. Other premises are rented in the same neighbourhood.

For the most part these buildings are antiquated and unsuited for their purpose, and the Governors have recently embarked on a scheme for the erection of new buildings on the site of "the Andersonian" and the land adjoining it. The whole area comprises about 9,000 square yards, and from its situation is well adapted for the purpose in view. An immediate expenditure of £150,000 is contemplated, and the major part of this sum has now been provided by public subscription. The plans for the new structure have not yet been completed, but it is estimated that a floor area of over 200,000 square feet will be required for the departments now existing.

The steady and rapid development of the College during the last few years has been largely due to the help given to it by the Glasgow Corporation from the "Residue Grant." Before the Corporation came to its aid the College suffered from an enforced economy, which prevented any expansion, and added greatly to the difficulty of maintaining it in a high state of efficiency. When once the burden of extreme poverty was removed, it became possible to meet some of the demands constantly being made for additional classes, and a growth began which has only been checked during the present year because the absolute limit of the accommodation provided by the existing buildings has been reached.



This development and its cause is specially worthy of consideration in view of the proposed legislation in favour of higher education in Scotland. The diagram shows the increase in the numbers of day and evening students since the reconstitution of the College in 1886, and also indicates the amount of the grants received from the Corporation. It will be noted that every increase in the grant from the Town Council has been followed immediately or accompanied by an increase in the number of students. The figures for Allan Glen's School are not given, as the grants were made to the College only. The second diagram indicates the ages of the College students, inclusive of the pupils of Allan Glen's School.

DIAGRAM SHOWING NUMBER OF STUDENTS AND GRANTS FROM THE GLASGOW CORPORATION.

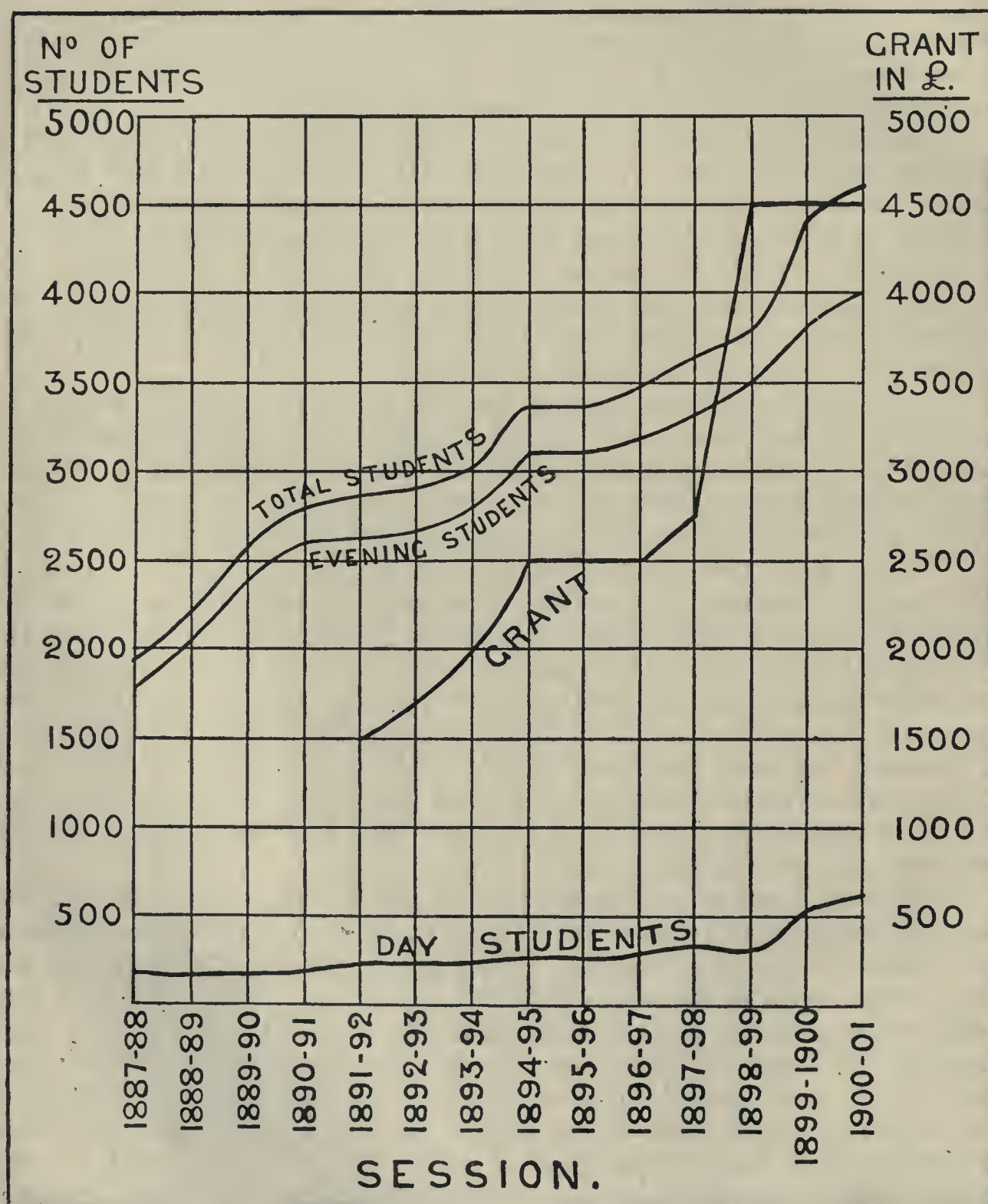
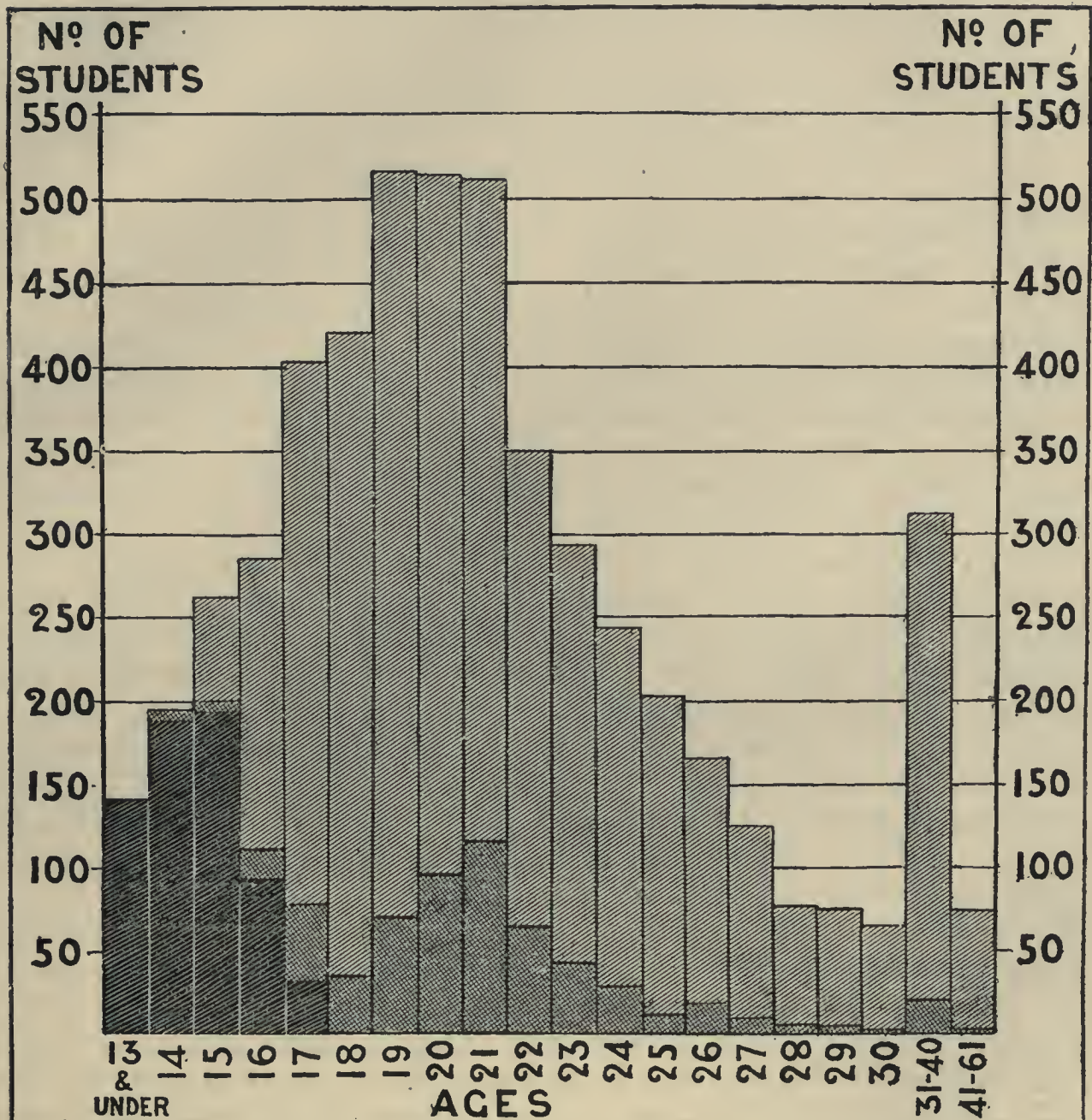




DIAGRAM SHOWING NUMBER OF STUDENTS OF DIFFERENT AGES  
FOR SESSION 1900-01.



EVENING STUDENTS OF COLLEGE	3982
DAY STUDENTS OF COLLEGE	605
PUPILS OF ALLAN GLEN'S SCHOOL	650
<b>TOTAL Nº OF STUDENTS</b>	<b>5237.</b>

Until 1899 instruction in the principles of Agricultural Science formed an important part in the work of the College, but for some time prior to that date it had been felt that the interests of agricultural education in the West of Scotland would be best served if the department were amalgamated with the Scottish Dairy Institute at Kilmarnock, under a new body of Governors. The Scotch Education Department prepared a scheme to bring about this change and to establish a new Board, upon which the Technical College was adequately represented. The scheme has been cordially supported by the County Councils in the



district, and the new institution, under the title of "The West of Scotland Agricultural College" has just completed its second session. It is dealt with more fully in another article.

H. F. STOCKDALE.

---

### ST. MUNGO'S COLLEGE.

The Glasgow Royal Infirmary was founded by Royal Charter in the year 1791, and was opened in 1794. It was enlarged from time to time until it has become one of the largest hospitals in the empire. In 1875 the Managers, desirous of utilising to the full the advantages which this large institution was able to offer to medical education, organised a complete Medical School. The Royal Infirmary Medical School was opened in 1876, and was incorporated as a College in 1889 under the name of St. Mungo's College, its avowed objects being the instruction of students in Science, Literature, Medicine, Law, &c.

The College at present comprises a Medical and a Law Faculty. The Medical School is situated in Castle Street, a little to the north of the Royal Infirmary. Accommodation is provided for three hundred students, the class-rooms being large, well-lighted, and airy. There is a large dissecting room, a well-filled anatomical museum, and fully-equipped laboratories for the study of Chemistry, Physiology, Zoology, Pathology, Bacteriology, and Hygiene. There are fourteen professors, nine lecturers, and fifteen assistants to professors and lecturers. In addition to the subjects usually included in a medical curriculum, lectures are given in Gynæcology, Bacteriology, Ophthalmology, Psychological Medicine, &c. For the students' use the College is furnished with a reading-room and a rapidly growing library. The Hospital in which the students receive clinical instruction contains nearly six hundred beds. Special wards are set apart for burns, throat, gynæcological, and venereal cases. The number of patients under treatment in 1897 was 6,703; in 1898, 7,075; in 1899, 7,000; and in 1900, 6,702; and in the Dispensary adjoining the Medical School over 50,000 outdoor patients receive advice and treatment yearly. The Pathological Department possesses a *post-mortem* and all modern appliances. The Pathological Museum, which is a very large and very valuable one, is open to students of the College. Certificates of attendance on the lectures of St. Mungo's College qualify for admission to the examinations of the University of London, the Royal University of Ireland, the Royal Colleges of Physicians and Surgeons of England, Scotland, and Ireland, the Queen's College of the Physicians and Surgeons of Ireland, the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow, and the Universities of Edinburgh, Glasgow, Aberdeen, Oxford, Cambridge, Durham, and Victoria, within the limits allowed by the statutes of these several bodies; and for the Army, Navy, and Indian Medical Services.

The classes of the Law Faculty meet at 111 Bath Street, and are thus conveniently situated for those engaged in city offices. There are six professors and six lecturers, and lectures are delivered on Roman Law, Scotch Law, Mercantile Law, Conveyancing, Forensic Medicine, Political



Economy, &c. The lectures are specially intended to qualify students for the Examinations of Law Agents, Accountants, and for admission as Associates and Members of the Institute of Bankers in Scotland.

By the deed of constitution of St. Mungo's College, the management is vested in a body of Governors, consisting of President, Vice-President, eight *ex-officio* Governors, and seventeen elected Governors. The President is Hugh Brown, Esq.; the Dean of the Medical Faculty, Professor Barlow; and the Dean of the Law Faculty, Professor Richard Brown.

D. M'CRODIE.

---

#### TRAINING COLLEGES FOR TEACHERS.

To Glasgow belongs the credit of having the first Training College for Teachers in Great Britain. Attempts at training teachers began to be made about the year 1813, but it was not till 1836 that Parliamentary aid rendered it possible to found the first Normal School, at Dundas Vale, in Glasgow. The leader of the movement that resulted in the founding of this College was David Stow, well known as the originator of what is usually called the Training System. Immediately after the Disruption, in 1843, Stow set about raising money to found a new College in connection with the Free Church. Buildings were erected in Cowcaddens Street, not far from Dundas Vale. This second College dates from 1845. A third Glasgow College was established in 1895 at Dowanhill, this time in connection with the Roman Catholic Church.

Since the Disruption the College at Dundas Vale has been the Glasgow Church of Scotland Training College. From 1836 to 1901 the College has trained 2,859 male teachers and 2,629 female teachers. During the session 1900-1901 there were in attendance 84 male students, all non-resident; and 146 female students, of whom 120 were non-resident. The College staff consists of the Principal and twelve Lecturers. There are also three Pianoforte Teachers. Attached to the College is a practising school, attended by 700 pupils, and having a staff of thirteen Teachers, exclusive of Pupil-teachers.

The United Free Church Training College in Cowcaddens, since its foundation in 1845, has trained 1,858 men and 2,559 women teachers. During the session 1900-1901 there were in attendance 77 male students and 148 female students. There is no boarding-house in connection with this College. The College staff includes the Principal, six permanent Lecturers, three visiting Lecturers, and four Tutors. The practising school has an attendance of over 600, and a staff of four certificated Masters and five certificated Mistresses.

The Dowanhill College is for the training of women only, male teachers of this communion being trained at Hammersmith College. In session 1900-1901 there were in attendance 92 students. Since its foundation this College has sent out 181 trained teachers. Besides the Principal, there are eight Lecturers on the staff. All the students reside in College. The situation, the buildings, and the equipment of the College have earned the special commendation of the Inspectors of the Education Department.



Each of these Colleges is under the control of the church whose name it bears. In the case of the Presbyterian Colleges, the administration is carried on by a local committee which acts under the Education Committee of the Assembly of the Church of Scotland and of the United Free Church respectively. The Principal must belong to the church that controls the College, but no religious test of any kind is applied to any member of the staff, or to any student. Instruction in the Scriptures and in the Shorter Catechism is given by the Principal. But no student is compelled to study the Catechism if he has religious scruples on the subject, and no disqualification of any sort follows upon his withdrawal from any doctrinal instruction.

About ninety-five per cent. of the women students, and a still higher percentage of the men students, have been pupil-teachers. Candidates may qualify themselves for admission in three different ways. (1) About fifteen per cent. of the total available places are set apart for candidates who have gained a Higher Grade Leaving Certificate in at least three subjects (of which one must be English, including History and Geography, one Mathematics, or (for girls) Higher Arithmetic, or lower Mathematics with Higher Arithmetic, and one an ancient or modern foreign language). (2) All candidates who have passed the full preliminary examination of the Scottish universities have a preferential claim for admission without examination. (3) The remaining places are allocated according to the merit list of the results of the King's Scholarship Examination. In all cases the authorities of the Colleges are left perfectly free in their choice of candidates, but, as a matter of fact, the order of merit is never departed from. By an agreement among the Presbyterian Colleges no second class candidate is admitted to any of the six Scottish Presbyterian Training Colleges till every first class candidate has had the offer of a place. Students undergoing a course of training at the Training Colleges are known as King's Scholars.

For the ordinary King's Scholars the course extends to two years, and covers the curriculum prescribed by the Scotch Education Department. The subjects studied by the men are—English, Latin, Greek (or French), Mathematics, Political Economy, Physical and Natural Science, Drawing, Music, Drill. Special attention is given to the Theory and Practice of School Management, and to the ordinary subjects of an elementary school, such as Reading, Writing, and Arithmetic. These subjects, and the methods of teaching them, form an important part of the Departmental Examination that determines the status of the King's Scholar who is finishing his course. The women study the same subjects as the men, with the exception of Political Economy, for which Domestic Economy is substituted. In most cases the women take French and German instead of Latin and Greek. All the women are carefully trained in Needlework and Cutting-out. All students must spend a prescribed number of hours during their course in the Practising Schools, and must give several "Criticism Lessons" before their fellow students. Model Lessons, and series of lessons on cognate subjects, are periodically given by the Masters of Method and others.

To meet the new demands for practical training in Nature Knowledge and kindred subjects, all the Colleges had laboratories fitted up last year.



To the United Free Church Training College is being added an entire wing, which is expected to be ready for the work of Session 1901-1902.

There is now a very close connection between the Training Colleges and the University. As far back as the later sixties, certain students used to be encouraged by the College authorities to attend classes at the University. Such King's Scholars had to perform all the work of the Training College in addition to that of the University; but in 1873 the Education Department recognised the practice, and freed King's Scholars from the Training College examinations in such subjects as they took at the University. In 1877 the department went further, and agreed to pay three-fourths of the University fees of duly qualified King's Students. It is worthy of note that up till that date the churches paid the whole of the University fees of the students they sent to the University, and that since that date they have paid the quarter of such fees. The policy of the churches has always been to foster the university training of teachers, even when the department was indifferent or almost hostile to the university connection.

For the past quarter of a century every King's Scholar, who was really qualified for university work, has had an opportunity of attending the University for two sessions at the joint-expense of the Education Department and the Training College authorities. For many years matriculation and class fees have been paid on account of all deserving students who desired a third session at the University. When women students began to be admitted to the University, some of the female King's Scholars were sent; and when the University Preliminary Examination was instituted, it became customary to send to the University all female King's Scholars who had passed that examination. Further, a large number of female students who have not passed the University Preliminary Examination, but have gained certain qualifying marks at the King's Scholarship Examination, are sent to the University for one year. Some idea of the extent to which the Training Colleges are connected with the University may be gathered from the accompanying note of the number of Training College students who attended Glasgow University during Session 1900-1901 at the joint-cost of the Scotch Education Department and the churches:—

		Church of Scotland.		United Free Church.		Roman Catholic Church.
Men,	...	82	...	90	...	—
Women,	...	57	...	73	...	8

JOHN ADAMS.

#### THE GLASGOW ATHENÆUM.

In 1847 the Glasgow Assembly Rooms in Ingram Street were rented for the purpose of providing "a literary and scientific institution adapted to the wants of the commercial classes of Glasgow," and the formal opening of the Glasgow Athenæum took place in the City Hall, at a large meeting presided over by Charles Dickens, the novelist. In Ingram Street the institution struggled bravely on for forty-one years, in spite of defective accommodation and somewhat dingy class-rooms. An enthusiastic directorate, aided by a capable secretary, kept alive the



struggling institution, and periodically stimulated its development by the influence of such great names as the Duke of Argyll, Lord Kelvin, William Makepeace Thackeray, and Sir John Lubbock. In 1888 the Athenæum commenced a new life in its present handsome and commodious buildings in St. George's Place, which were auspiciously opened in January of that year by our great Scotch scholar nobleman, the late Marquis of Bute. Here begins an era of phenomenal development. The responsible authorities of the institution set themselves keenly to consider in what way they could best meet many unsatisfied wants in the education of the younger commercial men of Glasgow. Accordingly they supplied courses of instruction in Mercantile Law, Political Economy, Commercial Geography, Modern History, English Literature, French, German, and Spanish. During last winter and spring terms about 2,500 students were enrolled for the commercial college. Recently certain changes have been made in the constitution of the institution, with the view of adapting it for still more effective work, and the Governors are now considering, and will shortly launch, a well-matured scheme of commercial education. A school of music on the lines of the Continental Conservatories was organised in 1890. At the present time 1,600 students of both sexes are receiving the advantages of the highest musical culture. There are also splendid facilities and equipment for physical training, and, as a unifying influence, the Governors have made comfortable and complete arrangements in the direction of club life.

JAMES LAUDER.

---

#### ART EDUCATION.

ART EDUCATION IN SCOTLAND.—The official control of the art education of Scotland is by the Scotch Office, and the schools of art and art classes of the country are responsible to that office. The Board of Education, South Kensington, exists for Scotland as a body providing judges for works and for examinations. Local inspectors are appointed from Dover House, and special examiners are sent by the same authority to report upon the work of the schools of art in Scotland. Schools may submit works for national competition, and take the advanced local examination papers set by the Board of Education.

FOULIS BROTHERS.—The first art school in Glasgow was that carried on by the Foulis Brothers, printers and engravers. It was called the Foulis Academy.

ART EDUCATION OF GLASGOW.—The art education of Glasgow is carried on by the following agencies:—

1. The Glasgow School of Art.
2. The art classes held in the Evening Continuation Schools of the Glasgow School Board.
3. A chair of Architecture and a department of Industrial Arts in the Glasgow and West of Scotland Technical College.
4. Private classes and secondary schools.



There is no co-ordination of the teaching given by these agencies, and, beyond a set of bursaries tenable at the School of Art by students coming from public or State-aided schools, no affiliation.

*Note.*—School Boards other than the Glasgow Board carry on art classes within the city area. These are the Govan School Board, with an art school at Strathbungo, and art classes in other places; and the Maryhill and Springburn School Boards.

**THE GLASGOW SCHOOL OF ART.**—The Glasgow School of Art was founded by a few leading citizens in the year 1840. In 1842 it was recognised by the Board of Trade as the Glasgow Government School of Design. It was transferred to the Science and Art Department of the Committee of Council on Education in 1852. In 1869 the school occupied the Corporation Buildings, Sauchiehall Street, and the trustees of a fund known as “Haldane’s Academy of the Fine Arts” agreed to contribute towards the rental paid to the Corporation, on condition that the words “Haldane Academy” were added to the title of the school. In 1892 it was considered necessary to make the management of the school representative of the principal bodies of the city, and a memorandum and articles of association were applied for. A license by the Board of Trade was obtained, and the institution was registered under the title of “The Glasgow School of Art,” the words “Haldane Academy” being deleted. In 1888 an International Exhibition was held in Glasgow. With the surplus arising therefrom it was decided to erect Art Galleries in the Kelvingrove Park, and to include in them a School of Art. Objection being had to two separate managements working under one roof, the Parks and Galleries Committee resolved to accommodate the school in the present Galleries in Sauchiehall Street, at a nominal rent of £1 per annum. The arrangement, however, fell through, and an appeal was made by the Governors of the School to the Bellahouston Trustees, who granted a sum of £10,000, on condition that £6,000 be raised otherwise. The Bellahouston Trust administers a fund of about £500,000 left by the Misses Steven, of Bellahouston. The Town Council was approached, and a grant of £5,000 was made, on condition that funds to build suitable premises could be raised. The Governors thereupon solicited subscriptions from the public, and succeeded—principally by the exertions of the present chairman, Mr James Fleming—in raising £6,000. This sum secured both the Bellahouston and the Corporation grants. Plans were invited. The design by Messrs. Honeyman & Keppie, 140 Bath Street, Glasgow, was selected. The memorial stone of the new school was laid on May 25th, 1898, by the late Sir Renny Watson, in the presence of the Hon. the Lord Provost of the City of Glasgow, Sir David Richmond; the Magistrates and Town Council; deputations from the royal, corporate, and civic bodies, and the Chairman and Governors of the School. About two-thirds of the whole building is completed, and the session 1899-1900 was begun in the new premises. The Governors await funds to enable them to complete the building.

*Management.*—The Glasgow School of Art is not a municipal school, nor are its administrators responsible to the Town Council for their management. The Governors number twenty-two. The Lord Provost and the Chairman of the School Board are *ex-officio* members, three other Governors



are sent from the Town Council, and the remainder are appointed by the University, by the Haldane Trustees, and by other artistic, educational, legal, medical, and commercial bodies of the city.

*Income.*—The income of the school is derived from (a) fees paid by the students; (b) grants from the Scotch Office; (c) subscriptions and donations; (d) subsidies.

*Teaching Staff.*—The teaching staff of the Glasgow School of Art consists of a Headmaster (Mr. Fra. H. Newbery, A.R.C.A., Lond.), Directors of Departments, Assistants, Technical Art Instructors, and Lecturers—total, 38. The work is organised under four heads—(1) life painting, drawing; (2) architecture; (3) modelling; (4) design and decorative art. Students are trained as painters of landscape and the figure, architects, modellers, art teachers, decorative artists, and art workers. Local artists and architects act as visitors to the classes and as examiners under the local prize scheme. The school is open daily from 9.30 a.m. till 9.15 p.m.; Saturdays till 4 p.m. The session is of 40 weeks.

*Life Classes.*—Life classes for both male and female students are held daily. Models are plentiful, and the arrangements are similar to those obtaining in the art schools and ateliers of London and Paris. Professor Jean Delville, Brussels—Prix de Rome—is in charge of the life classes.

*Architecture.*—The architectural tuition of the school aims at (1) the preparation of students for a professional career; (2) supplementing office training; (3) imparting a knowledge of architectural form to painters, sculptors, and decorative artists. The Director for Architecture, Mr. Alex. M'Gibbon, A.R.I.B., is an architect in practice in the city.

*Modelling.*—Professor John Keller, pupil of the Van der Stappen, directs the modelling classes.

*Design and Decorative Art.*—In the Technical Art Studios students learn design in and through the use of material. The instructors are artist craftsmen in the subjects, namely—textiles, wall-papers, metal-work, pottery, stained glass, wood and stone carving, embroidery, mosaics and enamels, bookbinding and tooling, block cutting and colour printing, sgraffito and gesso, lithographic and poster design and printing, wood engraving, drawing for the press. The studios are fitted with the tools of these crafts.

*Material for Study.*—The collection of casts is large and varied. Reference and lending libraries exist, also a reading-room with periodicals. The school museum receives loans from the Victoria and Albert Museum.

*Number of Students.*—Last session there were 840 students, male and female, on the registers. No provision is made for elementary instruction. The bulk of the students are either engaged in art work or seek art as a profession. The art of design claims the studies of the majority.

(a) About two-thirds of the fees are contributed by the students attending the day classes. Specially low fees are charged the artizan students of the evening classes.

(b) The Scotch Office alone controls the finances of the school.

(c) The subscriptions and donations are small, and are a decreasing quantity.

(d) A sum of money is paid the school annually by the Haldane Trustees, and a share is received from the Town Council of the monies yearly accruing from the Customs and Excise Act, 1890. The school has no endowment, receives no aid from the rates, and is practically self-supporting.



*Fees.*—Fees in the day classes range from £2 to £10, and the evening classes from 15s. to 42s. per session.

*Associates.*—Past students are entered as Associates.

*Local Prize Scheme.*—Under the local prize scheme free admission to the evening classes can be had by artizan students by the following means:—the Haldane Trustees grant 91 bursaries; the Educational Endowment Board give 10 senior art bursaries of £5 each, tenable by students who have attended the Board School Art Classes. The Hutcheson Educational Trust sends 25 free scholars. There are studentships (varying in number) granted by the Scotch Office. The Governors vote annually 12 studentships, and subscribers of £5 can nominate one student. Besides these, the bursaries of the Glasgow Highland Society, the Marshall Trust, and the Buchanan Trust are available. All bursaries, scholarships, and studentships are awarded upon the results of examinations. Independent examiners are appointed. Seven bursaries of the annual value of £10 each are offered by the Governors, namely:—2 for drawing and painting, 2 in architecture, 1 for modelling, and 2 for design and decoration. Other special prizes are given by friends and benefactors.

*Travelling Scholarships.*—For the encouragement of higher education the Haldane Trustees grant annually a Travelling Scholarship of £50, open for competition to any art student in Glasgow, and the “Alexander Thomson” Travelling Scholarship of £60 is competed for every third year by the architect students of the city. The holders of both these scholarships have to travel on the Continent and submit testimonies of study.

*School Club.*—The Glasgow School of Art Club consists of past and present students, with the headmaster as director. Criticisms are given monthly, and a public exhibition is held annually.

*Awards in National Competition.*—Since 1885 this school has taken a total of 513 awards in the national competition. These include 15 gold, 62 silver, 158 bronze medals, and 259 Queen’s prizes, besides 19 Owen Jones’ medals for design. A gold medal was awarded the school at the Paris International 1900 Exhibition.

**ART CLASSES OF THE SCHOOL BOARD.**—Classes for drawing, painting, and design are held in 12 evening continuation schools under the School Board of Glasgow. They are distributed throughout the city as follows:—North-west District, 3 schools; Central, 2; South-eastern, 2; Eastern 1; Western, 2; South Side, 2. The total number of students attending these classes in November, 1900, was 809.

*Administration.*—The instruction given is divided into elementary and advanced courses, and the subjects taken are those prescribed by the Science and Art Directory. The session is of 8 months. The fees for the session are—5s., Elementary; 7s. 6d., Advanced. Design is taught in the majority of the classes, and in some the subject is treated in a special manner. Modelling is given only in certain schools. Life classes are advertised to be held in particular schools, provided a sufficient number of students enrol, and for such study a special fee is charged. A larger fee is also demanded for instruction in painting in oil or water colours. In some few instances classes for painting and drawing are held on Saturday afternoons.



*Staff.*—The staff in the majority of these classes consist of a master and an assistant, but in certain schools, special teachers are appointed for particular subjects, such as modelling, design, etc. The teachers possess either the Art Class Teachers' or the Art Masters' Certificate.

ARCHITECTURE. — GLASGOW AND WEST OF SCOTLAND TECHNICAL COLLEGE.—The Chair of Architecture in the Glasgow and West of Scotland Technical College was founded in 1895. The first and present holder is Professor Charles Gourlay, B.Sc., A.R.I.B.A. The work of the chair is the teaching of building construction in preparation for the examinations of the Board of Education, and giving courses of lectures on architecture and architectural design. There are three assistants. Tuition in architecture is arranged to supplement the training acquired by the students in offices, and to prepare for the examinations in drawing, architecture, and design conducted by the Royal Institute of British Architects and the Board of Education. The architectural studio is open daily from 10 till 5. The junior and senior courses are daily from 10 till 12.30, and the evening classes are held five times weekly, from 6.30 till 9.30. The work of these classes is often premiated in the national competition. 606 students attended the evening classes in architecture and building construction, and 10 students took architecture in the day classes during session 1899-1900.

*Fees.*—The fees for these classes are—day, £3 3s. per session; evening, 10s. per session.

*Students' Society.*—An Architectural Craftsman's Society is among the students' societies of the College. It exists for mutual improvement in matters relating to architecture; for reading and discussion; visitation to buildings; exhibition of drawings and sketches.

INDUSTRIAL ARTS.—GLASGOW AND WEST OF SCOTLAND TECHNICAL COLLEGE.—In the department of industrial arts in the Technical College (Director, Mr. Lewes R. Crosskey) special instruction is given in church and house decoration, crafts work, glass mosaic, sign writing, glass gilding, glass staining, the imitation of wood and marble, principles of and designs for ornamental metal work, lithographic printing, furniture design, wood carving, modelling plaster work, designs for metal, stone, and wood work, hammered metal work, plaster castings.

*Trade Certificates.*—Trade certificates, denoting a knowledge of the general principles underlaying the trade, as well as facility in its manipulative requirement, are awarded to students. A high standard is required for these certificates, as a guarantee to employers. Employers act as judges of work and donors of prizes, and are otherwise interested. The classes meet five evenings weekly from 7 till 9.

*Number of Students.*—344 students entered these classes during the session 1899-1900.

*Fees.*—Fee, 10s. per session.

THE ST. GEORGE'S ART SCHOOL.—The St. George's Art School is conducted by Mr. Robert Brydall, artist, a local archæologist of some note, and author of "Art in Scotland."



GLASGOW ART CLUB.—A life class exists in connection with the Glasgow Art Club Society, for the benefit of the members.

GLASGOW WEAVING COLLEGE.—A class for textile design is conducted in the Glasgow Printing, Weaving, and Dyeing College.

OTHER SCHOOLS.—The High School for Boys, the High School for Girls (both under the School Board), the Allan Glen's School (Technical College), the Glasgow Academy, and the Kelvinside Academy all make a feature of art teaching.

FRA. H. NEWBERY.

---

#### THE INCORPORATED WEAVING, DYEING, AND PRINTING COLLEGE OF GLASGOW.

About the year 1870, Mr. W. Montgomerie Neilson, an eminent engineer, and President at that time of the Glasgow Mechanics' Institution, brought forward a scheme for the establishment of a Technical College, of which the Mechanics' Institution was to be the nucleus. A committee was elected, with the Lord Provost of Glasgow as chairman, and an appeal issued asking for funds wherewith to carry out the plan proposed. That plan foreshadowed the amalgamation of the Anderson's University and the Mechanics' Institution, and the addition to them of special technical departments, the first of which were to be those of Naval Architecture and Engineering, of Weaving, and of Dyeing and Printing.

The response to the appeal was not such as to justify the committee in attempting to launch the whole scheme, but the late Mr. David Sandeman, who took a special interest in the Weaving Department, so strongly urged the committee to make a start with it that they consented, and in September, 1877, "the Weaving Branch of the Technical College" was opened in premises erected in Well Street, Calton, at a cost of over £4,000. Ten years later the other institutions named were amalgamated to form "The Glasgow and West of Scotland Technical College," described elsewhere, and the Scheme of the Educational Endowment Commissioners under which the College was founded provided for the inclusion of the Weaving School whenever such a step should be considered desirable.

The Weaving School was first carried on under a Board of Trustees appointed by the subscribers, but about 1895 it was incorporated under the Limited Liability Companies' Acts, and adopted the title of "The Incorporated Weaving, Dyeing, and Printing College of Glasgow." The scope of the instruction given has been considerably enlarged of late years, and classes in Design and in Dyeing have been added to the original Department of Weaving. The students in attendance in the Weaving Department last session numbered 75, of whom seven were day students; there were also 8 students in Design and 13 in Dyeing.

The equipment includes 26 hand looms, and a large number of power looms driven by electricity, many being of the most recent construction. The College also possesses a large collection of materials and fabrics illustrating different methods of manufacture and treatment.



Important features in the work of the College are the arrangements for public lectures by specialists in various branches of the textile industries, and the organisation of exhibitions of particular classes of fabrics. As an example, reference may be made to an exhibition of Paisley shawls held during the last session, when a collection of very beautiful examples was shown, probably the most complete of the kind ever brought together. For its exhibit at the recent Paris Exhibition the College was awarded a gold medal.

The College has an income of about £1,100 a year, derived from the "Residue Grant" administered by the Town Council, from subscriptions, and from students' fees. The subscriptions include an annual grant of £50 from the Worshipful Company of Clothworkers of the City of London, who have assisted the College since its establishment. An expenditure of about £1,200 has recently been incurred for the extension and reconstruction of the College premises, a large lecture-room, a museum hall, and a dyeing laboratory having been added to the former buildings.

H. F. STOCKDALE.

---

#### THE WEST OF SCOTLAND AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE.

The West of Scotland Agricultural College was founded in the year 1899 under a scheme formulated by the Scotch Education Department, from which the College receives a large annual grant.

The College is intended to form the centre of Higher Agricultural and Dairy education in the West of Scotland, and it is controlled by a body of forty-two Governors, elected by the Glasgow University, the Glasgow and West of Scotland Technical College, the Highland and Agricultural Society, and contributing County and Town Councils, of which there are at present thirteen.

The College is situated in Blythswood Square, Glasgow, and it has a Dairy School and an Experiment Station at Holmes Farm, near Kilmarnock, which is held on lease by the College.

Complete courses of instruction in Agriculture and the allied Sciences are given in the College during the winter session from October to April. The subjects taught comprise Agriculture, Botany and Agricultural Botany, Chemistry and Agricultural Chemistry, Forestry, Horticulture, Agricultural Entomology, Bacteriology, Veterinary Science, Book-keeping, and Agricultural Engineering. The full course of study extends over three years, and qualifies students for the examinations for the Diploma of the College, the National Diploma in Agriculture, and the Diploma of the Surveyors' Institute. An arrangement has also been made with the Glasgow University, under an ordinance issued by the Scottish Universities Commission, by which the degree of B.Sc. in Agriculture is awarded to students who attend a joint course of instruction at the University and the Agricultural College, and who pass the necessary examinations. Two bursaries of the annual value of £50 and £40 respectively, and tenable for three years, are offered by the College to students who take the full course qualifying for this degree.

The Dairy Classes held in summer also include complete courses of instruction in the theory of Dairying, and in the practice of Cheese-



making and Butter-making, and they qualify for the Certificates of the College, and for the Examinations for the National Dairy Diploma. In addition to the regular classes, extending over the winter and summer sessions, special short courses of instruction, extending over four weeks, are held both in the winter and summer sessions for practical farmers who are unable to attend for a longer period.

The staff of the College, which at this date includes twenty Lecturers and Instructors, is also employed in Extension Work in all the counties contributing to its support. This Extension Work comprises the conduct of Classes in any branch of Agriculture or Dairying at rural centres, the delivery of lectures on any of the subjects included in the regular curriculum of the College, as well as in Poultry-keeping, Bee-keeping, and Bacon Curing, the publication and circulation of bulletins, and the conduct of field and other experiments. During the past season field experiments on various farm crops have been carried out on about eighty farms, and the results of these experiments have formed the subject of numerous lectures and published reports.

The College also undertakes to give free advice to all farmers in the contributing counties on any question of agricultural practice or science, and examinations of seeds and identifications of plant and insect pests are also made, free of charge, while analyses of milk, manures, and other substances are made at specially reduced rates.

R. PATRICK WRIGHT.

---

## LIBRARIES.

---

The following brief account of the libraries of Glasgow does not include any statement respecting the libraries of the University, which are described in the article on the University (pp. 130 to 146). The University Library is indefinitely superior to all other libraries in the city, in age, in extent, and in value, and, with its famous adjunct, the Hunterian Library, constitutes the chief bibliographical distinction of the West of Scotland.

The libraries of Glasgow, as do those of other cities, fall into several classes. The chief of these are :—

1. The public libraries.
2. The libraries attached to the University and to other seats and institutions of learning and of education.
3. Professional libraries.
4. The libraries formed by and attached to the several scientific and learned societies.

---

### I.—PUBLIC LIBRARIES.

The libraries freely open for the use of the general public without charge are three in number. All are freely open for reference or reading within their respective buildings, and one of the three circulates its books among subscribers.



The largest and most important is

*The Mitchell Library,*

which has its origin in the bequest of the late Mr. Stephen Mitchell to the Town Council of the residue of his estate to "form the nucleus of a fund for the establishment and endowment of a large public library in Glasgow, with all the modern accessories connected therewith."

Mr. Mitchell was a native of Linlithgow, in which town his family had been established as tobacco manufacturers since 1723. He was born 19th September, 1789; joined the family business in 1809; assumed the direction of it about 1820; retired from business in 1859; and died at Moffat, from the effects of an accidental fall, 21st April, 1874. The tobacco-manufacturing business was removed from Linlithgow to Glasgow in 1825, and is still actively and extensively carried on. Mr. Mitchell took no part in public affairs, but he travelled much, and was a man of wide reading, in which characteristic may perhaps be seen the suggestion of his munificent bequest.

The amount paid by Mr. Mitchell's trustees to the Town Council was £66,998 10s. 6d. The principal provisions of the trust deed, which were embodied in a constitution, were the following:—That the library was to be known as The Mitchell Library; that the amount of the bequest was to be allowed to remain at interest until it amounted to £70,000, or, if thought necessary, to a larger amount, before a commencement was made; that in the selection of books to form the library no books should be excluded on the ground that they contravene present opinions on political or religious questions; that the library should be freely open to the public under suitable regulations; that contributions by others of money or of books might be accepted; and that collections of books might be kept together and known by the donor's or other distinctive name.

In accordance with the constitution, the committee appointed by the Town Council proceeded with the organisation of the library, which was opened for public use, in temporary premises towards the east end of Ingram St. (No. 60), in November, 1877. The principles upon which the selection of books proceeded were as follows:—That the library should represent every phase of human thought and every variety of opinion; that books of permanent value and standard interest should form the principal portion of the Library, and that modern books of value and importance should be added from time to time; and that it should, as far as possible, contain those rare and costly works which are out of the reach of individual students and readers. It was organised as a reference or consulting library rather than as one for the circulation of books.

When the library was opened to the public, it contained 14,000 volumes; the number issued to readers on the first day, 5th November, 1877, was 186. The rapid development of the library and of its usefulness, which has been the most characteristic feature of its history, at once became evident, and demonstrated the reality of the public need which the library supplied. At the end of 1880 it contained 33,000 volumes, and taking the number at five-year intervals, it became in 1885, 62,000 volumes; in 1890, 87,000 volumes; in 1895, 120,000 volumes; in 1900, 142,000 volumes; and at the middle of 1901, 144,000 volumes. In



extent, variety, and value, the library now takes rank with the chief reference libraries of the kingdom. For a considerable time the increase in the number of visitors to the library kept pace with the growth of the collection itself, and it was checked only when the accommodation provided had been long overtaxed. During the year 1883, and following years, the overcrowding became such as to render the use of the library inconvenient and even disagreeable, and the inevitable result was a diminution in the number of its frequenters. The maximum in the original quarters of the library was reached in 1885, when 468,056 volumes were consulted. During the remaining five years of the occupancy of the Ingram Street rooms, the attendance somewhat lessened, but it was to the last larger than could be accommodated with comfort.

The urgent need for a more suitable building had for years engaged the anxious consideration of the Library Committee. The completion of the City Chambers in George Square brought the first really practicable opportunity. The Gas and Water departments, with others, were then removed from the buildings they had till then occupied, and the sanction of the Town Council was obtained for the purchase of the office of the Water Commissioners in Miller Street as the future home of the Mitchell Library. The preparation of the building for its new purposes involved very extensive alterations, including the erection of the commodious and handsome reading hall on the rear portion of the site. This work, and the necessary furnishing with book-cases and other requirements for the public use and for the administration, were completed in the autumn of 1891, and the library was re-opened on 7th October by the late Marquess of Bute, who delivered an address at once scholarly and sympathetic, wholly appropriate to the occasion.

During the following years the history of the library was in some respects a repetition of its earlier experiences. The much-improved conditions as affecting the readers induced a large increase in their numbers; and in 1894 the attendance again overtook the accommodation. In that year 519,196 volumes were issued for the use of readers, representing a daily average of 1,731. This number, however, was only possible as a result of much overcrowding, and may be regarded as the limit of what can be done with the present provision of space.

The whole number of the volumes which have been issued for the use of readers since the library was opened is about nine and a-quarter millions; and it is estimated that the use which has been made of the current numbers of the large collection of selected periodicals, now about 450, which are placed in racks and on tables in the magazine room, and for which no application form is taken, is little, if at all, less in amount.

It is impossible in the space here available to indicate in any detail the contents of the library. The endeavour has been to provide as full a representation as possible of each department of literature, excepting prose fiction, and with some measure of proportion. With this, there has been special effort to develop some particular branches, and collections have been formed of books and papers relating to Glasgow in all its interests, of editions of Burns and Scottish poetry, and generally of Scottish literature in all departments. In pursuance of the policy adopted at the commencement, large and important works have been



secured in all branches of knowledge ; and especially in the departments of the fine and useful arts, in manufactures, in applied science, and in natural history will be found works quite out of the reach of the ordinary reader and student except for libraries such as this. It has been recognised also, that as the chief public library of an important district and city, the Mitchell Library should collect and preserve the smaller and more ephemeral publications of the day, which, unless so kept by a public library, go out of existence, and become inaccessible to the future student of history or of sociology. Accordingly, the library now possesses large collections of pamphlets, not only on current matters, but to a large extent dealing with the controversies of earlier times. Still another feature of the library is its extensive collection of periodical publications, which, by their mere bulk, are impossible to private persons, but which, nevertheless, will be of the utmost value as works of reference.

In Mr. Mitchell's trust deed he provided that gifts by other persons might be accepted. The occasions for the exercise of this permission have been numerous, and the library owes a very large proportion of its contents, and many of its most valued treasures, to generous friends and well-wishers. About a third of the volumes now in the Library are due to this source. The most important benefaction hitherto is the bequest of the late Bailie James Moir, who was a member of the Library Committee, and who took the liveliest interest and found much gratification in its growth. He left his own excellent collection of about 3,500 volumes, and (subject to an annuity) a sum of £11,500 to be applied in the purchase of books. The number of volumes in the "Moir Collection" is now about 21,000, and the money bequest is not much diminished. Other bequests of money have been made by Councillor Logan (also a member of committee), £500 ; Mr. Louis Campbell, £4,000 ; Mr. James Macpherson, £500 ; Mr. Alexander Macdonald, £100. The donors of books have been very numerous ; only a few of the chief can be named :—The Senatus of Glasgow University, Mr. Richard Chalmers, Mr. Alex. Gardyne, Sir James Bell, Bart., the Bellahouston Trustees, the Trustees of the British Museum, the India Office, the Lords of H.M. Treasury, the United States Government, largely through the good offices of Mr. W. R. Smith, of Washington, the representatives of the late Dr. T. W. Jenkins and of the late Mr. T. D. Smellie.

It remains only to add that the apparently inevitable principle of growth has again brought the library very near to the limits of the present accommodation. Before long it will again become necessary to devote serious consideration to the question of providing more ample space for its safe-keeping and use.

#### *Stirling's and Glasgow Public Library,*

the oldest of Glasgow's public libraries, was founded by Mr. Walter Stirling, merchant, and magistrate in Glasgow, who died 17th January, 1791. Mr. Stirling, "considering that a public library, kept in a proper place in the City of Glasgow, will be attended with considerable advantage to the inhabitants," dedicated to public service his own collection of books, his house in Miller Street, money to the amount of one thousand pounds, and some other property, with a view to the establishment of such a library.



Under the directions of Mr. Stirling's will, the administration of the library was entrusted to a board of directors appointed jointly by the Town Council, the Merchants' House, the Presbytery, and the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons, with the Lord Provost, *ex officio*, president. The chief provisions affecting the use of the library were that it was to be open at least three hours daily for the reading and consultation of books by all proper persons, and that books should not be lent out except by order of two of the directors.

The number of the books left by Mr. Stirling, which formed the nucleus of the library, was 804, and their character such as indicated a collector of a thoughtful and studious turn of mind.

Very early in the history of the library it was found that the means available for its maintenance were quite inadequate. The constitution was amended by the insertion of a clause authorising the creation of a class of life subscribers, who had the privilege of taking books out. The amount of the life subscription was fixed at three guineas, and, as that sum was readily paid, it was afterwards increased successively to five (1793) and to ten (1816) guineas, to be subsequently reduced first to seven (1822) and then (1833) to five guineas, at which sum it has since remained. A proposal (1792) for the creation of annual subscriptions was also made, but it failed to secure the approval of the representatives of the Merchants' House.

The money received from life subscribers enabled the directors to purchase books to supplement those left by the founder. By 1795 the number in the library reached 3,705, and this was increased steadily, if not rapidly. In 1816 it amounted to 5,899, in 1842 to 11,000, in 1870 to 24,000. In 1871 a large addition was made to the library's store of books by the amalgamation with it of the Glasgow Public Library, a subscription library which dated from 1804; and the name of the library was extended to "Stirling's and Glasgow Public Library." In 1878 the number of volumes had increased to 38,000, in 1887 to 42,449, and the number now is more than 50,000.

In the course of its long history Stirling's Library has experienced many vicissitudes. Periods of activity and usefulness have alternated with times of depression and stagnation. The founder's house in Miller Street being found unsuitable for use as a public library, a room was hired from the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons in St. Enoch Square, to which the library was removed in 1792. In 1805 it was again removed, this time to the then new buildings of Hutchesons' Hospital in Ingram Street. Another removal took place in 1844, when the library was installed in the upper floor of a building which had been erected on ground at the back of the old house in Miller Street. In 1864 the directors resolved to take down the old Stirling mansion-house, and on its site to erect buildings, the lower part of which would be let for commercial purposes, while the second floor would provide a suitable hall for the library. This was done, and the premises in which the library is now placed were opened in April, 1865. While the library itself was passing through the changes and developments indicated, the membership also varied largely. Until 1848 only life members were admitted. In the second year (1793) the number was 377, but for a long time afterwards



the additions to the number were very small, not sufficient to repair the losses by death. In 1832 there were 300 subscribers, in 1848 only 105. In that year it was resolved to admit annual subscribers, and the governing body was reinforced by eight members, elected by the subscribers, to serve with the nominated members. It appears also that not until this year was effect given to the founder's direction that the library was to be freely open for reference for at least three hours a day. The admission of annual subscribers, and of their representatives to the board of directors, resulted in a much improved state of matters. In 1852 the membership was 520, but following that was a period of decline, varied by occasional recoveries. The opening of the new buildings in 1865 was the occasion of an effort for revival of interest, and 100 new life subscribers were secured, but by 1881 the total membership had diminished to 339. From that time, however, the position of the library has continuously improved, and a steady and sustained increase has been observed both in the number of subscribers and in the advantage taken by them of the resources of the institution. The membership now stands at about a thousand, and the combined circulating and reference issue at about 125,000 volumes a year.

The library has had many friends. The late Mr. William Euing (who was a life member for the long period of seventy-nine years) gave thousands of volumes, including among many valuable and rare works no fewer than twenty-seven fifteenth century books, and he bequeathed £200 to the library. Dr. William Scoular bequeathed his library of 2,000 volumes. Bailie James Bogle, Mr. Andrew Liddell, and Mr. William Jameson, among many others, made valuable gifts.

For many years past the specifications and other publications relating to patented inventions have been placed by the Town Council in the keeping of Stirling's Library, an annual allowance being made to the library as payment for the space occupied and time and labour expended in their arrangement and management.

The growth of the library during the thirty-six years it has occupied its present abode has again rendered the question of accommodation one of increasing urgency. In every department there is congestion, notwithstanding a considerable use made of the basement floor. It will be the earnest hope of all that, whatever may be the course of development of library matters in Glasgow, means will be found of perpetuating in increasing usefulness the honoured name of Stirling's Library, which must be dear to many, especially among the elder of the people.

#### *Baillie's Institution Free Library.*

This library, like the two already noted, owes its origin to the action of a benevolent individual. Mr. George Baillie was a writer in Glasgow, and the oldest member of the Faculty of Procurators, when, on the 10th December, 1863, he executed a trust deed by which he divested himself in favour of trustees of a sum of £18,000. He directed that this should be allowed to accumulate at interest for twenty-one years from 11th November, 1863, and that the whole sum should then be devoted to the erection of an educational institution in Glasgow, to be known as "Baillie's Institution."



The founder defined the objects of the institution to be—(1) “To aid in the self-culture of the operative classes from youth to manhood and old age, by furnishing them with warm, well lighted, and in every way comfortable accommodation, at all seasons, for reading useful and interesting books, in apartments of proper size, attached to one or more free public libraries provided for them; and (2) to afford to the children of the operative classes the means of unsectarian, moral, and intellectual instruction, and industrial training, in one or more schools, and school grounds, either gratuitously or for such small consideration in the form of school fees as my trustees may think advisable.” In the event of the accumulated funds being found insufficient for the execution of all the purposes of the trust, Mr. Baillie directed that the part relating to schools should be dropped, and the trust funds devoted to the establishment and maintenance of one or more libraries. The trustees whom he selected to carry out his intentions were the Dean and Council and Clerk of the Faculty of Procurators. On 18th March, 1867, the trust was incorporated by royal charter, and the trustees were constituted the Preceptor, Patrons, and Directors of Baillie’s Institution.

On the expiry of the period of accumulation in 1884, it was found that the sum available was not sufficient to provide for the execution of both branches of the founder’s intention, and the trustees therefore proceeded to carry out the library portion of the institution. They arranged with the directors of Stirling’s Library for a seven years’ lease of the hall on the first floor of their building, the hall in which Stirling’s Library had itself been kept from 1844 to 1864. The acquisition of books was proceeded with, and the library was opened as a reference or consulting collection on 29th September, 1887. The number of volumes it contained then was 3,426. Since the opening the directors have been assiduous in their endeavour to foster its development. Each year has witnessed the addition of considerable numbers of books, and it now contains about 18,500 volumes. It has been maintained as a reference library. The books forming it are of an unusually high character and value. Standard works in all departments of literature are present in the best editions. Many costly works have been secured. While all branches of knowledge are represented, classical literature, linguistics, and archæology have received perhaps special attention, and in these subjects the library is strong. The library has been well attended, the number of volumes issued being about 200 per day, and, in addition, there has been considerable use made of a selection of serial publications placed on the tables. This library, equally with the other two public libraries, has outgrown its accommodation. For its continued progress a new and much larger building is required.

Some twelve years ago an important change was made in the constitution of the governing body. Under the Educational Endowments (Scotland) Act, 1882, a new scheme for the administration of the institution was drawn up, which received the royal assent, and became operative in 1889. By the new scheme the governing body was increased to twelve, viz.: the Dean of the Faculty of Procurators; six others to be elected by the Faculty; and one to be elected by each of the following bodies:—Magistrates and Town Council, Senatus of the University, Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons, Merchants’ House, and Trades’ House.



## II.—LIBRARIES OF EDUCATIONAL INSTITUTIONS.

*University of Glasgow.*

See pp. 130 to 146.

*United Free Church College.*

Shortly after the establishment of the Free Church College in 1855, the late Dr. William Clark, who had devoted large sums to the general purposes of the College, made a special contribution of £1,000 for the foundation of a library for the use of the professors and students. The collection so commenced has been largely increased by purchases and donations, and now numbers nearly 30,000 volumes. It includes the library of the eminent German scholar, L. F. C. Tischendorf, which was purchased by the Senatus.

*Glasgow and West of Scotland Technical College.*

The libraries belonging to this institution are the following :—

1. The General Library.—Formed by the union in 1887 of the Library of the College of Science and Arts with the Mechanics' Library of Anderson's College, which latter collection was in process of formation before 1822. This library now contains about 15,000 volumes, its main section consisting of the most modern and important works in science and technology.

2. The Laing Library.—A collection of about 350 volumes, chiefly mathematical, left to Anderson's College by the late Alexander Laing, LL.D., Professor of Mathematics there from 1846 to 1880.

3. The Young Library.—Consists of about 1,500 rare works on alchemy and chemistry, part of a bequest to the College by the late Dr. James Young, of Kelly. A catalogue of this collection is at present being prepared by Professor John Ferguson, of Glasgow University.

4. The Managers' Library, about 800 volumes, of which the most interesting portion consists of the books originally belonging to the Founder of the Institution, Professor John Anderson.

5. The Euing Library.—One of the most valuable and interesting collections of books on music in the kingdom. It comprises books on nearly every department of the subject, and numbers over 5,000 volumes, many of them of very early date and of extreme rarity. They were bequeathed to Anderson's College by the late Mr. William Euing, and are, by the conditions of the bequest, separately catalogued and kept in a fireproof room.

*The Glasgow Athenæum.*

This popular educational institution includes, among the many privileges it offers to its members and subscribers, the use of an excellent library. It was established in 1847, and now contains 24,000 well-selected volumes in general literature.

## III.—PROFESSIONAL LIBRARIES.

*Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons.*

This library dates from the time of the erection of the first Faculty Hall, which was built in Trongate in 1697, almost a century after the grant of the



charter of incorporation in 1599. In 1698 the nucleus of the library was formed by the gift of books by members and friends of the Faculty. For some time the growth of the library appears to have depended on donations, but in 1746, if not earlier, books were purchased. The development of the library proceeded slowly, as is shown by the fact that in 1820 the number of volumes was no greater than 3,500; but since that time its growth has been much more rapid. It now contains about 41,000 volumes, and forms an important and valuable collection of medical and surgical literature.

There is still preserved in the library a large folio in MS., dated 1698, containing "the names of such worthie persons as have gifted books to the Chirurgions' librarie in Glasgow," and the titles of the books given by them severally.

#### *Faculty of Procurators.*

Established about 1817 to provide a library of professional literature for the use of the legal practitioners of Glasgow. It now contains about 22,000 volumes, which consist in almost equal proportions of professional and of general literature. In the non-legal part of the library there are interesting collections of works in Scottish history and genealogy.

#### *Institution of Engineers and Shipbuilders in Scotland.*

This library was established in 1857, and now contains about 3,000 volumes.

#### *Glasgow Institute of Architects and the Glasgow Architectural Association.*

These institutions possess jointly an architectural library of some 300 volumes, and a similar collection belongs to the Architectural Section of the Philosophical Society.

#### *Institute of Accountants and Actuaries in Glasgow.*

The library was established in 1855, and is mainly professional in character, though with an interesting representation of books relating to Glasgow, and general works of reference. The number of volumes now contained in the library is about 2,800.

---

#### IV.—LIBRARIES OF LEARNED AND SCIENTIFIC SOCIETIES.

Most of the societies which have been established in Glasgow for the cultivation of some department of science, or other field of learning, have formed collections of books bearing on the special branch of knowledge to which each is respectively devoted. The chief of these are the following:—

The Philosophical Society, founded 1802.—14,000 volumes. Scientific, with a leaning towards physical science; but containing also works in historical and general literature.

Natural History Society, founded 1851.—2,000 volumes, chiefly zoological and botanical.

Geological Society, founded 1858.—1,000 volumes. Geology.

Archæological Society, founded 1856.—300 volumes. Archæology.



## OTHER LIBRARIES.

In the City Chambers, a large and handsomely appointed room is provided to contain the GLASGOW MUNICIPAL LIBRARY. This is a collection of books for the service of the members of the Corporation, and the heads of the several departments. It contains a number of works presented to the Corporation by other leading municipalities, consisting chiefly of statistical reports. The chief purposes of the library, however, are first to collect, as far as possible, all Glasgow books, and especially all official and statistical documents relating to the city; and secondly, to form a collection of works bearing on local, and particularly on municipal, government and administration. In addition to the Municipal Library, most of the departments of the city service possess collections of books concerned with the special interest which each department respectively represents; some of these collections being of very considerable extent and importance.

There are in the city, in addition to the foregoing, numerous other libraries established to serve a great variety of purposes. Many religious organisations—churches, Sabbath schools, etc.—have formed and maintain libraries for the use of their members and friends. The library of the Young Men's Christian Association contains about 7,000 volumes in religious and general literature. Collections of books of greater or less extent and importance have been gathered together by the various political associations and clubs. The leading non-political clubs also have formed collections of works of reference, and sometimes of literature of a more general kind, for the service of their members.

The Chamber of Commerce possesses a considerable collection of books, mainly concerned with matters relating to political economy, parliamentary papers, statistics, etc.

The Library of the Bridgeton Mechanics' Institution contains about 3,000 volumes.

The co-operative societies, the temperance associations, and many other organisations have libraries for the furtherance of their respective aims and the service of their members; and, finally, it must be noted that for the service of the general public, in the matter of reading, there have been established a very considerable number of private subscription circulating libraries in all districts of the city. These include collections of all degrees of value and extent, from the large and influential libraries of the Mudie class, with their thousands of volumes circulating throughout the West of Scotland, to the one or two shelves of books in the shops of stationers and newsagents, which rarely go beyond the immediately adjacent streets.

---

It will have been observed by those who have looked over this brief statement regarding the libraries of Glasgow that no mention has been made of a class of libraries numerous, active, and popular in other cities and towns. The city does not yet possess the popular "free" lending library and news-room. (The use of the word "free" in this connexion, although sanctioned by extensive and established usage, must be regarded as convenient rather than exact; for although no charge is made for the loan of books or for the consultation or perusal of newspapers and magazines, the institutions, being maintained by a rate levied in the same



manner as rates for all other public services, cannot be properly spoken of as being free of charge.)

This notable blank in the library equipment of the city, the "free" lending library and reading-room, is, however, likely to be filled in the course of the next few years. In the Parliamentary session of 1899 the Town Council promoted and obtained the passing of an Act, "The Glasgow Corporation (Tramways, Libraries, &c.) Act, 1899," in which they took powers to establish district libraries, to raise a sum of £100,000 by loan for buildings, to levy a rate for library purposes not to exceed one penny per pound of rental, and generally to do all that would be competent under an adoption of the Public Libraries Acts. The chief points in which the local Act differs from the public Acts are, first, that special provision is made for the association of The Mitchell Library and others, as may be arranged, with the libraries to be established under the local Act; and, second, that the administration of the libraries is vested in a committee composed wholly of the members of the Town Council.

The Town Council have resolved to put the library clauses of the Act of 1899 into operation, and have approved generally of a report embodying a scheme of district libraries suited to the requirements and circumstances of the city. The report recommends the establishment of eight branch libraries, each with news and reading rooms attached; and five branch reading-rooms, with a provision of delivery stations to meet the needs of certain outlying localities. The positions recommended for the branch libraries are at or near—

1. Bridgeton Cross.
2. Dennistoun (foot of Craigpark Street).
3. St. Rollox.
4. St. George's Cross.
5. Anderston Cross.
6. Kingston.
7. Hutchesontown.
8. Queen's Park.

The district reading-rooms are recommended to be placed at Maryhill, Springburn, Cowlairst, Kelvinside, and Parkhead respectively; in addition to which a comfortable reading-room will be provided in the Whitevale Street Baths building, under the bequest of the late Mr. John Rankin.

A commencement has been made by the resolution of the Town Council to establish a branch library and news-room in the first and second floors of the front building attached to the public baths in Main Street, Gorbals, and the necessary arrangements are now in active progress.

\*       \*       \*       \*       \*       \*       \*

Since the foregoing paragraphs were written, the situation of Glasgow as regards public libraries has been greatly changed and improved by one of Mr. Andrew Carnegie's characteristic benefactions. In a letter to the Lord Provost he has intimated that it will give him pleasure to provide the needed sum of £100,000 for the district library buildings. This great gift will enable the Corporation to proceed at once with the work; will enable them to establish branch



libraries in some or all of the districts which, in the accepted scheme, were meantime to be provided with reading-rooms only; and will enable them further to erect buildings of a more commodious character than those at first contemplated. It would be difficult to overestimate the beneficial effect which Mr. Carnegie's liberality, unparalleled save by himself, will have on the ultimate establishment of public libraries in Glasgow.

F. T. BARRETT.

## SECONDARY EDUCATION.

*General Historical Statement.*—Secondary education, whether we lay stress upon the nature of the curriculum or its extent, is of long standing in Scotland. Documentary evidence points to the existence of many classical schools in the 12th century, and it may be taken that the schools of Glasgow, Perth, Stirling, St. Andrews, and Edinburgh, referred to in contemporary charters, were not the only institutions in which opportunities for classical training were to be had in our country long before the Reformation. It is in Reformation times, however, that we find the Legislature taking decided concern in national education. The statute of James IV. (1494, c. 54) made it imperative that the oldest sons of barons and substantial freeholders should receive a sound education in Latin and Logic, so that a supply of cultivated talent should be provided for the carrying on of public affairs. This higher education which the State ordered for the upper classes was in the course of a century placed at the disposal of all. The injunction of John Knox in the "First Book of Discipline" (1561)—"That there should be a schoolmaster, able at least to teach the grammar and Latin tongue in every parish where there was a town of any reputation"—became an enactment of the Privy Council in 1616, and was confirmed by the Scotch Parliament in 1633. The parish schools thus created, and the burgh schools, belonging, in most instances, to an earlier period, and under control of burgh authorities, with also here and there endowed schools, the outcome of private munificence, were the main agencies through which Scotland up to 1872 enjoyed a national education, beginning with the rudiments of formal knowledge and reaching towards the level of the Universities.

*Classification of Secondary Schools.*—The Education Act of 1872 declared as its purpose "that the means of procuring efficient instruction for their children may be furnished and made available to *the whole* people of Scotland." The School Boards established by this Act were entitled to extend the curriculum of ordinary schools far beyond the elements, and so "grant-aided primary schools with higher departments" gradually appeared all over Scotland. But these Boards were also entitled to maintain burgh schools, in which classics, mathematics, modern languages, and the higher branches generally were cultivated. These schools may be spoken of as Secondary Schools under School Board management.

In 1882 Commissioners appointed under an Educational Endowments (Scotland) Act applied an annual revenue of £200,000 from benevolent bequests to providing opportunities for higher and technical education in certain public schools, now known as "Endowed Secondary Schools." A



fourth group of institutions doing secondary work includes schools known as Proprietary Secondary Schools, usually under directorates, and not directly responsible to the public.

*Finance.*—Of late years the first group, viz., “The Grant-aided Primary Schools with Higher Departments,” have become most important educational agencies. The various Committees on Secondary Education, established by a Minute of the Education Department, dated 9th July, 1894, have, it is generally admitted, discharged a delicate task with carefulness and with great gain to their districts. In subsidising liberally the secondary departments of State-aided schools the Committees, it cannot be doubted, have given an impetus to higher education, and have made it possible for all capable youths to enjoy full educational opportunities. Nor have Higher Class and Endowed Schools been neglected. These have not only shared in the grants allocated to the Secondary Education Committees by the Minute of 1894, but, in accordance with a Departmental Minute of 27th April, 1899, the greater part of the £35,000 per annum available for Scotland as balance arising from the Education and Local Taxation Account (Scotland) Act (1892), “has been applied in aid of such Higher Class Secondary or Technical Schools as are not in receipt of grants under the Code.” Sir Henry Craik having in view “the more liberal grants which the Code now offers to the secondary departments of schools aided from the Parliamentary vote,” and laying stress upon the importance of the Higher Class Schools, trusts that this support will not be grudged to them, and deprecates any timidity about incurring expense from a fear that it may be considered a matter which interests one class only.

*Curricula.*—Regarding the organisation of the four different types of schools engaged in secondary work, it may be said that, while the Leaving Certificate Examinations have afforded since 1892 a common standard and several common elements in their curricula, the arrangement of school work and the balancing of subjects are subject to no very definite regulations.

The Education Department has designed for properly staffed and equipped secondary departments of State-aided schools courses of instruction which form a preparation for science or for commerce, and the schools adopting the schemes laid down are spoken of as Higher Grade (Science) or Higher Grade (Commercial) Schools. The common elements in the two schemes are English, History, Geography, Higher Arithmetic, and Drawing. Pupils following Science take in addition Mathematics, Experimental Science, and Manual Work; those taking the Commercial course study Modern Languages, Book-keeping, Shorthand, Commercial Products, and Commercial Geography.

The Higher Class Schools do not receive from the Education Department any formal guidance as to courses of instruction. Their lines have been laid down slowly, and such changes as have come about in course of time are the natural results of experience and of educated opinion. Pupils in these schools after reaching a certain stage have, as a rule, the option of joining the classical side or the modern side. The classical side trains directly for the University and the learned professions, and so offers a curriculum in which English, Mathematics, and Classics form the main subjects, whereas in the modern side Modern Languages and Science play a prominent part.



One other general remark must be made. In all Secondary Schools the age of leaving has been raised considerably during the course of the last ten years. Even those pupils who mean to follow industrial or commercial pursuits leave school older by at least one year than was customary not so long ago, and there is found to be a still greater increase in the average age of those pupils who proceed to the University direct from Secondary Schools.

*Secondary Schools within the Glasgow Municipality.*—The four groups of schools which have been enumerated above, viz.:—

I.—“Higher Grade Board Schools” under School Boards ;

II.—“High Schools” under School Boards ;

III.—“Endowed Secondary Schools” not under School Boards ;

IV.—“Proprietary” Secondary Schools,—

are well represented within the municipality of Glasgow, as will be seen from the following table :—

Name.	Group.	Authority.	Number of Pupils doing Secondary Work in 1900.
Queen's Park—			
Higher Grade School -	I.	Cathcart Parish School Board	184
North Kelvinside—			
Higher Grade School -	I.	School Board of Maryhill -	85
Albert School (Higher Grade) - - -	I.	Springburn School Board -	34
Strathbungo—			
Higher Grade School -	I.	Govan Parish School Board	154
Albert Road—			
Higher Grade School -	I.	„ „	139
Hillhead—High School -	II.	„ „	262
City—			
Higher Grade School -	I.	School Board of Glasgow -	79
John Street, Bridgeton—			
Higher Grade School -	I.	„ „	126
Kent Road—			
Higher Grade School -	I.	„ „	150
Whitehill—			
Higher Grade School -	I.	„ „	285
Woodside—			
Higher Grade School -	I.	„ „	234
High School for Girls -	II.	„ „	523
The High School - -	II.	„ „	484
St. Aloysius' College -	III.	R.C. Managers - - -	108
St. Mungo's Academy -	III.	„ „ - - -	119
Our Lady and St. Francis -	III.	„ „ - - -	78
Convent School, Garnethill	III.	„ „ - - -	30
Hutchesons' Grammar School for Girls - -	III.	Hutchesons' Educational Trust	251
Hutchesons' Grammar School for Boys - -	III.	„ „ „	245
Allan Glen's School—	III.	{ The „ „ „ Governors of the Glas- gow and West of Scot- land Technical College }	468
“School of Science” }			
			4,038
In Proprietary Schools, Group IV.—Glasgow Academy, Kelvin- side Academy, the Park School, &c., &c.,—the number of pupils doing secondary work may be taken as - - -			700
Total number of pupils receiving secondary education in the municipality of Glasgow - - - - -			4,738



From these statistics it may be taken that rather more than 6 per 1,000 of the population are taking advantage of the systematised instruction provided by the Secondary Schools in the Glasgow area.

*The High School.*—This is one of the oldest institutions of the City of Glasgow. There are no records of its foundation. Originally it was dependent upon the Cathedral, and formed part of the system under which the Church was the universal educator. At the Reformation the control of the school passed to the Town Council, but the Presbytery of Glasgow continued for more than three centuries to take a more or less active part in its affairs. Later than 1825 some University professors and members of Presbytery were associated with the Council in the management; and it was only in 1861 that the connection between the School and the Church was by Act of Parliament formally dissolved.

The Town Council for the three centuries and more that the school was under its control took a liberal and enlightened view of its duties. These duties were not very clearly defined; but, according to the prevailing views of successive times, the Council housed the school well, took an intelligent view of the curriculum, and occasionally was at considerable trouble to see that work was efficiently done. Till the year 1815 Latin was the principal subject taught. In that year Greek was introduced, and provision was made for a single year's course. In the following year a special teacher was appointed for arithmetic and writing. The wave of reform that passed over the country at the beginning of the *thirties* reached the school in 1834. English, French, and Mathematics were then introduced into the curriculum; and the name—*The Grammar School*—was changed to *The High School*.

By the Education Act of 1872 the history of the High School entered upon a new era. The School Board of Glasgow has taken the utmost advantage of the Act and its successive amendments to improve the High School. In 1878 it transferred the school to an improved site, and it commemorated the year of Her late Majesty's Jubilee by the erection of a wing that increased the accommodation by one-third. Subsequently there was added another wing, containing a gymnasium and a workshop. The curriculum has been greatly broadened, and by a reduction of fees the school has become more freely opened to the citizens.

*Glasgow Academy* has a history extending back to 1846, when it started its career in the present High School buildings in Elmbank Street. In 1878 it removed westward to a site near Kelvin Bridge. The new Glasgow Academy is distinguished by architectural beauty and ideal internal arrangements. Further west still is *Kelvinside Academy*, a handsome building with an imposing façade. In connection with these well-equipped schools are extensive recreation grounds and gymnasiums, affording every facility for the physical training of the pupils. The fees charged place them beyond the reach of the many. They, however, do most valuable work as Higher Class Schools, and the public confidence they enjoy is justified by the reports of the Scotch Education Department and by the University successes of their boys.



*Hutchesons' Boys' Grammar School* is situated in the southern portion of the city. For many years it has done notable service in supplying at a low fee a high class secondary education. Foundations, scholarships, and university bursaries have been provided out of the endowments, and many pupils have gained high distinctions.

The *Hutchesons' Girls' Grammar School* and the *High School for Girls* have satisfactorily met the demand during recent years for the higher education of girls. In both of these important schools the pupils are prepared for the University preliminary examinations in the Faculties of Arts and Medicine. Many former pupils are now engaged in secondary education work.

*St. Aloysius' College*, a Roman Catholic institution, situated in Hill Street, Garnethill, does excellent work in advancing higher education, and is now taking an important place in supplying the educational wants of a considerable section of the community.

*Allan Glen's School*, which is managed by the Governors of the Glasgow and West of Scotland Technical College, was constituted by Act of Parliament in 1876 a public secondary school on modern lines. For 23 years it has been one of the foremost "Science Schools" in Britain. It supplies an extensive course of training in Mathematics, Physics, and Chemistry. It has four large and well-equipped laboratories for practical work in Science, two rooms specially fitted for Art and Engineering Drawing, and also an extensive workshop. Many pupils of this school, continuing their studies at the evening classes of the Technical College while engaged at work through the day, have attained to high positions in Chemical and Engineering Industries, others have been most successful in national competitions of the Science and Art Department and in University classes, more particularly those in Engineering and Medicine.

*Educational Endowments.*—The great and increasing supply of secondary education is maintained by fees, rates, ordinary school grants, and grants in accordance with the Department Minutes of July, 1894, and April, 1899. In addition to these sources of support, education in Glasgow is stimulated and strengthened by very considerable endowments, the total annual income from which (*vide* Sir James Marwick's report) may be set down as close on £35,000. The annual gross outlay of the two most important bodies administering this money—viz., the Glasgow City Educational Endowments Board and the Glasgow General Educational Endowments Board—is £9,000. This large sum is used up in school bursaries, evening-class bursaries, higher education bursaries, university bursaries, and in management expenses. Hutchesons' Educational Trust expends £7,000 yearly, and the Marshall Trust has an annual income of £10,000 for educational purposes. There can be no doubt as to the influence which these endowments have had in promoting generally our system of secondary education, and in opening up to able youths in Glasgow careers of usefulness and distinction.

JOHN G. KERR.



## PRIMARY EDUCATION.

To any one dipping into the earlier history of Glasgow it might well appear that education was not one of the enterprises which have added to the city's fame, and that Glasgow could not have had its fair share in the reputation for education which Scotland enjoyed. At the beginning of the 16th century, for instance, teachers who had not the bishop's license were prosecuted, and in the next century the clergy of the city "complained to the magistrates of the plurality of schools," and expressed the opinion that two, the Grammar School and the Song School, were quite sufficient. Again, in 1658, a dame who aspired to enter into competition with the Grammar School, was obliged to close a school which she had commenced "at her own hand," and, as if this example were not sufficient, the Town Council found it necessary, two years later, "to recommend the bailies to take up the names of all persons who keep Scots schools, to ascertain by what warrant they do so." One is inclined to wonder in how many cases this warrant was the good of the rising generation, and in how many the good of the teachers themselves.

The protective *regime* gradually gave way to a free trade policy, which, in its own way, was probably as detrimental to true educational progress. The pages of the report on Glasgow Schools, prepared in 1865-66 by Messrs. Greig and Harvey, reveal a state of matters which we can scarcely believe is only a generation behind us. Less than half of the children of school age were on school rolls, and of these more than a fifth were in schools ranked as indifferent or bad. In one instance the visitors found 170 boys and girls crowded together in a room 27 feet by 21, with a very low ceiling; in another the accommodation was so limited that the children were taught in detachments, "one lot being out at play, or at home, or on the streets, while the other is at school." A third school consisted "of two rooms—one of them occupied as kitchen, parlour, bedroom, and junior class-room, all in one. Both rooms were packed full of dirty, ragged children . . . and some of them were accommodated in the kitchen bed." The teachers were in many instances as unqualified as the accommodation was unsuitable.

The picture, however, has a brighter side. We may argue that the narrow policy of earlier days was dictated by zeal for the quality of education at a time when its extension was not deemed necessary, even if possible. The same zeal stirred up the churches to establish and maintain as good schools as their means would allow, and their efforts were supplemented by "pious founders" and other beneficent individuals. To men like Dr. Norman Macleod and Dr. Chalmers the education of the young was not the least important part of their work, and their ideas went far beyond the old legal requirement of one parish one school. It may be said that the whole combined voluntary efforts fell far short of the requirements of the population, but they were well in excess of the numbers who wanted education. The fact that so many bad schools existed was not due to there being no better accommodation, but in some cases to the personality of the teacher, in others to the vagaries of human nature. As things went, in 1872, Glasgow, between church, endowed, and private schools, was probably better off than most large towns. The



shadow on the picture arose not from lack of schools for those who desired education, but from the large proportion of children not attending schools of any kind. It was the realisation of this which ripened public opinion for the thorough-going legislation embraced in the Education (Scotland) Act of 1872.<sup>1</sup> Compulsory education entirely changed the situation, and raised a problem which, in large towns at least, it was beyond the power of voluntary effort to solve. In Glasgow the first School Board, after taking stock of the accommodation in their district, found themselves at once face to face with the duty of providing accommodation for 30,000 children, and of exercising their new powers of persuasion in getting 35,000 additional children to take advantage of the accommodation so provided. Though the municipality was greatly extended in 1891, the area of the School Board of Glasgow remains practically the same as in 1873, and the following figures for this area show at a glance the state of accommodation and attendance in relation to the child population in 1873, and at the present time :—

	No. of Children.	Accommodation.		No. on Roll.	No. in Attendance.
	5-14 Years.	No. of Schools.	No. of Places.		
1873, -	96,953	228	57,290	53,796	43,803
1900, -	120,078	113	109,363	101,872	88,257

It is worthy of note that the number of schools has diminished in inverse ratio to the increase in attendance, but the explanation lies in the large size of the public schools built since 1873 in comparison with those previously in operation. A considerable number of church schools were transferred to the Board, and these have in nearly every instance given place to new buildings of much larger size. Then, also, the erection of new and well-equipped schools brought about the speedy disappearance of inefficient schools. In 1873 thirty-three schools were classed as bad, owing to accommodation or teaching, or both; and in these 4,150 children were receiving instruction of some kind. In five years such schools had all but disappeared.

Since the extension of the municipality in 1891 no fewer than six<sup>2</sup> School Boards have jurisdiction within its bounds—Glasgow, Govan Parish, Maryhill, Springburn, Cathcart, and Eastwood. Taking the municipality alone, there are about 143,000 children of school age, and for these there are 156 primary schools of all descriptions, with an enrolment of 124,000. Taking the area of the Boards mentioned collectively, there are about 175,000 children, of whom 152,000 are enrolled in 193 schools. These schools may be classified as follows :—

- 112 public schools under School Boards, with 121,000 scholars.
- 34 voluntary schools (State-aided), with 26,000 scholars.
- 47 endowed, private, and other schools, with 5,000 scholars.

<sup>1</sup> Those who wish to compare the English Elementary Education Act of 1870 with the Scotch Education Act of 1872 are referred to Sir Henry Craik's "The State in its relation to Education," or Mr Graham Balfour's "Educational Systems of Great Britain and Ireland."

<sup>2</sup> This number has recently been increased to eight by the addition to the municipality of small parts of Rutherglen and Shettleston School Board areas, in which parts, however, there are no schools.



It will be seen from these figures that the public schools provide for four-fifths of the child population, and as both the public and the voluntary schools are nearly all free, only a comparatively small proportion are not in receipt of free education.

The public schools being, with the exception of two higher class schools, State-aided, their organisation and curriculum are such as to meet the requirements of the Scotch Code. Until recently these schools were classified by Standards, with appropriate portions of instruction allotted to each in the Code. Now, however, the general organisation is as follows:—(1) Infant Division, consisting mainly of children from 5 to 7 years of age; (2) Junior Division, including children from 7 to 10; (3) Senior Division, in which children over 10 are placed until they obtain the merit certificate; (4) Advanced Department, including scholars who have obtained the Merit Certificate, and do not proceed to a Higher Grade or Secondary School. Though in this description ages have been given for the sake of simplicity, it is to be understood that the classification really depends on ability, and not on age. The subjects taught are reading, writing, arithmetic, drawing, singing, physical exercises, nature knowledge, English (including grammar, composition, and committing poetry to memory), geography, history; and, for girls, needlework. In the senior division, scholars who desire more than a mere elementary education may receive instruction in languages, mathematics, and science; and courses may also be given in manual instruction, cookery, laundry work, &c. The key to the classification is the Merit Certificate, to which the work of the Primary School must lead by easy gradations. This certificate is issued by the Scotch Education Department, on an examination conducted by H.M. Inspectors of Schools. It is given only to scholars over 12 years of age who are of good character, and who, after going through the usual primary curriculum, show thorough proficiency in reading, writing, and arithmetic, and give evidence of their knowledge of English, geography, history, and nature knowledge. The examination is meant to be a test of intelligence, not merely of information, and evidence of a sound elementary education. Just at present primary education in public schools is in a state of transition. Recent regulations of the Scotch Education Department have had a double aim—to extend the period of school life, and to secure that a child makes the best possible use of that period. The mere indication that Labour Certificates are intended only for those in necessitous circumstances has greatly increased the number of children remaining beyond the minimum period fixed by law. The readjustment of the curriculum, the wide liberty of classification, the abolition of annual inspection, all tend, in the hands of competent teachers, to give every child the opportunity of progress for which his powers fit him.

The public State-aided schools are, with one exception, “mixed” schools. The question of co-education was discussed by the first School Board of Glasgow, who decided for the “mixed” system, on the ground that it was “the popular one in Scotland,” and “could be continued with advantage in an economic point of view.” The schools accommodate on an average from 1,200 to 1,400 scholars. Each is under the charge of a headmaster, and the teaching staff is composed mainly of certificated teachers, with a limited number of pupil teachers. Speaking generally,



about two-thirds of the teachers are women. The salaries of teachers range, in the case of women, from £50 to £150, and in a few cases to £200; in the case of men from £70 to £150 for assistants, rising to £400, and in some cases £500, for headmasters.

Next to the public schools in point of numbers come the voluntary, State-aided schools. The great majority of these are connected with the Roman Catholic Church, which is responsible for between 23,000 and 24,000 children. The most important of the others are the practising schools attached to the Established Church and United Free Church Training Colleges and an Episcopal School. These are "mixed" schools, but the Roman Catholic schools are taught in three departments—boys, girls, and infants—with the exception of eight, which have a mixed and infant department only.

In organisation and curriculum the voluntary schools are, like the public schools, governed by the Scotch Code, and what has already been said of the public schools as regards the nature of the education given applies equally to the voluntary schools.

The endowed and private schools in which primary education is given are, when not infant schools, confined to either boys or girls. The private schools belong in a few cases to companies, in most cases to private individuals, and they vary from the Kindergarten to the Secondary School. If their number is smaller than in earlier days, their position is higher, for their efficiency is unquestioned, and the honourable place they occupy is as much due to the quality of their education as to the other advantages they offer.

Looking to the number of School Boards, it is difficult to give definite particulars of the cost of public education, but it may be interesting to note that the school rate varies from 11d. to 1s. 5½d. per £ in the different districts—the rate levied by the larger Boards, Glasgow and Govan Parish, being 1s. per £. The cost per scholar in average attendance was last year £2 15s. 4d. under the School Board of Glasgow, of which £2 3s. 7d. was for teachers' salaries, and 11s. 9d. for other expenses. The average grant received, excluding the fee grant, was £1 3s. 10d. The corresponding figures for the Govan Parish School Board are £2 14s. 7d. as cost per scholar, of which £2 1s. 9¼d. is for teachers' salaries, and 12s. 9¾d. for other expenses, and £1 3s. 0¾d. as the average grant.

When one considers that all but a few of the existing Primary Schools have been built since the last visit of the British Association to Glasgow, and when one compares the statistics of that time with those now available, it is easy to show, in externals at least, a remarkable record of progress. But, after all, the true inwardness of education cannot be represented by such externals, any more than an exhibit of school work can convey to us the real result of the training in it to the child. "Good citizens" have appeared in all ages and under all systems of education, and we can at best hope that, with improved surroundings and more enlightened methods, the citizen who fails in "goodness" will not do so because of ignorance.

G. W. ALEXANDER.



## BLIND AND DEAF MUTE CHILDREN.

Blind children are educated either as resident or day pupils in the Royal Glasgow Asylum for the Blind, or as day pupils in certain of the public schools. In the Asylum the children, besides instruction in the ordinary subjects, receive manual training. This in the case of boys is carried into carpentry, modelling, and other technical subjects, and girls are trained in household work. In the public schools the blind children are taught mainly with the others, but the School Board of Glasgow employ a qualified teacher to visit the schools in which there are blind children, and give instruction in branches specially suited to them, more particularly Kindergarten and manual occupations. Music is also taught to those who show an aptitude for it.

Deaf mute children are provided for in the Institution for the Deaf and Dumb. Here the combined system is in use, and the curriculum embraces, besides the ordinary subjects, articulation and lip reading, finger spelling; for boys—cardboard and clay modelling, wood work, tailoring, printing; and for girls—needlework (including sewing machine and dressmaking), cookery, laundry work, household work. The Govan Parish School Board carry on one class for deaf mutes in connection with a day school, and this is taught on the oral system.

Blind and deaf mute children belonging to the Roman Catholic Church in Glasgow are educated at Smyllum Institution, Lanark, where special provision has been made for both classes.

## DEFECTIVE CHILDREN.

No legislative provision has yet been made in Scotland for the education of what are generally known as defective children. The School Board of Glasgow, however, began an experiment in the special instruction of such children a few years ago, and three classes are now in operation in various districts of the city. It is intended that similar classes shall be opened over the whole area so far as they may be required.

## INDUSTRIAL AND REFORMATORY SCHOOLS.

Glasgow is peculiar in its arrangements for the maintenance of Industrial and Reformatory Schools. As far back as 1841 a special Act of Parliament constituted a Board of "Commissioners for the repression of Juvenile Delinquency in the City of Glasgow." Amending Acts were passed from time to time, and in 1878 previous Acts were repealed, and a new Act passed establishing the present system of management, which in several respects is a prototype of more recent proposals for the management of education in England and Scotland. First of all, a Board of Commissioners is constituted, consisting of the Lord Provost, the Senior Bailie, and the Treasurer of the City, *ex officiis*, with nine others elected by the Corporation. Then a Board of Directors is formed, consisting of thirty-six members, all elected by the Corporation. In these elections the Corporation are not restricted to their own number, and at the present time the great majority of the Commissioners and Directors are not



members of the Corporation, though many of them have been so at one time. One-third of the elected Commissioners and of the Directors retire annually, but are eligible for re-election.

The Directors are charged with the management of the Protestant Industrial and Reformatory Schools, of which there are at present a Reformatory, certified for 60 girls; two Industrial Schools, one certified for 375 boys, with an auxiliary home for 25 working boys, and one for 200 girls; and three Day Industrial Schools, with an enrolment of over 400 boys and girls. These schools are supported by Government grants, the proceeds of work, and a local rate levied by the Commissioners.

In connection with the Roman Catholic Church there are a Reformatory certified for 200 boys, two Industrial Schools for 350 boys, and two for 340 girls. As part of their income these schools receive a payment of 1s. 6d. per week from the Commissioners for each Glasgow child maintained in them.

Of the 2,400 Glasgow children in schools of this class, nearly 1,800 are in the schools above referred to, and the remainder are in similar institutions in various parts of Scotland, the majority being in the training ships "Empress" and "Mars." These institutions receive payment from the Commissioners towards the support of Glasgow children.

To levy and administer the special rate already referred to is the principal function of the Board of Commissioners. They are limited to 1d. per £ of rental, and at present the rate is  $\frac{13}{16}$  of 1d., which is collected with the municipal assessments. The Commissioners have power, after meeting the deficiency in the accounts of the Protestant Schools, and paying the capitation grant to the Roman Catholic Schools and other schools taking Glasgow children, to apply any balance in special contributions to any of the Glasgow Schools, Protestant or Roman Catholic, or in assisting "feeding schools or places, or other similar institutions within the city, dealing with and fitted to prevent and repress juvenile delinquency."

---

#### EVENING SCHOOLS.

Evening Schools in Glasgow are by no means a product of modern legislation. They existed for many years prior to 1872, and whatever the character of the instruction may have been they attracted in 1865-66 no fewer than 7,000 scholars. If one may judge from contemporary reports they were utilised largely as a substitute for the day school, until, on the introduction of a compulsory system, the day school assumed its proper place. This, no doubt, explains why in the ten years succeeding 1866 the number of evening scholars rose only to 8,600, of whom, however, not 500 were under 13 years of age.

For many years the evening schools, other than those of a private character, were carried on under certain regulations in the Code for day schools, and the application of day school tests and methods greatly interfered with their usefulness. Under the special Code for evening schools issued in 1893, however, a freedom of curriculum and organisation was allowed to managers and teachers, which gave them full scope to meet the special needs of any community, or even of any individual.



The result has been a great extension of evening school work, which, however, is gradually becoming less and less of a kind to which the term primary instruction applies. The great majority of the students are in quest of something more than the ordinary subjects, and are mainly seeking to equip themselves in the special subjects related to their occupations. During session 1899-1900 there were nearly 60 schools in operation in the Glasgow district, with an enrolment of over 33,000, about a fifth of whom were in classes for ordinary subjects. The great majority of the schools are carried on by the School Boards, a few by Roman Catholic managers, and the remaining classes are conducted by the Glasgow and West of Scotland Technical College, the School of Art, the Athenæum, and the Young Men's Christian Association. In addition to the usual English subjects, the branches taught include ancient and modern languages, most of the recognised science and art subjects, such technological subjects as are allied to local industries, commercial subjects, and subjects specially suited for women.







# MEDICAL AND CHARITABLE INSTITUTIONS.

## PREFATORY NOTE.

In the following pages a short account of the Medical and Charitable Institutions of Glasgow is given. The medical institutions include the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons, the medical schools other than that of the University, the fever hospitals, and asylums. The charitable institutions mentioned include, I hope, all at present appealing to the public, excepting those which are purely religious or temperance in aim, as well as those of older date, like Hutchesons' Hospital and various "mortifications."

So far as I can find, the oldest of the still-existing charitable institutions—which give aid by means of subscriptions received, or of the entrance fees of members—is the Buchanan Society, founded in 1725. This was followed in 1727 by the Highland Society. Previous to 1800, ten other societies or institutions were founded, several of which were of the restricted character of the two just named. The most important was the Royal Infirmary, which was founded in 1791.

In the next half-century twenty-six new institutions were formed, and amongst these were—one for deaf and dumb, one for blind, an orphan girls' home, and the Eye Infirmary. In the second half of the century over sixty institutions, with very various aims, were founded.

The chronology which follows gives the dates of foundation of the different societies and institutions, and may be supposed to show, with fair accuracy, the evolution of social interest in different phases of affliction:—

Buchanan Society, ... ..	1725	Benevolent Society, ... ..	1832
Highland Society, ... ..	1727	Maternity Hospital, ... ..	1834
Fife, Clackmannan, and Kinross		Caithness Benevolent Society, ...	1836
Society, ... ..	1759	Northern Highlands Society, ...	1836
Graham Charitable Society, ...	1759	Perthshire Society, ... ..	1836
Ayrshire Society, ... ..	1761	Orkney and Shetland Society, ...	1837
Browns' Society, ... ..	1769	Renfrewshire Society, ... ..	1838
Female Benevolent Society, ...	1789	Night Asylum, ... ..	1838
Society of Sons of Clergy, ... ..	1790	St. George's Benevolent Society,	1844
Humane Society, ... ..	1790	City Native Benevolent Society,	1844
Royal Infirmary, ... ..	1791	Charity Organisation Society, ...	1847
Dumfries Society, ... ..	1792	St. Vincent de Paul Society, ...	1848
Eastwood Club, ... ..	1797	Houses of Shelter, ... ..	1850
Lock Hospital, ... ..	1805	Dalbeth Magdalene Asylum, ...	1851
Barony of Gorbals Benevolent		Argyllshire Society, ... ..	1851
Society, ... ..	1806	Moray and Banff Society, ... ..	1851
Stirlingshire Society, ... ..	1809	Foreigners' Relief Society, ... ..	1851
Tweedside Society, ... ..	1814	Kilmarnock Benevolent Society,	1855
Old Man's Friend Society, ...	1814	Society for Prevention of Cruelty	
Magdalene Asylum, ... ..	1816	to Animals, ... ..	1856
Deaf and Dumb Society, ... ..	1819	Discharged Prisoners' Aid Society,	1856
Seamen's Friend Society, ... ..	1822	Widows' Friend Society, ... ..	1856
Eye Infirmary, ... ..	1824	Aberdeenshire Society, ... ..	1858
Kintyre Club, ... ..	1825	Mission to Out-door Blind, ...	1859
Orphan Girls' Home, ... ..	1825	Dispensary for Skin Diseases, ...	1861
Blind Asylum, ... ..	1826	St. Joseph's Home for Aged, ...	1862



Royal Infirmary Dorcas Society,	1864	Mission Shelter, ... ..	1878
Lenzie Convalescent Home, ...	1865	Central Dispensary, ... ..	1878
Medical Mission, ... ..	1866	Dental Hospital, ... ..	1879
Saltcoats Convalescent Home, ...	1866	Mauchline Society, ... ..	1881
Kilmun Convalescent Home, ...	1867	Kyrle Society, ... ..	1881
Bute Benevolent Society, ... ..	1868	Sick Children's Hospital, ...	1882
Dunoon Convalescent Home, ...	1869	Ambulance Association, ...	1882
Poor Children's Dinner Table, ...	1869	Antrim and Down Society, ...	1883
"Empress" Training Ship, ...	1869	Society for Prevention of Cruelty	
Lochaber Society, ... ..	1870	to Children, ... ..	1884
Fever Hospitals Dorcas Society, ...	1870	Fresh Air Fortnight, ... ..	1885
Monklands Charitable Society, ...	1871	Girls' Home and Training School,	1885
Border Counties Association, ...	1872	Samaritan Hospital for Women, ...	1885
Hospital for Diseases of Ear, ...	1872	St. Vincent de Paul Shelter for	
Home for Deserted Mothers, ...	1873	Newsboys, ... ..	1887
Western Infirmary, ... ..	1874	Weary Workers' Rest, ... ..	1887
Day Nurseries, ... ..	1874	Whitevale Refuge, ... ..	1887
East Park Home for Cripple		Aged Christian Friend Society, ...	1889
Children, ... ..	1874	Sailors' Orphans' Friend Society,	1889
Colquhoun's Trust for Incurables,	1874	Cancer Hospital, ... ..	1890
Sick Poor Nursing Association, ...	1875	Victoria Infirmary, ... ..	1890
Day Refuges, ... ..	1875	Mission to Friendless Women, ...	1890
Soldiers' Home, ... ..	1876	St. Elizabeth's District Nursing,	1893
Public Dispensary, ... ..	1876	Dog and Cat Home, ... ..	1894
Home for Destitute Children, ...	1876	Labour Colony, ... ..	1897
Hospital for Diseases of Women,	1877	Aged Seamen Relief Society, ...	1899

These societies may be thus divided:—(1) Those which give aid to destitute persons and to those in reduced circumstances, numbering (approximately) 43; (2) those—about 30 in number—which give help to the sick, deaf, and blind; (3) those which help women only—about 20; (4) those which deal with children only, and number about 12; and (5) those which cannot be classed in any of the foregoing.

It is impossible to state the number of those helped in a year, as many individuals are included in the numbers of more than one institution, nor is it quite easy to state the total of charitable expenditure. It may be taken, however, to be at least £150,000 annually, without including the amount spent by Hutchesons' Hospital and the various "mortifications." In 1818-19 the expenditure of a similar kind was estimated at under £8,500 (Cleland, "Rise and Progress of Glasgow," 1829).

GEORGE DICKSON.

#### FACULTY OF PHYSICIANS AND SURGEONS OF GLASGOW.

The Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow is one of the qualifying bodies authorised to take part in the work of licensing candidates for entrance into the medical profession. It was founded in 1599 by Charter granted by James VI. of Scotland; and owes its origin mainly to the exertions of Dr. Peter Lowe, a Scottish surgeon of distinction, to the memory of whom the Faculty have placed a memorial tablet in the nave of the Cathedral. After serving for thirty years in the Continental wars of the second half of the sixteenth century, latterly as a surgeon to Henry IV. of France, Lowe settled in practice in Glasgow about 1598. Dr. Lowe was the author of two treatises bearing on his art. One of these, his work on "Chirurgie," went through four editions, and



for half-a-century was recognised as a standard text-book. The body which he founded differed in some points of its constitution from the medical and surgical incorporations then or now existing in the British islands. While empowered to test by examination the qualifications of would-be surgeons, its authority in the case of physicians was limited to verifying their credentials and inhibiting from practice any person not a Doctor of Medicine of a "famous University where medicine is taught." Provision was, however, made for physicians and surgeons being equally included in the membership. The dual incorporation so constituted was also charged with other public functions, which, in certain points, anticipated some of the modern relations of medicine to the State. With the City of Glasgow the Faculty have all along had intimate relations, and on the governing bodies of a number of its institutions it is represented. It should be added that its jurisdiction in medical matters was not limited to the city, but embraced the four western counties of Ayr, Lanark, Renfrew, and Dumbarton.

During the three centuries it has existed the career of the Faculty has been somewhat chequered. In 1656 the surgeons of the body, as was then universal, formed a municipal connection with the barbers. This, however, eventually proved irksome to the surgeons, and was by them dissolved in 1719. All through the seventeenth century the importance of the physician element of the body was out of proportion to its numerical strength. Scottish physicians at that time were usually not home-trained, but educated at foreign universities, especially those of the Netherlands and France. In this respect they were unlike the surgeons, who acquired the knowledge of their craft by apprenticeship. The number of physicians required was much smaller than that of the surgeons. The general practitioner of the period was the surgeon, or surgeon-apothecary as he was designated. It was not till the middle of the eighteenth century that there was any great accession to the membership of the Faculty, and that they found themselves fairly in a position to work the outlying portions of their district. The latter part of the century brought them increased prosperity. This period witnessed the rise of the Glasgow Medical School, the originators of which were members of the Faculty. That school may be said to have begun, indeed, with the advent of Dr. William Cullen into the city in 1744; and in a short time he was taken under the wing of the University. The young school attracted both teachers and students. In 1796 was provided an institution in Anderson's College (or "Anderson's University," as it was then called), by which the overflow of students from the University was caught up; and the first three decades of the present century witnessed the opening of other schools and the extension of private lecturing. This extra-mural portion of the Medical School was more immediately attached to the Faculty, and to its Examining Board the students naturally gravitated for examination and licence to practice. The school outside the University rapidly grew into importance, and continued to attract considerable bodies of students. Its prosperity reacted on the University, and the ranks of its medical professoriate were usually recruited from the outside lecturers. Not a few of the members of the Faculty, who in this way became engaged as medical teachers, rose to eminence. The names of Dr. William Cullen,



Dr. John Burns, Dr. Richard Millar, Dr. Robert Watt, and Dr. William Mackenzie, not to mention others, may be given as those of men distinguished in various departments of medicine; while of one of the more purely scientific subjects the names of Joseph Black, Andrew Ure, Thomas Thomson, and Robert Graham, all well-known names in the history of chemistry, may be mentioned as not unworthy exponents.

When the first Medical Act was passed in 1858, the Faculty, taking advantage of one of its permissive provisions, resolved to co-operate with the Royal College of Physicians of Edinburgh in a joint examination, with a view to their granting a complete qualification in medicine and surgery. This arrangement was carried on till 1884, when it was superseded by a more comprehensive alliance, involving the co-operation in the work of examining of all three qualifying colleges in Scotland. This scheme anticipated and led up to the statutory combination of the three Boards effected by the Medical Act of 1886. This provision has worked harmoniously up to the present time.

The higher qualification of Fellowship of the Faculty is open only to those who have been two years qualified, and is granted after examination embracing (1) either medicine or surgery, at the option of the candidate; and (2) one out of a list of about a dozen of subjects, either scientific or practical, within the domain of medical science. The number of Fellows is about 200, a large proportion of whom are resident in Glasgow and the West of Scotland.

A leading feature of the Faculty is its excellent library. The collection was begun in 1698, and now numbers nearly 40,000 volumes, lying mainly within the province of medicine or its accessory sciences. For purposes of consultation the library is open to the members of the profession generally on their being introduced to the librarian by a Fellow. As a lending library it is also open to the Fellows. To the library is attached a reading-room, which receives nearly all the British and a selection from the American and Continental medical periodicals. The printed library catalogue occupies two large quarto volumes, embracing both authors and subjects.

The Faculty grants accommodation, free of cost, to a number of the Medical Societies of Glasgow in the hall situated at 242 St. Vincent Street. Their premises are at present in process of being extended, with the view of meeting the necessities of a rapidly-increasing library. The meeting-room of the Faculty, which was built in 1892, is a fine hall, ornamented by a number of portraits of past presidents. Meetings of the Faculty are held on the first Monday of every month.

The Faculty last winter celebrated their centenary by a dinner, held on 29th November, 1899—the date of their charter being “the penult day of November, 1599”—and later by a *conversazione*. The former was attended by a number of the leading citizens of Glasgow and official representatives of kindred bodies; while some six hundred medical practitioners of Glasgow and the West of Scotland were received by the president, Dr. (now Sir Hector) Cameron, at the *conversazione*.

The Faculty have representation on the three general hospitals, as well as on the boards of management of several of the special hospitals.

ALEXANDER DUNCAN.



## ANDERSON'S COLLEGE MEDICAL SCHOOL.

Although the School in its present form has existed only since the year 1887, it really dates back to the year 1800, when a Medical Faculty was founded in Anderson's University, or Anderson's College, Glasgow. This Faculty was founded for the purpose of providing a sound medical education for students who could not afford the higher fees of University classes, and this continues to be the distinguishing feature of the present school.

The first lecturer was Dr. John Burns, who lectured on Anatomy and Surgery, which were separated into distinct lectureships in 1828. In 1819 Botany was added; and in 1828 the Chairs of Midwifery, Materia Medica, and the Practice of Medicine were instituted, followed by Medical Jurisprudence in 1831, Institutes of Medicine or Physiology in 1840, Ophthalmic Medicine and Surgery in 1869, Hygiene and Public Health in 1878, Aural Surgery in 1879, and Physics, Zoology, Diseases of Throat and Nose, and Mental Diseases in 1891.

The teaching staff of the Faculty has included many men eminent in the profession, and from its ranks the University of Glasgow has drawn no less than fourteen of its professors. Among its students, also, may be numbered such men as David Livingstone, Benjamin Ward Richardson, and Sir William M'Gregor, presently Governor of Lagos.

In terms of the scheme prepared by the Commissioners under the "Educational Endowments (Scotland) Act, 1882," the buildings of Anderson's College were taken over by the Glasgow and West of Scotland Technical College; but, as no provision was made under the scheme for the teaching of medicine being continued, it became necessary for the Medical Faculty either to pass out of existence altogether or to form itself into a separate institution with buildings of its own.

That a School of Medicine of such excellent standing should cease to exist, appeared to all interested the last alternative to be accepted, and, accordingly, in the year 1887, by the combined action of the trustees of Anderson's College, the teaching staff of the Medical Faculty, and others interested in the subject of medical education, a constitution was drawn up, and the Medical Faculty was registered under the Companies Acts as Anderson's College Medical School.

In 1888 a site in Dumbarton Road, immediately to the west of the entrance to the Western Infirmary, was obtained from the Corporation of Glasgow, and the new school was opened in the autumn of 1889. The cost of the buildings and their equipment has amounted to £10,618 4s. 9d., while the feu-duty has recently been redeemed at a cost of about £2,500.

The new buildings are within four minutes' walk of the University, and are constructed on the best modern principles and provided with all the appliances requisite for the conduct and management of a fully-equipped medical school.

There are no endowments attached to the School, and there is no revenue except that derived from class fees, so that all working expenses, taxes, &c., have to be met by assessment on the members of the teaching staff. The class fees are based on a very moderate scale, so as to be



within the reach of as many intending students of medicine as possible. In all subjects £2 2s. is the fee for the first year, and in all, except Chemistry and Anatomy, £1 1s. for the second year.

The number of students attending the School is increasing every year. In 1892-93, 148 and 109 students were enrolled in the winter and summer sessions respectively; last year the numbers had increased to 183 and 144.

The governing body of the School is thoroughly representative, and affords ample guarantee for the careful direction of all the affairs of the School under a sense of public responsibility and in sympathy with popular tendencies in medical education.

T. KENNEDY DALZIEL.

### ST. MUNGO'S COLLEGE MEDICAL SCHOOL.

The Royal Infirmary Medical School, instituted in 1876, was provided with buildings in 1882. These contained ample class-room and laboratory accommodation, and there was a full staff of lecturers. Yet, after some years, the managers were compelled to admit that the School had not realised their expectations. "This want of success was owing to two causes. Only four classes of the modern and extended curriculum, as taught in this School, were accepted by the authorities of the University for graduation purposes, and the distance of the School from Gilmorehill practically prohibited University students taking such classes at the School as, from the eminence of the teachers, they might otherwise have been disposed to attend. Hence it came about that only such students as desired a license to practice, as distinguished from a degree, chose the School for receiving the theoretical part of their instruction." "Moreover, a sufficient number of clinical clerks and dressers could not always be obtained."

The managers, in 1887, tried to have the "Medical School declared by Parliament, then considering a Scottish Universities Bill, an integral part of the University of Glasgow, so that the instruction received from its teachers should fully qualify for graduation in the University of Glasgow." In 1888 a more liberal measure of University reform being before Parliament, the managers introduced a Bill of their own, providing for the constituting of their School, in future to be known as "St. Mungo's College," "a college of the University of Glasgow, so that the teachers should become professors, and students should be, in all respects as regards graduation, on the same footing as students studying at Gilmorehill." After considering the amended clauses in the Government Bill regarding affiliation, the managers considered that the result desired might be attained through the machinery specified in those clauses almost as well as through that of their own Bill, and consequently dropped it. In 1889 "the promoters of St. Mungo's College incorporated themselves by special license of the Board of Trade, with the approval of Dover House, as 'St. Mungo's College.'"

Since the institution of the College steady progress has been made. The Governors have added apparatus and teaching appliances to the Anatomical, Physiological, and Biological Departments, and, within the



last two years, have equipped with the most modern instruments a Public Health Laboratory. They have also obtained funds from the friends of the institution for the endowment of the Chairs of Anatomy, Physiology, Psychological Medicine, Botany, Zoology, and Chemistry. The students attending the College have improved in quantity and in quality. In the session 1899-1900, 112 students were enrolled, obtaining all their theoretical and practical instruction in the College and in the wards of the Royal Infirmary. While the majority of the students present themselves for examination at the Conjoint Board of the Colleges of Physicians and Surgeons of Edinburgh and the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons of Glasgow, from which several have obtained their licenses with honours, an increasing number seek to obtain their professional qualifications from the English Colleges of Physicians and Surgeons. Six students of the College have passed the primary examination for the Fellowship; and of these, two have obtained the Diploma of Fellow of the Royal College of Surgeons of England.

(For the information above given, I am indebted to the courtesy of the Dean of the Medical Faculty.)

GEORGE DICKSON.

---

#### THE GLASGOW ROYAL INFIRMARY.

The Glasgow Royal Infirmary, incorporated by a Charter granted by His Majesty King George III., of date December 21st, 1791, was opened for the reception of the diseased poor of Glasgow, on December 8th, 1794. The Infirmary may, without any impropriety, be regarded as the oldest of the medical charities of the city. At that time the Hospital consisted only of the block of buildings facing Cathedral Square, now the medical house, the foundation stone of which, with befitting municipal, academic, and masonic honours, was laid on June 18th, 1792, the architects being Robert and James Adam. The original building accommodated 136 patients. It was erected on the site of the Archbishop's Castle, for a long period the favourite residence of the metropolitan bishops of the West of Scotland. This site, along with the adjoining grounds, was granted by the Crown to the founders of the charity in the beginning of 1792. As the city increased in population and commercial importance so did the necessity for hospital accommodation, and from time to time the managers were obliged to add to the original building. It was not, indeed, till 1861 that the Infirmary attained its present size and appearance. In 1815 a pavilion was added to the northern aspect of the original block, giving accommodation for 80 additional patients. In 1832 the eastern block, facing Castle Street, and looking upon the quadrangle, was opened to accommodate 220 patients. Originally this block was the Fever Hospital, and now forms part of the surgical house. In 1861 the northern block, facing south, and utilised as a surgical hospital, was erected on the site of the old fever sheds, which the necessities of the city, in 1847, had compelled the managers to erect. The new



surgical house contained 144 beds, increasing the total number to about 580 for the treatment of the sick poor. At present the number of beds is about 550. Although the managers, throughout the long history of the Infirmary, have always done everything to keep the institution abreast of the advancement in medicine and surgery, it has long been felt that the existing buildings are no longer capable of supplying the demands of the modern development of the medical and surgical arts. It was seen that the Infirmary must be reconstructed, and a beginning was made in the diamond jubilee year of Her Gracious Majesty Queen Victoria, when, on the suggestion of Sir David Richmond, then Lord Provost, it was resolved to raise a sum sufficient to rebuild the medical house as a memorial of the Queen's reign. Since then the scheme has enlarged, and plans have been prepared and adopted for the rebuilding of the whole Infirmary at an estimated cost of £240,000. The citizens of Glasgow and the managers hope that at no very distant date a modern hospital worthy of the ancient city of Glasgow, and of the traditions of the old Royal Infirmary, will soon be raised on this historic site.

Prior to the opening of the Glasgow Royal Infirmary but little was done in Glasgow for the charitable treatment of the sick poor. During the seventeenth century the members of the Faculty of Physicians and Surgeons gave gratuitous advice at the monthly meetings, and occasionally the Town Council subsidised a physician or surgeon or apothecary, and a "stone-cutter," to assist the poor. In 1733, the Town Hospital—what we would now call a Poor's-house—was erected by public subscription in the old green on the banks of the Clyde, and the sick in this institution were gratuitously attended by the members of the Faculty. That such medical relief was quite inadequate is obvious; and towards the end of the eighteenth century it became clear to the benevolent of the city that greater provision must be made for the sick poor. This clamant need led to the movement which culminated in the opening of the Royal Infirmary in 1794. The credit of originating the movement belongs to Mr. George Jardine, Professor of Logic in the University, who was zealously supported by Mr. Alex. Stevenson, Professor of Medicine, and many others. Under the Charter, the management was vested in a board of twenty-five managers or directors, of whom seven were *ex-officio*; eight were elected annually by public bodies, and ten by the court of qualified contributors. As there are now seven Members of Parliament for the City, the number of *ex-officio* managers has been increased to thirteen, making a board of thirty-one members in all. The general court of contributors consists of those who have made a donation of at least ten guineas, or subscribed annually not less than two guineas, and of the heads of such associations as have made a donation of fifty pounds or more, or subscribed annually not less than five guineas. The general court meets annually on the last Monday of January, and has the power of choosing ten annual managers, making bye-laws for the management of the Infirmary, and giving such directions as they find expedient. The annual report is also submitted to the general court. Accidents and urgent cases are at once admitted at all hours of the day and night; other patients are admitted on the production of a subscriber's line, if they are found, on examination



by the medical officers, to be suitable for treatment in the wards. Subscribers are entitled to grant one subscriber's line for every guinea subscribed.

From the First Annual Report, for the year ending December 31st, 1795, we find that the total number of indoor patients was 276, and of out patients, 3,000. In the 105th Report for the year 1899, we learn that the total number of indoor patients was 6,472; and of out-patients, 25,333. In 1795, the ordinary revenue amounted to £3,005; in 1899, to £26,853. At the opening of the Infirmary the medical staff consisted of two physicians and four surgeons. At present there are five physicians and seven surgeons, and including specialists and assistant physicians and surgeons, the total medical staff numbers 45. There are also five resident house physicians, and eight house surgeons. The nursing staff consists of a matron, two day and two night superintendents, and 137 nurses. Tradesmen, porters, cleaners, and servants number over 100 persons. The total number of persons, including the medical staff, engaged in carrying on the work of the Infirmary is 333. The average daily number of patients is about 555, and if to this be added a daily resident staff of 185, we have a grand total of about 745 persons living within the walls of the Infirmary. The average ordinary annual expenditure is between £30,000 and £40,000, and any difference between the ordinary revenue and the ordinary expenditure is made up from the extraordinary revenue from legacies and donations. The internal administration of the Infirmary is controlled by the medical superintendent, who resides in the hospital, and attends the weekly meetings of the managers.

From the foregoing account some idea will be obtained of the great work the Royal Infirmary has done and is still continuing to do for the sick poor of Glasgow; but the Infirmary has also been a powerful factor in the development of the medical school of Glasgow, and the influence of the clinical instruction received within its walls has, during the last hundred years, made itself felt in all parts of the world. Until the opening of the Western Infirmary, in 1874, all the medical students of Glasgow received their practical training in the wards of "The Royal." Since that time, however, the students of the University, with the exception of the women students who still attend the Royal Infirmary, have been instructed in the Western Infirmary. Clinical lectures were delivered in the Royal Infirmary for the first time in 1798, by Mr. John Burns, then a very young man, who afterwards became well known as the Professor of Surgery in the University. For many years the lectures were delivered somewhat irregularly, and constant disputes occurred between the Senate of the University, the Faculty of Physicians, and the managers as to the right of appointing the clinical lecturers. At length, in 1828, the managers took the matter into their own hands by rendering obligatory the attendance of all the students of the Infirmary on the clinical lectures of the physicians and surgeons. From that time every physician and surgeon has enjoyed the right of delivering clinical lectures in his own department, a plan which has worked exceedingly well, alike for the highest interests of the hospital and for the Glasgow medical school. The transference of the University students to the Western Infirmary in 1874 led to the foundation of the Royal Infirmary



School of Medicine, which was opened in 1876, and met with gratifying success. This school is now incorporated and continued in St. Mungo's College, the Medical Faculty of which is mainly composed of members of the staff of the Royal Infirmary.

In a short notice like the present, it is impossible to do more than mention one or two of the great advances in medical and surgical science which have had their origin in the Royal Infirmary. In the earlier years of the nineteenth century the opportunities for the clinical and scientific study of fever in the wards of the Royal Infirmary were almost unrivalled, and full advantage of them was taken by the members of the staff. To Dr. Robert Perry, who died in 1848, and who was for over thirty years one of the physicians to the Infirmary, belongs the honour of being one of the very first to recognise the essential difference between typhus and enteric fever.

Mr. Andrew Buchanan, for many years one of the surgeons to the Infirmary and Professor of the Institutes of Medicine in the University of Glasgow, made notable observations upon the nature of the coagulation of the blood, and his papers on this subject, published in 1844 and 1845, are of permanent value as containing some of the earliest suggestions as to the essential nature of this natural phenomenon.

Undoubtedly, however, the greatest and most valuable work done within the walls of the Glasgow Royal Infirmary was that brilliant series of experiments and observations upon which Mr. Joseph Lister (now Baron Lister) based his antiseptic method of the treatment of wounds. Lord Lister was appointed Professor of Surgery in the University of Glasgow in 1860, and his epoch-making researches were first of all carried out in the wards of the Royal Infirmary. It is quite impossible to over-estimate the importance of Lister's work, whether we regard it purely from the scientific standpoint or from the enormous saving of human life which it has been the means of effecting. Without these researches modern surgery, with its marvellous results and its far-reaching possibilities, would have been impossible. To anæsthetics and antiseptics the splendid progress of surgery during the last thirty years is entirely due. Anæsthetics rendered the modern operation possible, the antiseptic method rendered it safe. Since Lister's days the surgeons of the Royal Infirmary have been faithful to the teaching of their master, and much pioneer work in the surgery of the brain, the chest, and the abdominal organs is still being done in its wards.

JOHN LINDSAY STEVEN.

---

#### WESTERN INFIRMARY.

When the proposal to remove the University from the east to the west was made it was seen that it would be necessary to build a new Infirmary, because, if the medical school were moved three miles to the west, the Royal Infirmary would be much too far off to allow the students to conveniently obtain their clinical instruction. The public were, therefore, asked to subscribe to the building of a new home for the University and of a new Infirmary. There was, besides, ample reason, in the growth of population in Glasgow and its western suburbs, for adding to the number



of hospital beds. It was at first contemplated to have a children's hospital in connection with the new Infirmary, but after protracted negotiations the project was abandoned.

From the joint subscription fund for the University and Infirmary a sum of £30,000 was obtained, and early in 1871 an appeal was made for subscriptions to the Infirmary as a separate institution.

The site chosen was to the west of that secured for the University. It contains about 10 acres, and cost over £23,000. Plans were prepared for an hospital of 350 beds, but, at first, wards for about 200 patients were built, but the administrative portion was built to suit the scale of the larger hospital. The foundations were laid in March, 1871, and the Western Infirmary was opened on 2nd November, 1874.

In the first year the number of indoor patients was 1,408, the average daily number being 139. The total income was £8,049, and the expenditure was £9,449. In second year there were 1,767 indoor patients, average daily number 178. By its sixth year the number of patients had risen to 2,245, the average daily number having been 199. The ordinary income was £10,420, and the ordinary expenditure £11,006.

In the spring of 1881 new wards and a Nurses' Home were opened. The managers were enabled to do this by receiving the large bequest of £40,000 from Mr. John Freeland, of Nice. The accommodation for patients was practically doubled, and the nurses, who before had been rather shabbily housed, were provided with admirable rooms. The Nurses' Home was added to in 1884, and another large addition has just been completed. There have also been added a large laundry and electric-lighting engine-house, a very fine pathological institute, three operating theatres, and wards for burns. Plans have been prepared for a new dispensary (for out-patients) and two wards.

The Infirmary is built on the pavilion system, with the administrative block in the centre. Most of the wards have thus exposure on three sides to the outer air. There are 23 wards, the number of beds in each ranging from 7 to 18. The larger wards have each a separate side ward containing 2 or 3 beds. At the outer end of the wards are the bath-rooms and water-closets, which are separated from the wards by a ventilated passage.

The wards are heated by hot-water coils and by central fireplaces, and are chiefly ventilated through fanlights at the tops of the windows. There are also air shafts leading from each ward.

The cost of the hospital, as enlarged by the Freeland buildings, was over £135,000. Very large sums have, of course, been expended on the later buildings.

The following tables show the progress of the institution in income, &c.

	Indoor Patients.	Average daily number.	Cost of each bed, including out-patients.	Out-patients.
1884	3,777	363	£51 4/-	
1890	3,970	366	55 10/-	12,551
1893	4,083	388	55 19/-	13,637
1898	4,718	392	59 7/-	15,574
1900	4,854	407	67 1/-	17,175

Out of these 4,854 indoor patients 889 were accidents.



	Ordinary income.	Ordinary expenditure.	Capital.
1884	£13,359	£18,589	£37,695
1890	15,874	18,951	60,783
1893	16,007	21,747	66,507
1898	18,830	23,288	66,214
1900	19,146	27,281	66,165

The annual deficit has been cleared by taking the necessary amount from legacies and other extraordinary income.

The following table shows the increasing amount spent on milk and on surgical dressing and the lessening amount spent on alcoholic liquors.

	Cost of milk.	Cost of alcoholic liquors.	Cost of surgical dressing (approximately).
1890	£1,383	£165	£800
1893	1,565	163	1,100
1898	1,631	99	1,346
1900	1,823	119	1,830

The Infirmary is supported by annual subscriptions, subscriptions from workers in public works, Hospital Sunday Fund, legacies and large donations, and students' fees (which have averaged in last three years £1,140). The subscriptions from working men, given by deduction from pay, amounted last year to £5,631.

To fulfil the manifold duties in so large an institution a large staff, skilled and unskilled, is required. The medical staff consists of four physicians and five surgeons, four assistant-physicians, and four assistant-surgeons, eight specialists, a dispensary staff (for out-patients) of fourteen, a dental surgeon, a pathologist and assistant-pathologist, a vaccinator, a medical superintendent, and eleven house physicians and house surgeons—a total of 56. Two physicians and two surgeons are *ex-officio*, on account of being professors of medicine, clinical medicine, surgery and clinical surgery in the University.

The nursing staff consists of a matron, an assistant matron, night-superintendent, and 124 nurses and probationer nurses. Ward servants, laundry maids, &c., number seventy, and there are several male servants employed in various ways in the work of the Infirmary.

The management is vested in twenty-seven managers, of whom two are ladies and two working men. Seventeen of these are elected by public bodies in the city the others are elected by the qualified subscribers. They have a paid secretary.

In connection with the Infirmary there is a Convalescent Home at Lanark with forty beds. It was built and partly endowed by Lord Newlands (then Sir William Hozier) in memory of his wife, and has proved a great boon to many patients, each of whom stays a fortnight. The annual cost is about £1,200.

The Infirmary is clearly not large enough to overtake the demands of the sick population, as there are constantly over 200 patients waiting admission.

GEORGE DICKSON.



## VICTORIA INFIRMARY.

During the eighty years which intervened between 1794 and 1874 the Royal Infirmary, situated in the north-eastern quarter of Glasgow, met all the requirements of the city for a public general hospital. In the last-mentioned year the extension of the city westwards, and the removal of the principal medical school to Gilmorehill, rendered necessary the opening of the Western Infirmary, in close proximity to the new University. Later, in the year 1878, the large and growing population on the south-side of the river, composed to a great extent of the working classes, seemed to call for the establishment of a third public hospital in such a situation as would best meet the wants of the southern community.

The question of starting this additional Infirmary was taken up in the year named by the Glasgow Southern Medical Society, and, under the auspices of the society, a provisional committee was formed to further the object it had in view. In April, 1881, this committee called a meeting of the citizens, presided over by the Lord Provost, at which it was unanimously decided that an additional infirmary to be situated on the south-side of the city was urgently required.

An executive committee was appointed to carry the scheme into execution. A site was speedily obtained from the Corporation on the rising ground to the south of the Queen's Park, Langside, amounting to upwards of four acres. Plans were then secured showing an infirmary of two hundred and fifty beds, with 1,500 cubic feet of air space for each patient, and with necessary accommodation for the administrative department, from Messrs. Campbell Douglas, & Sellars, Architects. According to these plans the Infirmary consisted of a series of pavilions, each of which could be built separately.

The committee accordingly resolved on the erection of the first pavilion and the administrative block, proceedings which were much facilitated by the testamentary benefactions of Mr. Robert Couper, Millholm, Cathcart, and of his widow. It was also resolved to make the institution a commemoration of the Jubilee of Her Majesty Queen Victoria, and the gracious consent of Her Majesty was obtained to call it by the name and style of "The Victoria Infirmary of Glasgow." In 1888 the Infirmary was incorporated by Parliamentary sanction under "The Victoria Infirmary of Glasgow Act, 1888," the provisions of which relate to the constitution, election, powers, and duties of the governing body, which consists of thirty-nine members.

On 14th February, 1890, the buildings were formally opened and dedicated by the Duke of Argyll, these buildings containing provision for 84 patients, the administrative block, laundry, boiler and engine-house, mortuary, and entrance lodge. Towards the end of 1893, in connection with a special donation of £10,000 received from Miss Barr of Carphin, an additional pavilion, providing for 70 patients, was opened, and with this a Nurses' Home was also built. A grant of £10,000 from the Trustees of the Bellahouston Bequest Fund, a sum of £6,500 received under the will of the late Mr. W. S. Dixon, and the further receipt of £29,000, the residue of Mr. Couper's estate, enabled the governors to acquire and open a Convalescent Home at Largs, a large and fully equipped dispensary in



Tradeston, an extension of the Nurses' Home, and a further addition to the accommodation of the Infirmary proper. The last-mentioned addition will add 26 to the Infirmary beds, raising the total accommodation of the Infirmary to about 180 beds. This new pavilion contains two wards for burns and two for septic cases, two operating theatres, a clinical and bacteriological laboratory, a room for electrical apparatus, and a dark room.

The distinctive features of this Infirmary are :—

- I. It is the first Infirmary in which workmen contributing to the funds have a representation in the governing body ; there are four governors elected directly by the workmen themselves on the board. These representatives, in touch with the class from which most of the patients are drawn, have taken a deep interest in the Infirmary, and have rendered valuable service to it.
- II. It is the first Infirmary in Britain fitted with the "propulsion system" of ventilation and heating ; the outer air is drawn into ducts by revolving fans, washed by passing through moist screens, passed over steam-heated coils, and so driven into the wards free from gross impurities and heated to a degree capable of the nicest regulation. The windows of the wards are double-glazed, and kept constantly closed, the doors of the wards also being closed. Outlets for the impure air are provided on each side of the wards on the floor-level. There are no fireplaces in the wards. As a result, the temperature of the wards, summer and winter, is maintained at practically a constant level, and there is an entire absence of fog, and never any trace of unpleasant odour or stuffiness.
- III. The lighting throughout the institution is by electricity.

As an indication of the work done by the Infirmary, the following statistics, taken from its thirteenth annual report, for the year ending 31st October, 1900, may be quoted :—

1,871 patients were admitted to the wards ; 344 minor accidents were dealt with. The deaths were 163, a percentage of 9·4 ; excluding 43 patients who died within 48 hours after admission, the death-rate is 7·1 per cent. At the Infirmary Dispensary 3,497 cases were seen, involving 10,191 consultations. The average daily number of patients was 140. Cost per patient, £5 7s. 3d. ; cost per occupied bed, £72 11s. ; average residence in Infirmary, 29·8 days. At the Bellahouston Dispensary, 7,568 patients were treated, involving 20,526 consultations. In the Convalescent Home 414 persons were accommodated ; in most cases a residence of two or three weeks confirmed recovery, and enabled patients to return to their homes fit for work.

The total income of the Infirmary for the year was £19,385 7s. 6d. ; the total expenditure was £17,654 11s. 8d.

The capital account of the Infirmary stands at £45,000.

ALEX. NAPIER.



## ROYAL HOSPITAL FOR SICK CHILDREN.

This hospital was opened in December, 1882. For at least 15 years prior to this, active steps had been taken and funds raised to have such an institution started. Delays occurred from various causes. One of the chief was a desire to have the hospital in or near the grounds of the University buildings and the Western Infirmary, which were then being planned; after long negotiations, insuperable difficulties arose, and so the hospital was established on a site at Scott Street, Garnethill. Two old dwelling-houses were adapted for administrative purposes, a new building, fronting Buccleuch Street, being erected for the wards.

Since its opening, considerable extensions have taken place. At present there are 4 wards, 2 medical and 2 surgical, with, in all, 74 beds. In addition, there is a small isolation ward, with 6 beds; this is used for emergencies, in connection with infectious cases, or for the purpose of accommodating some of the patients when the clearing-out of a ward is required. Owing to the limited area of ground available as a site, the cubic space per cot is less than might be desired in the wards.

No infectious diseases are admitted intentionally; and when such arise, they are promptly sent to the municipal fever hospitals, except in rare cases where this seems unsafe for the child, when the isolation ward may be used till removal is possible, or till the infection is over. The rapid communication by telephone, and the prompt action of the sanitary office and the hospital officials, enable these infectious cases to be dealt with very speedily.

The beds in the hospital are, as a rule, pretty fully occupied. 741 patients were admitted to the wards in 1899; of these, 62 are stated to have been under one year. The nursing staff consists of a matron and house sister, with 4 sisters and 16 nurses. The medical staff comprises 2 physicians and 2 surgeons for the wards, and 2 resident assistants; a pathologist and consulting specialist for the eye and ear are also attached.

In 1888 the department for out-patients was opened. This is in a separate building, not far off, situated in West Graham Street, where tramway cars give ready access to it from nearly every quarter of the city. This building was designed for the purpose, and presents a very good series of rooms for seeing medical and surgical patients, while rooms for specialists for the eye, ear, throat, and teeth are also attached. There is a large staff of medical officers for this department, so as to lighten the work by their attendance being only on two days a week.

Two sisters and a nurse are attached to this department, and are resident there. They classify the patients, seclude, in conjunction with the medical assistant for this branch, any infectious or suspicious case, prepare the patients for examination, and assist in the various operations and dressings carried out there. The sisters also visit a certain number of the children who require supervision, dressing, &c., at their homes. Some 7,000 new cases are dealt with annually as out-patients. More than a third of the patients for the wards are sent in from this department.

The expenditure for 1899 amounted to about £3,590 for the hospital, and about £1,100 for the out-patient department—nearly £4,700 in all.



It is met by annual subscriptions, legacies, donations, and interest on invested funds. Three cots are "endowed" by donations of £1,000 for each. Two wards have been named "Grant" and "Carlile" respectively, in view of donations of £2,000 or upwards for each. The accumulations of the "Endowment Fund" reached nearly £19,000 at the end of 1899.

As yet the hospital has no convalescent home, but various convalescent homes for children in the West of Scotland have kindly put their accommodation at the service of the hospital; 188 children were sent to such homes from the wards and 167 from the out-patient department in 1899. A movement is on foot to have such a branch in direct connection with the hospital itself, so as to secure still greater benefits from country air for the little patients. The situation of the hospital in a crowded district of a large city is a serious drawback for many cases after the acute stage of illness is past.

In addition to the treatment of sick children, the hospital was designed to serve the purpose of training nurses for the young, and to aid in the advancement of knowledge in this specialty, along with the training of medical students. The last mentioned object has, as yet, had but a poor development, although some students, both male and female, have attended at the wards and at the out-patient department. Glasgow University has hitherto made no requirements as regards the attendance of their students, before graduation, at such an institution, and this accounts partly for the neglect of the opportunities which the hospital affords. The crowded state of the medical student's curriculum is another cause, and the enormous number of lectures which the Scottish University student has to listen to leaves him little time for learning, in a practical way, this important branch of his profession. It is to be hoped that improvement in these respects may yet come.

JAMES FINLAYSON.

---

#### THE GLASGOW EYE INFIRMARY.

The Glasgow Eye Infirmary is one of the oldest and most important of the medical charities in the West of Scotland.

It dates from the year 1824, when it began on a very small scale in North Albion Street, which is situated near to the Cross.

For the first forty years of its existence it was largely under the direction of the late Wm. M'Kenzie, M.D., who was one of the greatest clinical ophthalmologists of modern times, and who enjoyed a deservedly high reputation not only in this country but all over the continent of Europe.

At present there are two thoroughly equipped dispensaries, one at Charlotte Street in the eastern part of the city, the other in Berkeley Street, close to the West-End Park and University. At the latter place are the wards, which afford accommodation for nearly 100 in-door patients. The number of patients treated at Berkeley Street in 1899 was over 12,000, and at Charlotte Street was upwards of 8,000.

The Eye Infirmary is supported entirely by voluntary contributions, and in great part its maintenance depends on donations from the



employees in the large public works in and around Glasgow. The daily visiting hour at the dispensaries is 1 p.m., and operations are performed at Berkeley Street every Monday, Wednesday, and Saturday at 2 p.m. In 1899 no fewer than 4,619 operations took place.

Quite recently the directors have made immense improvements at Berkeley Street. Electric light has been fitted throughout the building, and a large amount of the most recent apparatus has been obtained to aid the members of the staff in their work.

The acting medical staff consists of six surgeons, six assistant-surgeons, a pathologist, and two house surgeons.

FREELAND FERGUS.

### THE GLASGOW SAMARITAN HOSPITAL FOR WOMEN.

This Hospital is situated on Victoria Road, in the Crosshill District of Glasgow.

Its objects are:—

- I. To provide for the free medical and surgical treatment of respectable poor women afflicted with ailments peculiar to their sex, unsuitable for the wards of a general infirmary; and to provide a dispensary and furnish advice (and medicine, when necessary) free to those who cannot be received into the hospital.
- II. To promote the advancement of medical and surgical science with reference to diseases of women, and to provide for the efficient instruction of students in this department of medical knowledge.
- III. To educate and train women in the special duties of women's nurses.

It depends entirely upon public subscriptions, and its affairs are managed by a board of fifteen directors, nine of whom (including two ladies) are elected by the subscribers, and six are representatives of various public bodies. The medical staff is not represented on this board.

An important feature is the Ladies' Auxiliary Association, which has undertaken very successfully the collection of subscriptions by house-to-house visitation. The medical staff consists of a consulting physician and surgeon, two surgeons and two physicians, two assistant-surgeons and two assistant-physicians, a pathologist, two anæsthetists, and two resident house surgeons, with a separate staff of five senior and five junior medical officers in the dispensary.

The present building was opened on September 9th, 1896, but the Hospital was founded in the end of 1885, when a committee was formed by a number of medical men, clergymen, and other gentlemen in the city, who believed that such an institution was greatly needed, both for the operative treatment of serious cases and for dispensary patients. They leased rooms in South Cumberland Street, in which three beds were provided for in-patients and a waiting and consulting room for out-patients,



and they supplied the funds to meet the initial expenses. A year later, on February 1st, 1887, the first annual general meeting was held, when it was reported that there had been 87 operations on in-patients and 1,240 consultations by out-patients. As the work increased a self-contained house at 71 St. James' Street, in the Kingston district, was leased and opened in 1890, and an appeal was made for the establishment of a building fund for the erection of a suitable Hospital to contain at least 25 beds. The memorial stone of the new building was laid with full masonic honours on May 15th, 1895, by Lord Blythwood, president of the hospital, and the hospital was opened by Lady Bell on September 9th, 1897. In 1895, the last year of the old hospital, the number of in-patients was 102 and of out-patients 670. In 1900, the number of in-patients was 337 and of out-patients 971.

The Hospital, as it at present stands, consists of:—

- I. The wards, in two flats, each containing a large ward for 10 patients, and two small wards for two patients, besides the usual accessory rooms (scullery, bath-room, &c.), and a convalescent room, at present used as an operating room.

A roomy corridor joins this block to:—

- II. The administration block, in which are found the lecture-room, library, and board-room, as well as the kitchen, stores, and accommodation for the resident officials, nurses, and servants.

Behind it, and connected with it, is:—

- III. The "Agnes Barr" Dispensary, in which there are a waiting-room and two consulting-rooms for out-patients, as well as a drug laboratory. This part was erected in 1898.

- IV. The mortuary and *post-mortem* rooms, the boiler-house, the washing-house, and laundry, which stand well apart from the hospital itself.

The cost of erecting and furnishing these buildings amounted to about £15,800. The cost of maintenance during the year 1900 was £2,043.

A. W. RUSSELL.

#### THE MINOR HOSPITALS AND DISPENSARIES OF GLASGOW.

The EAR HOSPITAL contains twelve beds for in-door cases. There is daily attendance at the out-door department. Diseases of the throat and nose, and of the brain, the result of infection from the ear, are also treated. Last year there were 1,609 new patients, of whom 61 were treated as in-door patients. Fifty-seven students obtained practical instruction in aural diseases. The ordinary staff consists of an aural surgeon and two clinical assistants. Last year subscriptions amounted to £387, and donations from patients to £130.



The HOSPITAL FOR SKIN DISEASES consists of a dispensary in Elmbank Street, at which 1,712 new cases were treated last year; and of two small wards in the Western Infirmary, which are restricted to cutaneous diseases of an aggravated kind. In these beds 97 patients were treated last year. Students got instruction in both departments. The expenditure last year was £570, of which nearly £180 were obtained from medicines sold.

CANCER HOSPITAL.—The objects of this institution are to provide for the medical and surgical treatment of persons afflicted with cancerous disease, and to promote the advancement of medical and surgical science with reference to cancer, and to provide for the efficient instruction of students in this department. In 1899, 113 cases were treated in-door and 42 out-door. To these 42 patients, 1,570 visits were paid (*i.e.*, an average of 37). The expenditure was over £1,800. Subscriptions are received from many districts outside Glasgow.

At the DENTAL HOSPITAL last year the number of patients was 7,308 (extractions, 5,730; preservative operations, 3,353). Twenty-six students attended for practical training. In addition to their fees, £76 were obtained from subscriptions.

Besides the out-door department at each of the three large Infirmaries and the Sick Children's Hospital, there are the CENTRAL DISPENSARY, the PUBLIC DISPENSARY, and the MEDICAL MISSION DISPENSARY, at all of which free advice on general and special medical and surgical diseases is given. Last year nearly 16,000 patients were treated at a cost of £1,685.

In the LOCK HOSPITAL 283 cases of specific illness were treated last year at a cost of £580.

GEORGE DICKSON.

#### THE GLASGOW MATERNITY HOSPITAL.

The Glasgow Lying-in Hospital and Dispensary, which is now known as the Maternity Hospital, was founded by Dr. James Wilson in 1834. An attempt had been made to found a similar institution in 1815, but without success. Previous to that, in 1791, a small private lying-in hospital had been opened by Mr. James Towers, surgeon. This continued in existence for a few years. Mr. Towers was a teacher of midwifery, and in 1815 was elected the first Professor of Midwifery in the University of Glasgow.

The hospital was founded to assist "indigent married females," but, from the very first, unmarried women were admitted, as the medical officers declined to turn them from the door. For many years there has been no rule against the admission of single women.

For upwards of forty years the work was carried on in various buildings, which were all, however, very unsuitable, as they had not been built for the purpose. In 1880, the present hospital was erected on the site of an old dwelling-house, in which the work had been done for nearly twenty years. It is not to be wondered at that outbreaks of puerperal fever occasionally occurred in the older hospitals.



The present hospital was opened in January, 1881. It stands at the corner of North Portland Street and the Rottenrow. The site is an admirable one in some respects, but unfortunately it is closely surrounded with dwelling-houses. The building is arranged in flats. The ground floor contains the reception and administrative rooms, the first and second flats the wards, and the third is occupied by the nurses. There are two large wards of 8 and 6 beds, and two small ones of 3 and 2 beds respectively, on each flat, making 19 in each, or 38 in all. In addition there is a small labour-room of 2 beds in each flat. These flats are intended to be occupied month about, so that one may always be vacant. Within the last few years the number of patients has increased so much that both flats have often been occupied at the same time.

However up-to-date the building was 20 years ago, it now falls far short of what the Maternity Hospital of this great city should be. Not only is it too small, but there is neither an operating theatre nor an isolation ward in it. The labour-rooms, in particular, are far too small.

In the out-door department a very large amount of work is done at the houses of the patients. In 1900, 602 patients were treated in the hospital, and 2,229 at their own homes. In connection with this out-door work, a West-end Branch was opened in St. Vincent Street some 12 years ago. The patients are attended at their own homes by nurses and students, under the supervision of the out-door house surgeons and district accoucheurs. The lady students take their cases at the West-end Branch, under the supervision of a lady house-surgeon. Only registered medical students who have had at least three winter sessions of their curriculum, and have satisfied the physician in charge of the hospital that they have a fair knowledge of midwifery, are allowed to attend cases.

The last year's expenditure amounted to £3,211.

ROBERT JARDINE.

---

#### POOR LAW HOSPITALS AND INFIRMARIES. PARISH OF GLASGOW.

By an Order of the Secretary for Scotland, dated 18th October, 1898, under the provisions of the Local Government (Scotland) Act, 1894, the late parishes of Glasgow, "City" and "Barony," were amalgamated and constituted the Parish of Glasgow. The new parish is therefore *one* of the largest, if not *the* largest, Poor Law Union in the country. It extends on the north side of the River Clyde from Mount Vernon in the east to Maryhill in the north-west, a distance of seven miles, with an estimated population of over 570,000, and a gross valuation of £3,772,263.

The Parish Council are presently erecting a large General Hospital and Infirmary at Stobhill, Springburn, to accommodate 1,100 inmates, chiefly of the aged and infirm class, and 400 children. Two smaller hospitals are also being erected, one at 249-257 Duke Street, in the eastern district of the city, for 250 acute and mental cases; and the other at Oakbank, Garscube Toll, in the north-western part of Glasgow, for 200 acute cases. The object of the Parish Council is to dissociate entirely the hospital cases from the ordinary poorhouse wards, and thereby induce the



more respectable poor to avail themselves of proper hospital treatment at the earliest stage of their illness, and also to afford better classification for the aged and infirm poor of the parish.

Meantime, however, until the three new institutions are completed, the poor of all classes are provided for at the Town's Hospital, Parliamentary Road, and Barnhill Poorhouse, Springburn, to which the following notes apply:—

### 1. TOWN'S HOSPITAL, OR CITY POORHOUSE.

This institution, which will be vacated to the Caledonian Railway Company on the erection of the new hospitals before referred to, is situated in Parliamentary Road, within a few minutes' walk of the centre of the city. It has accommodation for 1,750 inmates, including hospital wards for 593. The original portion of the building formed the old Royal Asylum which in 1843 was transferred to Gartnavel. It was then acquired by the City Parochial Board, and, with additions, the buildings and grounds now occupy an area of eleven acres. Up till December, 1896, when the Glasgow District Asylum at Gartloch was first opened, accommodation was also found for a large number of the chronic insane, but, upon their transference, the whole institution was devoted to the ordinary poor of all classes. In 1899 the hospital department was considerably enlarged and improved, and a Nurses' Home, &c. provided, by the alteration of the offices of the late City Parish Council. Still it can only be said that the medical staff labour under great disadvantages owing to the incapacity of the buildings to meet modern hospital requirements, rendering the contemplated removal absolutely essential. At present this staff consists of the medical officer and two assistants, with a lady superintendent, 11 trained nurses, and 25 nurse probationers.

### 2. BARNHILL POORHOUSE AND HOSPITAL.

Prior to the amalgamation of the two parishes, this institution was the Barony Parish Poorhouse and Hospital, and it is at present one of the institutions under the management of the Glasgow Parish Council. It is situated in the Springburn district of the city. Like the Town's Hospital, it provided originally for the accommodation of lunatics, but when, in 1875, the present Glasgow District Asylum at Woodilee, Lenzie, was opened, all the lunacy cases were removed from Barnhill. The buildings are presently licensed by the Local Government Board to accommodate 1,461 inmates, of whom 400 are treated in hospital wards under a competent staff of trained nurses. To the Barony Parish belongs the credit of first introducing trained sick nursing into the poorhouses in Scotland, with the training of nurse probationers, and, while the hospital wards do not satisfy all the needs of the day, the patients receive all the care and skill which can be devised. The present defects will, however, shortly be removed by the completion of the three new hospitals, when Barnhill will accommodate only the ordinary class of poor, who require no active medical treatment. The hospital department is governed by a medical officer and two assistants, with a matron, 8 trained nurses, and 25 nurse probationers.



It may be mentioned here that the two Glasgow District Asylums at Woodilee and Gartloch are entirely for insane patients admitted from the Parish of Glasgow, which is also constituted a Lunacy District, under the management of the Parish Councillors, who form, for that purpose, the District Lunacy Board.

JAS. R. MOTION.

---

#### GOVAN COMBINATION PAROCHIAL HOSPITAL, &c.

The estimated population of the Parish of Govan at present is about 350,000. The number of resident out-door is 2,824, with 3,186 dependent children—in all, 6,010.

These poor are under the medical care and supervision of seven medical officers, who are medical practitioners in the respective districts.

(1) All applicants for parochial relief (of whom during the year ended 14th May, 1900, there were 5,246) are examined by the medical officers, who certify the state of their health, so as to enable the inspector and the Parish Council to deal with the applications.

(2) When any applicant is placed on the out-door relief roll he is provided with a pay-ticket, on the back of which is printed the name and address of the medical officer of his district, and on presentation of this ticket the medical officer is bound either to see the patient at his own dispensary or to call at the patient's residence (if the patient is unable to go to his dispensary or consulting-room), and treat the patient as if he were a private patient.

The Parish Council has dispensaries in five different districts, where the prescriptions of the medical officers are dispensed; but in urgent cases and after hours the medical officers are authorised to supply medicines out of their own dispensaries, and to charge the same in their quarterly accounts against the Council.

In Govan Poorhouse at Merryflatts there are on an average about 860 inmates, with about 180 lunatic patients. Of these 860 there are on an average about 240 patients in the hospital under daily medical treatment and observation.

The in-door medical staff is composed of one medical officer and one qualified assistant, who are both resident within the grounds, the assistant within the buildings, and these are at the call of the patients when required.

In the hospital there are also eleven trained registered nurses, and the same number of nurse probationers.

The asylum at Hawkhead, in which the lunatics of the parish are cared for, is elsewhere referred to.

ANDW. WALLACE.

---

#### THE ASYLUMS OF GLASGOW.

For lunacy purposes Scotland is divided into districts, for each of which a board is chosen, on which the State lays the duty of providing asylum accommodation for the pauper lunatics of that district.



Asylums so provided are built by assessment levied by burgh or county authorities, and are maintained out of the poor-rate.

The insane of Glasgow are provided for in three district asylums, and in the Glasgow Royal Asylum, which receives only private patients. Many chronic cases of insanity are disposed of by the system of boarding out—peculiar to Scotland—largely taken advantage of by the Glasgow parishes. By this arrangement patients of a harmless class are boarded at a certain rate of payment with unrelated guardians in the villages and hamlets of rural Scotland, where they are regularly visited by the Inspector of Poor, and by a Deputy Commissioner of Lunacy. They live *en famille* with their guardians, enjoying a large measure of freedom, and being of great service as workers on small farms, &c. One of the Glasgow parishes has 300 of its insane poor disposed of in this way.

The Asylums for Glasgow are:—1, the Glasgow Royal Asylum, at Gartnavel; 2, the Asylums of the Parish of Glasgow, at Woodilee and Gartloch; 3, Hawkhead Asylum, receiving the insane poor of the Parish of Govan; 4, Kirklands Asylum, the joint property of the County of Lanark and the Parish of Govan.

**GLASGOW ROYAL ASYLUM AT GARTNAVEL.**—(Physician Superintendent, D. Yellowlees, M.D., L.L.D.). Founded in 1810, and opened in 1814. Rebuilt in 1842 on present site, and on a more extended scale. It is built in the Tudor Gothic style, and stands on a lofty position in the centre of its own pleasure grounds, extending to 66 acres. It consists of two separate houses for the higher and lower classes of private patients; accommodates about 500 at rates of from £30 to £300 per annum, and receives no rate-supported patients. It is managed by a board of directors, representing the various public bodies of the city, and does charitable work by admitting deserving cases at non-remunerative rates of board. Surplus funds go to improvements and reduction of board.

**GLASGOW DISTRICT ASYLUM, AT WOODILEE, LENZIE.**—(Medical Superintendent, R. Blair, M.D.). The largest district asylum in Scotland, accommodating nearly 900 patients. Opened in 1875, and since added to. It occupies a conspicuous position, bordering the main line between Glasgow and Edinburgh, on the North British Railway, and has a large and excellent farm colony on an estate of 500 acres. An excellent home for non-educable imbecile children has recently been opened. The medical staff includes a pathologist, and there is a well equipped pathological laboratory. The asylum contributes to the pathological laboratory scheme of Scotch Asylums.

**GLASGOW DISTRICT ASYLUM, AT GARTLOCH, GARTCOSH.**—(Medical Superintendent, L. R. Oswald, M.B.). Accommodates 600, on an estate of 350 acres. Opened in 1896, and has since had a separate nurses' home added. It consists of two separate buildings—asylum and hospital—and is built on the pavilion system. Each block is complete in itself, and appropriated to a special group of patients, the blocks being connected with one another and with the central administrative departments by a covered corridor. The hospital is principally a one-story



building, with accommodation for 200, and is sub-divided according to the requirements of the various classes of patients.

GOVAN DISTRICT ASYLUM, AT HAWKHEAD, NEAR PAISLEY.—(Medical Superintendent, W. R. Watson, L.R.C.P., &c.). This is the most recently completed of the Glasgow Asylums, and, like Gartloch, is built on the pavilion plan, with a detached and excellent hospital. It accommodates over 500 patients, and is finely situated and arranged. The division into two sections is here well seen. One section (hospital) is devoted to patients requiring constant medical attention, while the other (asylum) contains chronic cases who do not require special medical treatment, and in organisation this section is that of an industrial community.

“The advantages claimed for this division of an asylum into two partially independent sections are, that it permits of more complete provision being made in the hospital section for the medical treatment of those patients who specially require it, and it gives facilities for making more effective arrangements in the other section for making the daily life of its inmates more like that of a sane community.”—(Sibbald.)

OBSERVATION WARDS AT BARNHILL POORHOUSE.—Some years ago, on the suggestion of their Certifying Physician in Lunacy (Dr. Carswell), the Barony Parish Council opened wards in their poorhouse for the reception of incipient cases of insanity. This departure has proved most successful, and during the six months ending November, 1900, nearly 150 cases were so treated, of which only about 24 had afterwards to be transferred to the asylums. Special wards in poorhouses may be in Scotland licensed for the reception of quiet cases of lunacy, but such are not found in connection with any of the Poorhouses of Glasgow.

Within the last ten years over half-a-million sterling has been expended in providing asylums for the insane poor of Glasgow, and already more accommodation is called for. The rapidly increasing population, the *probable* increase of insanity, and the certain readiness with which available accommodation is now taken advantage of by the relatives, point to this problem of the care and treatment of the insane, acute as well as chronic, private as well as pauper, as one of the most urgent questions of the future.

L. R. OSWALD.

---

#### NURSING INSTITUTIONS.

THE GLASGOW SICK POOR AND PRIVATE NURSING ASSOCIATION has 27 nurses working as district nurses among the poor. They, last year, visited 2,644 cases. The financial state of the association was last year, unfortunately, bad, as there was a deficit of over £800, to meet which a special appeal has been made.

The ST. ELIZABETH'S HOME has also a district nursing branch.

At the TRAINING HOME FOR NURSES patients, with small means, are taken for treatment at a very small charge, but pay, in addition, for their medical attendance. The institution has been a great boon to many



persons living in lodgings, or in small houses, in which surgical operations could not be satisfactorily performed. The home was founded by Miss M'Alpin, and is mainly supported by income received from nurses' fees (for cases out of the Home) and board of patients (some of whom have private rooms, and pay at a much higher rate), but subscriptions are also received.

---

#### CONVALESCENT HOMES.

Each infirmary has such a home for its own patients. 'There are, besides, four convalescent homes, to which poor persons ailing may be sent from their own homes. They are situated at Lenzie, Dunoon, Kilmun, and Saltcoats. Of these, that of Dunoon is the largest. Each person generally stays two weeks. 8,264 persons were treated during last year, at a cost of £11,460.

GEORGE DICKSON.

---

#### ST. ANDREW'S AMBULANCE ASSOCIATION.

The St. Andrew's Ambulance Association was instituted in Glasgow in the year 1882.

On 18th April, 1899, Her Majesty in Council was graciously pleased to grant to the Association Her Royal Charter of Incorporation.

The objects and purposes of the Association are :—

- (a) The instruction of persons in rendering first aid in cases of accident or sudden illness, and in the transport of the sick and injured.
- (b) The instruction of persons in the elementary principles and practice of home nursing and hygiene.
- (c) The placing and maintaining of ambulance wagons, stretchers, and other appliances necessary for the relief of the injured, in such situations as may be considered advisable to enable assistance to be given with the least possible delay.
- (d) The manufacture, purchase, and distribution, by sale or presentation, of ambulance appliances and material, and the formation of ambulance depôts in or near railway stations, shipbuilding yards, mines, factories, and other centres of industry and traffic.
- (e) The organisation of ambulance corps, invalid transport corps, and nursing corps.
- (f) The issue of certificates of proficiency or medallions to persons who have attended the classes of the association, and who thereafter pass an examination appointed by the association, and the award of medals, badges, or certificates of honour for special services in the cause of humanity, especially for saving life on land at imminent personal risk.
- (g) The formation of local committees to manage the affairs, funds, and property of the association, in such places and upon such conditions as the council may from time to time determine.
- (h) And generally the promotion of, instruction in, and carrying out works for the relief of suffering of the sick and injured in peace and war.



The management is vested in a council composed of representatives nominated by various public bodies in Scotland, and of members of the association. In addition, committees have been formed in nearly all the principal towns in Scotland.

During the year ending 31st May, 1900, 217 classes of instruction were examined, and 3,680 certificates gained by pupils. The total number of certificates issued since the formation of the association is now 47,769.

During the same year, in Glasgow alone, 3,189 calls were made for the wagons.

The Red Cross Branch of the Association equipped the Scottish National Red Cross Hospital of 520 beds, and maintained it for six months at Kroonstadt, in South Africa. Contributions for this object were received from the whole of Scotland, and the amount subscribed reached the large sum of £45,159 4s. 2d.

During last year the expenditure at the head office in Glasgow amounted to £1,876.

ANDW. HENDERSON.

#### THE GLASGOW INSTITUTION FOR THE DEAF AND DUMB.

This Institution was founded on January 14th, 1819, the building being reared on the Barony Glebe, at that time an airy and agreeable situation. The growth of the city and the increase in the number of deaf children, together with the fact that the neighbourhood of the Institution had become one of the most crowded and smoke-begrimed in Glasgow, rendered its removal desirable; and on 20th October, 1866, the foundation stone of the present building was laid at Prospect Bank, Mount Florida, on the Clincart Hill, where, three hundred years before, one of the contending armies had taken up its position just before the battle of Langside. The building is a handsome structure in the Venetian style of architecture. Originally it cost about £15,000, and a few years ago the directors spent an additional £10,000 in the erection of handsome play-rooms, new class-rooms, new laundry and wash-house, and other minor improvements. The situation is one of the healthiest and most beautiful near Glasgow, the Institution being contiguous to the Queen's Park, and the view from its roof towards the south-west and west being very extensive and interesting. Since its foundation, in 1819, over 1,400 pupils have passed through the Institution, and almost all of these have become self-supporting and useful citizens. At present there are 137 pupils in the Institution. The system of instruction is that generally known as the combined system, which was deliberately chosen by the directors, after a careful enquiry had been made into the claims of the several methods of teaching the deaf. The daily routine of the Institution is planned with the idea of developing in the pupils strong and healthy bodies, and of fitting them for communicating with their hearing fellows. Except for the Government grant and board paid for pupils, which is earned under the Education Act of 1891, the Institution is supported entirely by voluntary contributions, amounting last year to £600, and interest on capital. It is under the able superintendence of Mr. W. H. Addison.

JAMES KERR LOVE.



## ROYAL GLASGOW ASYLUM FOR THE BLIND.

In this institution (founded in 1826), boys and girls are received as inmates, between the ages of five and sixteen years, at the rate of £17 10s. per annum for maintenance. Females, over the age of sixteen years, may be received as inmates, at the rate of £20 per annum. Blind persons, above sixteen years of age, who are capable of learning a trade and are properly recommended, may be admitted when there is accommodation. These do not reside in the house.

There are usually about 100 scholars and resident workers, and about 160 workers who live outside. Eighty children receive ordinary and technical instruction.

In the industrial department, the following are manufactured:—Sacking, mats, twines, nets, baskets, bedding, brushes, and wire goods. In a recent year, the sales amounted to no less than £31,000. Some of the workers have worked for over fifty years. The wages to blind workers amount to about £5,000.

Subscriptions, which are required for augmentation of wages, sick allowances, &c., amount to £2,643.

GEORGE DICKSON.

ASSOCIATION FOR THE RELIEF OF INCURABLES IN GLASGOW  
AND THE WEST OF SCOTLAND.

The principal object of the promoters was to provide a home for incurables for Glasgow and the West of Scotland. A form of constitution was prepared and a board of directors appointed on 19th February, 1875. A sum of over £20,000 having been collected, the directors in July of the same year purchased, for £14,000, the estate of Broomhill, Dumbartonshire, with its fine mansion-house, hereafter to be known as "Broomhill Home." For a year or two before this there had been an out-door fund for incurables, known as the "Glasgow *Daily Mail* Fund." Such of the pensioners as were considered medically suitable were taken over by the new association, along with the money which had been collected. The object of the association thus became the relief of incurables in the above-mentioned area, either by admission to the Home or by the granting of monthly pensions to residents in their own homes.

Broomhill Home is beautifully situated in its own grounds, of nearly 80 acres, immediately to the east of the town of Kirkintilloch, and about seven miles from Glasgow. It is now, by a gradual but very considerable extension, capable of containing 110 inmates in comfortably furnished, well-ventilated wards, and has in addition a large common hall and other public-rooms, and a well equipped workshop, in which carving is carried on by many of the male patients. The policies are varied and attractive, and from the home farm excellent milk and other produce are obtained.

The Association is under the management of 28 directors, eight of whom are *ex officio*. There are usually about 100 patients in the Home, and above 200 persons receive out-door monthly pensions, ranging from 6s. to 20s. About £5,000 annually is required for maintenance, and towards this amount about £1,500 is raised by a ladies' auxiliary. The number



of beneficiaries is necessarily limited by the fact that the admission is for life, but from various causes there may be in some years as many as 30 new admissions to the Home. Beneficiaries must be the subject of a definite incurable disease, as advised by the examining medical officer. A preference is given by the directors to those who have been in a comparatively good social position, and patients who can contribute to some extent to their maintenance are expected to do so. Mental and epileptic cases are ineligible.

There are two visiting medical officers to the Home, and a resident matron and staff of nurses. While the cases are necessarily of a sad character, it has been abundantly proved that much comfort, contentment, and happiness can prevail in such a home, and in many cases the freedom from care and anxiety has resulted in a marked amelioration of the original malady.

J. WALLACE ANDERSON.

#### COLQUHOUN BEQUEST FUND FOR INCURABLES.

Founded in 1873. The capital amounts to about £22,000. The income, administered by trustees, is distributed by lady visitors. About £700 a year is dispensed in sums ranging from £3 5s. to £13.

G. D.

#### GLASGOW CHARITY ORGANISATION SOCIETY.]

This Society was established in May, 1874.

The management of the Society is vested in an acting council of 48 members; one half of whom are elected annually by and from the subscribers; the other half are representative members from the Magistrates, the Parish Councils, the presbyteries of the Church of Scotland and the United Free Church, the School Board, and Charitable Institutions. The council is thus composed of those who are in sympathy with philanthropic work and already engaged in it. The power to attain the objects aimed at by the Society is thus largely increased.

The council is sub-divided into committees, each committee having special charge of one department of the Society's work, such as the following:—Business and finance, poor children's clothing, labour yard, industrial shelter for homeless men, districts (extension), pensions, and publications.

Its objects are:—

1. The discovery of the deserving poor, and the procuring for them such relief as shall effect permanent benefit in their condition.
2. The organisation of charitable efforts in the city and the prevention of overlapping; the repression of mendicity; the exposure of imposture; and the collection and distribution of subscriptions for all *bona-fide* charitable and benevolent institutions in the city.
3. The promotion of thrift and of well-advised methods for improving the condition of the poor.



The foundation of the Society's work is *investigation*. By means of that alone is it possible to obtain a knowledge of the cause of distress, and to determine whether assistance should be given; and if so, in what manner.

Various methods are adopted by the Society to carry out its objects. Among these may be mentioned the following:—

1. Co-operation with the magistrates, the parish councils, the school boards, the charities, the churches, and individual workers.
2. Grants, loans, fares, clothing, medical aid, employment, &c., in cases where such assistance cannot be obtained from other charitable sources, or from relatives. The labour yard, for able-bodied married men, as a test of their desire to work, and to provide temporary relief; the industrial shelter, for the temporary relief of homeless single men, by providing food and lodging for work done; the clothing scheme, for dealing with destitute children under fourteen years of age, whose parents are not in receipt of parochial relief; the work-room of the ladies' auxiliary, for giving employment in needlework to poor and respectable elderly women.
3. Friendly visitors, to watch over cases in which sympathy and counsel are specially needed.
4. Collecting savings banks, to encourage thrift through the weekly house-to-house collection of small sums by volunteer collectors.
5. Meetings of the Society from time to time for the consideration of questions bearing on charitable effort.

The Society's primary aim is the organisation of charity, *i.e.*, the directing of charity into proper channels so that it may be for the ultimate benefit of the recipient, and not harm. Instead, therefore, of *giving* relief the Society endeavours to *obtain* it for helpable cases from such charities as are available. Only when no other source is available does the Society *give* relief.

Since the foundation of this Society 26 years ago, 133,276 cases have been investigated and dealt with. Of that number, 91,787 cases were assisted *directly* by the Society in various ways. Some were aided by money grants and loans, some by clothing, some by lodgings, some by employment, some received medical aid in their own homes or in one of the infirmaries, while others were sent to convalescent homes. The sum of £22,358 9s. 7d. has been spent during the past 16 years on *direct* relief. This does not include the value of the assistance given *indirectly* to the 51,765 cases by the various agencies to which the Society referred them. This point is often overlooked, and the money relief which appears in the accounts is considered to be all the assistance rendered by the Society.

The steady increase in the work of the Society may be seen from the following details:—

In 1874 there were 146 cases scheduled and investigated, and £10 1s. 6d. was given in loans.



In the year ended 31st May, 1900—

6,997 cases were scheduled and investigated.

2,499 reports on cases were sent to enquirers.

£471 16s. 5d. was paid in grants, loans, lodgings, &c.

£641 19s. 11d. was paid in wages to men in the labour yard ;  
being relief against work done.

£30 3s. 10d. was paid as surplus earnings in the industrial  
shelter, over and above £184 15s. 1d. spent on food and  
lodging in exchange for work done.

£457 0s. 2d. was paid for boots and clothing for poor children's  
clothing scheme.

£6,999 19s. was collected and received for various charities and  
handed over.

£2,622 6s. 10d. was received in subscriptions from the public.

In addition to the above, the ladies' auxiliary, founded 21 years ago, provided sewing work for 60 to 70 respectable old women. The Glasgow Needlework Guild with about 5,000 members produced 9,681 garments and contributed £349 1s. for the poor children's clothing scheme.

All this expansion of the work meant an increase in the staff. At first the work was done easily by a secretary and an investigating agent ; now it is necessary to have a secretary and assistant-secretary, three investigating agents, three collectors, two clerks, and a messenger, in addition to numerous voluntary workers.

In a large city like Glasgow it is impossible to do thoroughly the work of charity organisation from one office only. The council of the Society therefore decided four years ago to establish committees within certain defined areas ; they are intended to be centres for the investigation and assistance of cases, and for the promotion of organised co-operation with churches and charitable agencies in the respective localities. There are at present eight of these district committees. Their establishment is in accordance with the principles and practice of Dr. Chalmers, who strongly urged the confining of charitable work to small areas, believing that each locality should look after its own poor. The results attained have fully justified the action of the council.

One of the most recent methods adopted by the Society for the improvement of the condition of the poor is the "Collecting Savings Bank," being the fourth method mentioned in the earlier part of this article. Improvidence and thriftlessness are too often the cause of much poverty. Many people never think of laying aside for a period of sickness or lack of employment through dull trade, and do not make use of the existing savings bank.

The "Collecting Savings Bank," by means of house-to-house visitation and the weekly collection of small sums by voluntary visitors, seeks to foster and encourage habits of thrift. The scheme was put into operation three years ago and has made very satisfactory progress. A beginning is generally made with those who have applied to the Society for help. In 1898 there were 574 depositors, the amount collected having been £167 ;



in 1899 there were 1,000 depositors, the amount collected having been £457; in 1900 the depositors numbered 1,378, while the amount collected was £884. This means a large amount of work, as the sums contributed range from one penny upwards.

J. T. STRANG.

### HUTCHESONS' HOSPITAL.

Hutchesons' Hospital was founded by George Hutcheson, of Lambhill, by deed of mortification, dated 16th December, 1639, whereby he conveyed to "the Provost, Bailies, Dean of Guild, Deacon Convener, and "the ordinary Ministers of Glasgow and their successors in office" as patrons of the Hospital, a tenement of land on the north side of the Trongate, within the Burgh of Glasgow, "to be edified and made ane "perfyte Hospital for entertainment of the poor aged decrepit men to be "placed therein," for whose support he, by the same deed, also mortified 20,000 merks, or £1,111 2s. 2½d. sterling, out of the interest derived from which sum, after expending as much "for ane yeir or ma yeirs as "may outred and decoir the said hospital in perfect form," he appointed "as many aged decrepit men of the age above fifty years, who have been "honest of life and conversation, and are known to be destitute of all "help and support at the time of their entry in the Hospital, being "Merchants, Craftsmen, or any other trade without distinction," to be maintained as the annual income would afford.

George Hutcheson in his deed of mortification estimated that the number of pensioners to be so maintained might possibly be eleven, each of them receiving "for their entertainment four shillings Scots" (*i.e.*, fourpence sterling) per day; and every year "a gown of convenient colour, with "fuel sufficient in the Hospital, summer and winter."

George Hutcheson having died within fifteen days of the execution of this deed, it was ratified by his only brother, Thomas Hutcheson, by contract, dated 27th June, 1640, entered into between him and the patrons of the Hospital.

By this contract, Thomas Hutcheson, besides ratifying his brother's mortification, assigned the arrears of interest due to him, as his brother's heir, on the mortified funds, and, in addition, "having good mind and "will that the said Hospital should be built large and in a comely form," and "to the weal and behoof of the poor to be entertained in the said "Hospital and for their habitation," he conveyed to the patrons another tenement of land adjoining that gifted by his brother.

Subsequently, on 14th July, 1641, Thomas Hutcheson again homologated the original mortification by assigning to the Provost, Bailies, and Council, as patrons of the Hospital, the further sum of 10,500 merks, or £583 6s. 8d. sterling, "for the better help and supply of the "said eleven founded persons within the same."

The two brothers were thus jointly the founders of the Hospital or Endowment for Pensioners, but the school, which has co-existed with the



hospital under the name of Hutchesons' School, owes its origin to the benevolence of Thomas Hutcheson alone.

By his deed of 9th March, 1641, Thomas Hutcheson mortified a third tenement of land in the Trongate adjoining those on which the hospital buildings were then in course of being erected, together with 20,200 merks, or £1,122 4s. 5 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. sterling, for the purpose of erecting a school "in a whole continuous work with the Hospital, and, nevertheless, to be made a commodious and distinct house by itself, for educating and harbouring of twelve male children, indigent orphans, or others of the like condition and quality."

Shortly after endowing the school, Thomas Hutcheson executed another deed of mortification, dated 3rd July, 1641, of the additional sum of 10,000 merks, or £555 11s. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. sterling for the "further help of the twelve founded orphans, and supply to the twelve old men," wherein he authorised the patrons, with consent of the ministers, "to wair and bestow not only this sum of 10,000 merks with the other sums specified in the mortification above written, but also the whole sums mortified by the said umquhile George Hutcheson for maintenance of the twelve old men, upon the best, cheapest, and well-holden arable lands they can get to buy near the Burgh of Glasgow, to the effect the rents and feu duties thereof may be available in all time coming for the sustentation of the said founded persons in manner expressed in the said mortification."

Thomas Hutcheson, like his brother, George, died within the period required by law, and without performing the acts necessary to validate his last deed of mortification, and it therefore became needful that it should be confirmed by his three sisters, who were the only other members of the Hutcheson family—as although George and Thomas Hutcheson were both married, neither of them left lawful issue—and this ratification was accordingly given by deed of date 15th October, 1641.

In the year 1821 a Royal Charter was obtained erecting and incorporating the Preceptor, the Lord Provost of the city, "along with the Magistrates, Councillors, and ministers of the Established Churches in said burgh, present patrons of the said institution and their successors, into a full and lawful incorporation and body politic, under the name and title of 'The Royal Incorporation of Hutchesons' Hospital in the City of Glasgow.'"

Acting upon the directions contained in the settlement of Thomas Hutcheson to invest the funds of the hospital in arable land near Glasgow, the patrons in the year 1650 acquired, at the price of about £3,400 sterling, the one-half of the Barony of Gorbals, in the then neighbourhood of the City of Glasgow; the other half of these lands being purchased for the joint behoof of the Corporation of the burgh and of the Trades' House of Glasgow.

This purchase, although at first a source of distress and anxiety from adverse circumstances and the disturbed state of the country at the time, became ultimately most beneficial to the hospital. The patrons have also at different times acquired other heritable properties on behalf of the hospital. From the increased value of their landed estate the patrons have been enabled to realise, from sales and feuing, and from the administration of the funds belonging and bequeathed to the hospital, a



net income which now amounts to over £16,000 per annum, and this will continue to increase as their remaining unfeued lands are feued out.

In accordance with the instructions contained in George Hutcheson's deed of mortification, the building of an hospital was proceeded with during the lifetime of his brother Thomas and was finished after his death, having apparently cost about £2,182.

In this building the old men and boys were originally located, but on the depression of the hospital's revenues, consequent on the purchase of the Gorbals property, the school was dispersed; and, although it was again resumed in the hospital building, the boys do not seem, after the year 1652, to have had any residence within it.

About the same time the practice was commenced of letting out portions of the building, which gradually increased, as it became, from its central position in the city, more valuable for mercantile than for residential purposes, till, in the year 1795, none of the pensioners or boys resided or were maintained in the hospital, and a sale of the hospital building and garden was shortly after carried into effect. Subsequently a new monumental structure, in which, however, neither pensioners nor boys reside, was erected in Ingram Street, which is partly let and partly used by the patrons for meetings.

The patrons have, from time to time, acted in accordance with what they believed to be the spirit of the founders' intention, rather than with the letter of their deeds of mortification, and as the revenues of the institution increased, so have they enlarged its benefits. In 1872, they applied for and obtained an Act of Parliament empowering them to expend a part—not less than one half, and not exceeding two-thirds—of the revenues of the hospital in pensions to citizens of Glasgow, or persons who, in the estimation of the patrons, are considered needful and deserving of aid, who shall have carried on business or trade in Glasgow for some time on their own account with credit and reputation, or who shall have been in any way the means of promoting the prosperity of the city, and who, by misfortune, have been reduced in circumstances, and also to the widows and daughters of such persons—under the proviso that none of the persons, at the time applying for, or whilst in the enjoyment of, a pension, shall be in the receipt of parochial aid—and to apply the remainder of the revenues in furthering the cause of education.

The educational part of the endowment is now administered by the Governors of Hutchesons' Educational Trust, under a scheme made by the Commissioners appointed under the provisions of the Educational Endowments (Scotland) Act, 1882. (See below.)

By the Act of 1872, the number of patrons was increased. They now consist of the Lord Provost, the Magistrates, the Lord Dean of Guild, the Deacon Convener, the Councillors of the City of Glasgow, three persons elected annually by the Merchants' House, three by the Trades' House, the Ministers of the ten City Parish Churches, and six Ministers elected by the Patrons "from amongst the Ministers of Religion officiating in Glasgow, and not being Ministers of the Established Church." There are in all 99 patrons.

The following statement shows the net revenue of the Hospital and mortifications (left by persons, whose names they bear, and administered



by the patrons), and sums allotted for pensions and education, and number of pensioners during years 1897, 1898, and 1899 :—

### I.—HUTCHESONS' HOSPITAL.

	Revenue.	Pensions.	Education.	Number of Pensioners.
1897	£16,278 5 4	£9,766 19 2	£6,511 6 2	1,094
1898	16,388 10 6	9,833 2 3	6,555 8 3	1,226
1899	16,878 6 6	10,126 19 11	6,751 6 7	1,223
	<u>£49,545 2 4</u>	<u>£29,727 1 4</u>	<u>£19,818 1 0</u>	<u>3,543</u>

### II.—BLAIR'S AND BAXTER'S MORTIFICATIONS.

1897	£120 0 0	£72 0 0	£48 0 0	6
1898	120 0 0	72 0 0	48 0 0	6
1899	120 0 0	72 0 0	48 0 0	8
	<u>£360 0 0</u>	<u>£216 0 0</u>	<u>£144 0 0</u>	<u>20</u>

### III.—SCOTT'S MORTIFICATION.

1897	£500 0 0	£250 0 0	£250 0 0	23
1898	500 0 0	250 0 0	250 0 0	20
1899	500 0 0	250 0 0	250 0 0	24
	<u>£1,500 0 0</u>	<u>£750 0 0</u>	<u>£750 0 0</u>	<u>67</u>

### IV.—HOOD'S MORTIFICATION.

1897	£300 0 0	£321 10 0	...	43
1898	300 0 0	309 10 0	...	42
1899	300 0 0	293 10 0	...	40
	<u>£900 0 0</u>	<u>£924 10 0</u>	<u>...</u>	<u>125</u>
Gd. Tl...	<u>£52,305 2 4</u>	<u>£31,617 11 4</u>	<u>£20,712 1 0</u>	<u>3,755</u>

GEO. B. HOGGAN.

### HUTCHESONS' EDUCATIONAL TRUST.

By a scheme framed by the Commissioners appointed under the provisions of the "Educational Endowments (Scotland) Act, 1882," it was provided that the proportion of the revenues of Hutchesons' Hospital and Blair's and Baxter's and Scott's Mortifications applicable to educational purposes should be administered by a body incorporated by the name of The Governors of Hutchesons' Educational Trust.



The governing body consists of twenty-one persons, whereof—

Eleven are elected by the Magistrates and Town Council.

Three are elected by the School Board.

One is elected by the Senate of the University.

Two are elected by the City Ministers.

Two are elected by the Patrons of Hutchesons' Hospital, in general meeting assembled, from among the ministers of religion officiating in Glasgow, not being members of the Established Church of Scotland.

One is elected by the Merchants' House.

One is elected by the Trades' House.

The Royal Incorporation of Hutchesons' Hospital, under the above scheme, pay to the Hutchesons' Educational Trust two-fifths of the net annual revenues of Hutchesons' Hospital and of Blair's and Baxter's Mortifications, and one-half of the net annual revenue of Scott's Mortification.

The two Schools, from the date of the scheme, were transferred to and vested in the Governors of Hutchesons' Educational Trust.

The chief provisions in the scheme are as follows:—

- (1) The selection of not more than 200 children of persons who have been engaged in business or trade in Glasgow for some time, or who shall have been in any way the means of promoting the prosperity of the city, the said children being orphans needful and deserving of assistance, and not in receipt of parochial aid. These Foundationers receive education, books, and stationery, free of charge, in the primary departments of the Schools, and an annual sum not exceeding £50 may be expended in providing maintenance or clothing for the most necessitous.
- (2) The institution of not fewer than 100 free scholarships, carrying free education, with books and stationery, for a period not longer than four years.
- (3) The application of an annual sum of not less than £400 in establishing bursaries of the yearly value of not less than £5, nor more than £10, with free education, books, and stationery, tenable for not more than four years.
- (4) The application of not less than £400 towards University or Technical College bursaries of the yearly value of not less than £20, nor more than £30, for University Bursaries, and not less than £8, nor more than £25, for Technical Bursaries, tenable for not more than four years.
- (5) The application of an annual sum of not less than £200 towards Bursaries for higher education for girls, of the yearly value of not less than £15, nor more than £30. The said Scholarships and Bursaries are awarded by competitive examination.
- (6) Payment of an annual subsidy of not less than £800 to the Technical College.
- (7) Payment of an annual subsidy of £100 to the School of Art.



The Governors of the Trust are also empowered to admit fee-paying pupils to the Schools.

At present the number of scholars in the two Schools is 713, of whom 317 are free pupils, either as Foundationers or scholars or bursars.

W. H. MACDONALD.

### MORTIFICATIONS AND BEQUESTS.

Of these there are over thirty. They have been established at different dates between 1456 (St. Nicholas' Hospital) and 1873. The total annual value is over £2,500. These bequests are mostly under the management of the Merchants' House, and are for the benefit of poor burgesses and tradesmen and their widows and children.

G. D.

### AID-GIVING AND AMELIORATIVE SOCIETIES.

In the following pages a short account is given of those societies whose functions are aid-giving or ameliorative. Their income is almost wholly derived from annual subscriptions, donations, and legacies.

Women only are helped by three societies. The AGED WOMEN'S SOCIETY (1814) gives aid to women above sixty years of age when in need. 212 were helped last year. The small pensions given are distributed by twenty lady visitors. The amount expended is £900.—The WIDOWS' FRIEND SOCIETY (1856) supplies grants to destitute Christian widows. The directors personally visit all applicants. The amount spent last year was £1,235 on 938 widows.—The FEMALE BENEVOLENT SOCIETY (1789) gives a considerable number of poor respectable old women a small monthly allowance. Expenditure about £1,700.

The GLASGOW BENEVOLENT SOCIETY (1832), BARONY OF GORBALS BENEVOLENT SOCIETY (1806), and the CITY OF GLASGOW NATIVE BENEVOLENT SOCIETY (1844) give aid to those in need from poverty or sickness. To obtain aid from the two last, the recipient must be a native or a near descendant of a native of the city. The annual amount disbursed is about £1,800. The number of pensioners is large.

There is a West of Scotland branch of the AGED CHRISTIAN FRIEND SOCIETY OF SCOTLAND (1889) which gives pensions of £6 a year to destitute persons of Christian character, who are at least sixty years of age. Some cases are sent to cottage homes by the Society. Last year the number of pensioners was 118, and the expenditure was £897.

The LADIES' AUXILIARY TO THE SEAMEN'S FRIEND SOCIETY helps widows and orphans of seamen with money, clothing, work, &c. Expenditure last year, £440. The parent society aids destitute seamen by paying for lodgings.

The GLASGOW AGED SEAMEN RELIEF FUND (1899) has for its object "to give assistance, by pensions or otherwise, to seamen connected with Glasgow and district, who have served for at least twenty-five years at sea, and are in want, and whose service has, at least in part, been in Glasgow-owned ships." Last year there were fifty pensioners, each drawing from 13s. to 20s. per month. Capital about £8,000.



The Glasgow Branch of the SOLDIERS' AND SAILORS' FAMILIES ASSOCIATION aids the wives and families with temporary grants of money, and in many cases the beneficiaries are helped to obtain work. During the South African war the operations of the Society were greatly extended. The amount expended in a year, without war, was £21 10s.

Foreigners in distress are helped by the FOREIGNERS' RELIEF SOCIETY (1851) to return to their own land, or are helped temporarily until they obtain employment. Expenditure, £112.

Jews are aided by the HEBREW CONGREGATIONAL PHILANTHROPIC SOCIETY. About £500 are spent annually.

ST. VINCENT DE PAUL SOCIETY (1848)—Roman Catholic in management—gives aid, without distinction of creed, to poor families in money, food, and clothing. The society has a home for working boys and a women's institute. Number of families relieved, 4,398. Expenditure, £4,507.

THE SOCIETY OF MINISTERS OF THE CHURCH OF SCOTLAND obtained a charter from the Corporation of Glasgow soon after the foundation of the society in 1790. Ever since that date it has been the custom for representatives of the magistracy to walk in procession with the members to hear the annual sermon, and afterwards to be present and speak at the dinner of the society. The first president of the Society was Dr. Thomas Reid, the well-known Professor of Moral Philosophy in Glasgow University. Later presidents were John Gibson Lockhart, Lord Chancellor Campbell, Lord Justice General Inglis, Lord Watson of Thankerton, A. K. H. B., and many other eminent men. The name of the Society explains who alone are its members. Its objects are to help the widows and families of ministers of the church who have been left without adequate means. Each member pays £5 5s. entry money. Amount expended, £1,355, on 96 widows and orphans. Other churches have similar societies, but they are not so closely associated with Glasgow.

Each of the Infirmarys has a DORCAS or SAMARITAN SOCIETY in connection with it, and there is also one in connection with the City Fever Hospitals and with the Public Dispensary. By them the poorer patients and their dependants are given clothing and money, and are otherwise helped. Last year over 3,500 persons were helped, and the expenditure was over £1,500.

The DISCHARGED PRISONERS' AID SOCIETY (1856) assists in finding employment for those leaving prison. In 1899 7,177 male prisoners were dealt with, and of these 2,373 obtained work. Only about 7 per cent. proved failures. Besides, nearly 4,500 females were dealt with. Subscriptions amounted to £900.

The HOUSE OF SHELTER (1850) and the MISSION SHELTER (1878), under the same committee of management, "provide a home for females, on their liberation from prison, who are desirous to reform and to support themselves by honest industry." They are employed in needlework and laundry work. A suitable outfit is given to those who remain a full year in the home and go out with the sanction of the committee. The inmates generally number 120. Amount expended, not including receipts for work done by inmates, was (1899) £1,014.



By the OLD MAN'S FRIEND SOCIETY (1814) old men, who are single or widowers, are maintained in the asylum (average number 132), or, if married and living in family, are pensioned. The society also provides a home for old women (average number 56), who, however, pay a moderate board. On these objects are spent, besides income paid for board, over £1,000, which is obtained from subscriptions and interest on invested funds.

There is also, under the management of the Little Sisters of the Poor, a HOME FOR AGED POOR, in which infirm persons of both sexes, to the number of 260, are maintained.

The GLASGOW MISSION TO THE ADULT DEAF AND DUMB (1822) was founded to provide religious and secular instruction among adult deaf and dumb, and to help such persons in different ways, such as giving temporary aid, and visiting the sick. About £800 are spent each year.

The LADIES' AUXILIARY TO THE MISSION TO THE OUTDOOR BLIND "promotes industrial employment among blind females in poor circumstances by teaching knitting and other such work, and by assisting to procure work and to get it sold when made." The women are regularly visited. Annual subscriptions amount to £500. The amount paid to the blind for work is about £400. Over £200 is paid in relief.

The houseless are cared for in the NIGHT ASYLUM FOR THE HOUSELESS (1838). This affords shelter for the night as well as food to the houseless poor. Women with children, and those in search of employment may be admitted more than once. In connection with the asylum there is a House of Industry where friendless women are boarded, and where they work for their support. Average nightly number, 192. Expenditure, £1,271.

The Glasgow United Evangelistic Association in 1874 established two HOMES FOR DESTITUTE CHILDREN at Saltcoats, in order to rescue utterly destitute children, especially those of depraved or criminal parents. The children are fed, clothed, educated, and trained for various employments. After they leave the homes some degree of superintendence is kept up in order to retain good influence in their after lives. About 80 children are usually in these homes. Last year's expenditure was £876.

THE HOME FOR DESERTED MOTHERS (1873) was established "to supply a temporary shelter and maintenance for destitute and houseless mothers and their infants." Only those who have for the first time been led astray are admitted. "The anxious aim and desire of all connected with the house is to prevent the women from falling into despair, and so deepening their difficulties." Every effort is made to procure situations for the mothers, who are expected (unless conditions are exceptional) to defray all expenses connected with the upbringing of their children. Expenditure, less amount received for board, £162.

Under the charge of Sisters of Mercy there is a HOME FOR DOMESTIC SERVANTS and other girls of good character who are out of employment.

ST. VINCENT'S SHELTER FOR NEWS-BOYS AND NEWS-GIRLS (1887) provides a day shelter, with warm meals, as well as evening recreation and instruction for boys and girls who sell newspapers, &c. It is controlled by the St. Vincent de Paul Society, and expenditure is included in that mentioned in notes on that society.



Infirm children are maintained in EAST PARK HOME (1874). Children are visited at their homes, and, if found suitable, are removed from their unhealthy abodes. The number at present is 83. Last year's expenditure, £2,148.

Orphans are the care of the INSTITUTION FOR ORPHANS AND DESTITUTE GIRLS (1825). Girls of approved character are provided with a home, educated, and trained for domestic service and other occupations. A charge is made for board, only a limited number being admitted free. Expenditure last year, less amount received for board, £767.

Orphans are admitted from Glasgow to the ORPHAN HOMES OF SCOTLAND at Bridge of Weir, which were established by Mr. William Quarrier, and have accommodation for 1,300 children.

Sailors' orphans are maintained by the SAILORS' ORPHAN SOCIETY OF SCOTLAND, which is managed in Glasgow. Over 500 orphans are under the care of the Society. The proportion of those belonging to Glasgow cannot be stated.

The TRAINING SCHOOL FOR SERVANT GIRLS aims at fitting girls of 12 to 18 years of age for domestic service by longer or shorter training. The girls are admitted with the consent of parents on payment of a small fee. There is also a temporary home in which destitute girls of respectable character between the years of 13 and 25 are received, and from which they are sent to work. Number in training school in 1899, 40; in temporary home, 235. Expenditure—Training school, £220; temporary home, £235.

The ELDERS' WIVES AND DAUGHTERS ASSOCIATION (in connection with the Church of Scotland) has for many years carried on a home in which girls are trained for domestic service. Last year 22 girls were maintained at a cost of £327.

In the "EMPRESS" TRAINING SHIP (1869), anchored in the Gareloch, boys are educated and trained for a seafaring life. Boys, of eleven to fourteen years of age, are taken, if found begging on the street, wandering without home or visible means of subsistence, being orphans or having a parent who is undergoing imprisonment. Boys who, being under twelve years of age, have been charged with a punishable offence, are also taken for training. Number of boys, 405. Last year's subscriptions amounted to £653.

SLATEFIELD INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL, for Roman Catholic boys, educates and trains vagrant and destitute boys. At Dalbeth there is a similar institution for destitute girls and girls who have got beyond parental control. It is managed by Sisters of the Order of Good Shepherds.

The WHITEVALE REFUGE FOR CHILDREN (1887) is under the care of Sisters of Charity, and has for its object the rescue and protection of children of careless and improvident parents. Number of inmates about 100. The expenditure, which is in part paid by the St. Vincent de Paul Society, is £1,100.

The Glasgow United Evangelistic Association has for twenty-six years conducted DAY REFUGES, which are situated in four of the poorest parts of the city. They are designed to supply, for the time being, the place of parent and home, when sickness, want of work, or some such cause, has brought the family into temporary distress. This is done by



providing shelter and food during winter on schooldays to the children. Three warm meals are supplied daily, and, when needful, cast-off garments are bestowed. 446 children were thus helped in 1899—a much smaller number than usual, owing, no doubt, to good employment of workers generally.

The United Evangelistic Association also give to poor Glasgow children of school age a short time at the coast or in the country by means of their FRESH-AIR FORTNIGHT SCHEME. There are now 12 Homes, some at least of which were gifts. The scheme has never yet been in debt. The children are well fed, and have, roughly speaking, twelve hours' sleep and twelve hours' play. In 1899 over 7,300 children enjoyed these very substantial benefits. The expenditure was £5,762.

Yet another outlet of the manifold charity of this Association is the WEARY WORKERS' REST, at Dunoon, in which hard-wrought female workers, who are unable out of their limited earnings to pay for a holiday, are given a fortnight of rest and care. 172 were cared for in 1899, and the cost was £205. Poor mothers to the number of 2,116, and poor children to the number of 3,800, were given a day in the country.

The Association, on Sunday mornings, supplies a FREE BREAKFAST to about 1,200 men and women of the poorest class, and on Sunday afternoons supplies a poor children's dinner table. At both a religious service is conducted. By the poor GIRLS' AND LADS' HELP the Association aids by advice and assistance in getting employment. On these objects, and the day refuges, the Evangelistic Association spent, in 1899, the sum of £1,761.

The GLASGOW AND WEST OF SCOTLAND MISSION TO THE FRIENDLESS, which developed out of a previously existing society, has for ten years maintained an industrial home for friendless women, and has lately added a night shelter and probationary home. In 1899 fully 400 women and girls passed through the home, and of these 49 were sent by the police or by the magistrates from police courts. The women are sent out to charwork, or are trained in laundry work, and thus help to maintain the home. Besides, over 22,000 free breakfasts were given to friendless and fallen. About £1,100 were expended.

The POOR CHILDREN'S DINNER TABLE SOCIETY (1869) supplies "deserving and destitute children with one meal daily." Clothing is also supplied to the most necessitous. There were in a recent year 17 tables open daily from November to April, and 149,191 dinners were supplied. Paid lady agents visit applicants at their homes, and give admission tickets. Clothing is in some cases given. Expenditure, £1,123.

The DAY NURSERIES ASSOCIATION (1874) provides accommodation, with the necessary care, for young children whose parents require to go out to work, such as widows, widowers, and deserted mothers. A charge of 3d. a day is made for each child, but the Association requires at least £500 a year to carry on its work. There are five nurseries in the city.

There are two Magdalene Institutions—THE GLASGOW MAGDALENE INSTITUTION (1859), which developed out of an older asylum, and the DALBETH MAGDALENE ASYLUM (1851). The latter is managed by Roman Catholics, but receives penitents of any denomination. In both institutions the inmates engage in laundry work, payment for which helps to maintain the homes. A number of the women are restored to parents and others are placed in situations.



The NATIONAL SOCIETY FOR THE PREVENTION OF CRUELTY TO CHILDREN was founded in 1889, and incorporated in 1895. In 1884, however, a society had been started in Glasgow with the same objects, and is now merged in the larger society. This Society "investigates cases of cruelty or neglect, undertaking or originating prosecutions, and, while careful not to relieve parents of their duties as such, endeavours, where the welfare of children and of society demands it, to effect the removal of children from systematic neglect or cruelty, or from evil surroundings, to industrial schools, training-ships, or other charitable institutions." In Glasgow several officers patrol night and day. The Society supports a shelter where children are temporarily retained pending investigation. The number of cases investigated in Glasgow last year was 1,091, involving 2,610 children. 563 children were sheltered, 213 clothed, 5,487 meals were given, 1,125 parents were cautioned, 72 were punished. Expenditure was £3,251.

The HUMANE SOCIETY (1790) gives encouragement to efforts for rescuing persons from drowning in the river Clyde. There were last year 159 cases. An officer is permanently stationed in the Society's house in Glasgow Green, and is provided with proper apparatus for saving life and for resuscitation. The Society gives rewards for distinguished efforts in saving life. Expenditure, £133.

The GLASGOW AND WEST OF SCOTLAND SOCIETY FOR THE PREVENTION OF CRUELTY TO ANIMALS (1856) was instituted "to watch over the interests of the lower animals, and to prosecute those who may be guilty of cruelty to any animal." In 1899 689 complaints were investigated. Number of prosecutions, 113, involving 175 persons, of whom 139 were convicted. Expenditure, £1,370. Officers are constantly employed.

The DOG AND CAT HOME for Glasgow and West of Scotland was established in 1894. Its objects are (1) to remove from the streets the danger of ownerless dogs; (2) to rescue lost dogs and cats from starvation and ill-treatment, and, when necessary, to destroy them in as merciful a manner as possible; (3) to find owners and suitable homes for useful and valuable animals; and (4) to provide for the board and treatment of dogs and cats. About £350 was obtained from board last year. There is now a lethal chamber for merciful destruction. Last year 3,088 animals were admitted to the home. About £200 were obtained in subscriptions.

The ABSTAINERS' UNION has, besides its direct participation in the temperance movement, amongst its schemes of operation Saturday evening concerts, penny savings banks, cookery classes, and street coffee-stands. It also supports a Convalescent Home at Kilmun, by which last year 1,061 persons benefited, at a cost of £1,162.

The KYRLE SOCIETY has for its object "the endeavour to improve the condition of the poor by bringing to bear within their homes and places of meeting the elevating influence of natural and artistic beauty, and by such means inspiring them with a taste for self-culture." The Society provides concerts in poor localities, decorates walls of mission halls, &c., with mural paintings and pictures, fosters taste for window gardening by distributing plants and seeds (7,542 bulbs distributed in 1900), and gives information on health and sanitary subjects to mothers' meetings and girls' classes. Expenditure, £86.

GEORGE DICKSON.



## GLASGOW SOLDIERS' HOME, MARYHILL.

The central portion of the institution was built in 1894, but after five years it was found necessary to enlarge the building, and in October, 1900, the present completed Home was thrown open to all in H.M. service. It is greatly appreciated by the men in the garrison, and by all soldiers wishing to use it as a hotel while on furlough, as a club while in barracks, or as a place where they can spend a pleasant social evening in ladies' society, or receive instruction in various subjects, religious and secular.

The cost of the building and furnishing amounted to about £10,000; and an annual subscription list of £600 is needed to carry on the work in a satisfactory manner.

Lord Roberts, Lord Wolseley, General Chapman, and other well-known soldiers, who have visited it, have expressed their cordial approval of the Home, and of the way in which the work is carried on.

W. S. DAVIDSON.

## THE SCOTTISH LABOUR COLONY ASSOCIATION, LIMITED.

This Association was started in 1897 with the following objects:—

- (1) To organise and administer a labour colony where food and shelter will be given to able-bodied men out of employment in exchange for work.
- (2) To keep the public informed, by means of lectures, literature, &c. of similar operations at home and abroad.
- (3) To agitate for reformatory legislation with respect to vagrancy.

To carry out the first of these objects the farm of Mid-Locharwoods, Ruthwell, near Dumfries, was chosen. It consists of about 150 acres of good arable land, 40 acres of reclaimed moss, and about 300 acres of unreclaimed moss. At the commencement of the association's operations the farm was merely held on lease, but the great improvements made upon the place by the colonists forced the directors to purchase, in order to secure the benefit of these and future improvements. In the opinion of well-known agricultural authorities it is exceptionally suited for a farm colony. The buildings are ample, commodious, and substantially built, and are fitted for the accommodation of a large number of men. They are well-situated, protected by trees, and there is an extensive orchard and garden. The position is a peculiarly secluded one, there being no village or public-house readily accessible, which is an important consideration in the management of such a colony. The arable land is of sufficiently good quality to be capable, under efficient management and cultivation, of yielding good crops of the kinds required for the maintenance of the colonists and the most remunerative for sale. There will be room for many years for the employment of surplus labour in the drainage of the moss land, its reclamation by liming and claying, and its ultimate conversion into arable land, capable of growing crops of timothy, cabbages, carrots, and potatoes. The moss is of a solid and earthy nature, and can therefore be made suitable. It affords an abundant supply of peat, so that all the fuel required on the colony can be obtained



in this manner, an advantage both for economy and employment; and peat could also be prepared for sale as fuel or as moss litter, should opportunity offer.

The moss land lies at one extremity of Lochar-moss, which covers some thousands of acres, and there exist, therefore, possibilities of a great expansion of the operations of the colony. Clay is also to be found on the farm, suitable for making bricks, which could be utilised in any subsequent extension of the buildings as well as for walls and fences.

The farm was worked in the ordinary way during 1897 under the agricultural advisers and a grieve. At the end of the year a superintendent was appointed and entrusted with the charge of what may be termed the internal economy and social management; and early in January, 1898, half-a-dozen men selected from those in the Industrial Shelter at Kyle Street, Glasgow, were sent down. These were followed shortly after by other six, and now there is an average of 22 residing at the colony, and altogether nearly 200 men had passed through the colony up till the end of 1900, their suitability and willingness to work having been tested in the first instance at the Industrial Shelter.

The colony provides abundant and healthy employment till the men are fit for and can find employment elsewhere, and during their residence at Mid-Locharwoods they are subjected to such moral and religious influences as may be hoped to produce permanent improvement in character.

A large number of the men have been enabled through the assistance of the association to obtain permanent work elsewhere, and have given great satisfaction to their employers. Arrangements have now been completed whereby for all men leaving the colony work of a permanent nature can be secured.

The men work for quite small wages, the association's first object being "to organise and administer a labour colony, where food and shelter will be given to able-bodied men out of employment in exchange for work." As far as practicable the needs of the colonists are raised on the farm itself, with a view to make it as self-contained as possible.

The most gratifying proofs have been forthcoming from time to time of the good done. The men usually arrive from the shelter in a broken-down condition, having frequently been on the very borderland of crime, but in almost all cases the free, open, and regular life at the colony, and the good influences under which the men are brought from their arrival, produce such a marked change that before long they are quite fit for employment outside at their various callings. The colony, in fact, has given them the chance, which is often all that such men need to prevent them going under altogether, and, residence being entirely voluntary, it does so without in any sense degrading or pauperising them. The wages paid are merely subsistence at first, gradually increasing as a reward for diligence and good conduct, but in no case rising to such a rate as to discourage the colonists from returning to ordinary life as soon as they are fit for it—the aim of the association being to restore the men to fitness, and while doing this efficiently to turn over as large a number as practicable.

There has been, so far, no difficulty in maintaining discipline at the colony, and the rules are seldom broken. The colonists rise at 6 a.m.,



wash, make their beds, and join in prayers at 6.30 ; breakfast is at 6.40, and work is begun at 7. There is an interval from 12 to 1 for dinner and rest ; work is resumed from 1 o'clock till 6, supper is served at 6.15, prayers are at 8.45, bedtime is at 9.30, and all lights are put out at 10 o'clock. There is a good reading and recreation room, and the men's leisure hours have been brightened by gifts of books, magazines and periodicals; a bagatelle board, &c.

Membership of the association is obtained by the payment of annual subscription of not less than five shillings. About £600 is required annually.

M. BOYD AULD.

The Editor thought that it would be proper to include the following notes on the Workmen's Dwellings Company (Limited), as the aim of the company is eminently philanthropic.

GLASGOW WORKMEN'S DWELLINGS COMPANY, LIMITED.—As the result of an appeal in 1892 by the Glasgow Social Union over £40,000 of capital was subscribed to form this Company, the object being to provide simple, cheap and sanitary houses for the struggling labouring class displaced by the closing up of uninhabitable houses, and by the clearing away of slums consequent on railway operations and the advance of sanitary science. The maximum dividend is fixed at 5 per cent., but so far the Board has based the rents on a yield of 4 per cent., and this rate has been paid for the last five years.

"CATHEDRAL COURT" (corner of Rottenrow and High Street) is the pioneer experiment in the housing problem in Glasgow in certain important respects, viz: the houses, which are mostly of two rooms, are built on the balcony principle; the rents are collected weekly, with a half yearly bonus to good tenants, and the whole is under the superintendence of a resident caretaker. Five large blocks at Green Street, Bridgeton Cross (known as "GREENHEAD COURT"), have recently been completed on the same lines.

The Company has also renovated slum tenements in various congested districts in the centre of the city. These blocks have been thoroughly overhauled, placed under the same style of management, and have proved most successful. They are situated (1) "ARDGOWAN PLACE," between Ardgowan Street and Crookston Street, South Side; (2) "GEORGE COURT," corner of George Street and Brook Street, Mile End; (3) "DUNDAS COURT," Brown Street, Port Dundas; (4) "MIDDLETON PLACE," Garngad Road.

The Company now owns about 600 small houses, accommodating about 2,600 persons, at a cost of £50,000, and an annual rental of about £4,000. The scale of rental is low, the two-roomed houses ranging from 2s. 8d. to 3s. 7d. per week, being on an average 3s. 1d. per week; and the one-roomed houses from 1s. 10d. to 2s. 4d., or an average of 2s. 3d. per week, inclusive of stair lighting and water, but exclusive of taxes.

The scale of rental in most cases, is actually lower per 1000 cubic feet of rental than that of the notorious "ticketed" houses.

With the view of preventing the houses being occupied by over-thrifty artisans able to afford a higher rent, the Company applies two tests in selecting tenants—first as to character, second, earnings. As the average wage-earnings of each household in the one-room houses is under 20s. per



week, and of the two-room houses under 25s. per week, the directors believe that the Company is housing in a simple and wholesome way the most deserving of the humbler citizens.

In three of the properties the rents are collected by volunteer lady-collectors of the Kyrle Society, and where practicable club-rooms for the use of the tenants are started and maintained, largely by the tenants themselves.

JOHN MANN, JUNR.

#### COUNTY AND DISTRICT SOCIETIES.

The objects of these societies are stated in their constitutions to be the following:—To relieve, temporarily, by pecuniary or other aid, deserving necessitous natives (of the respective county or district) resident in or travelling through Glasgow, and the families of such; to afford assistance in obtaining situations for persons of good character who have come to the city in search of employment; to promote social and friendly intercourse amongst natives resident in Glasgow; to grant bursaries to sons of members or other natives; to encourage education in the counties by giving prizes, or otherwise.

Membership of the societies is confined to natives of the counties, to descendants of natives, to those connected by marriage with the counties, and to "those having an interest in the counties by property, business, or residence." The net is thus spread widely. Members generally pay a fee on joining the society, or for some years; sometimes there is a small annual subscription. There is usually an annual dinner or other social function for the members. The societies are enumerated below, with, in most cases, the date of institution.

- Aberdeenshire Association (1858).
- Angus and Mearns Benevolent Association (1838).
- Antrim and Down Benevolent Association (1883).
- Argyllshire Society (1851).
- Ayrshire Society (1761).
- Border Counties Association (1872).
- Bute Benevolent Society (1868).
- Caithness Benevolent Association (1836).
- Dumbartonshire Benevolent Association.
- Dumfriesshire Society (1792).
- Fife, Kinross, and Clackmannan Society (1759).
- Kincardineshire Association.
- Moray and Banff Friendly Society (1851).
- North Highland Benevolent Society (1836).
- Orkney and Shetland Benevolent Society (1837).
- Perthshire Charitable Society (1836).
- Renfrewshire Society (1838).
- Stirlingshire and Sons of the Rock Society (1809).
- Dumfermline Association.
- Eastwood Club (1797).
- Irvine Society.
- Kilmarnock Benevolent Society (1855).



Kintyre Club (1825).  
 Lochaber Society (1870).  
 Lochwinnoch Benevolent Society.  
 Mauchline Society (1888).  
 Monklands Charitable Society (1871).  
 Tweedside Society (1813).  
 Celtic Society (1856).

The amount annually spent in aid is well over £2,000, and the number assisted is at least 650.

ST. GEORGE'S BENEVOLENT SOCIETY IN SCOTLAND assists English people in poor circumstances resident in Scotland, and assists the return to England of families unable to maintain themselves in Scotland.

There are also three "name" societies in Glasgow: — BROWNS', BUCHANAN (including the septs of the clan M'Millan, M'Auslane, M'Wattie, and Risk), and GRAHAM. In these societies, members must be of the *name*, or husbands, wives, or descendants of persons of the name. The persons helped must be of the "name," or descendants of such persons. The grants are given to those in need; in the case of the Buchanan Society, a large sum is annually given in bursaries. The three societies spent last year in aid £1,729. (There were some 383 Browns, 123 Buchanans, and 110 Grahams, named in the *Glasgow Directory* for 1899).

The Celtic renaissance is presumably responsible for the institution of a number of "clan" societies. The objects of these societies are to render assistance to necessitous and deserving members of the clan, to encourage the study of Gaelic literature, to cultivate social intercourse among the members, to raise bursaries to assist the higher education of young members of the clan, and to promote clan interests by the collection of relics, records, and traditions. There are in Glasgow at least fifteen of these societies:—Cameron, Campbell (1891), Colquhoun (1892), Donnachaidh, Ferguson, Grant, Gregor (1822), Lamont, Macdonald, Macdougall, Mackay, Macleod, Maclean (1892), MacMillan, Menzies. The Clan Mackay society is much wider than its name, for persons belonging to the following septs are eligible as members:—Mackie, Bain, Polson, Macphail, Mackee, Macghie, Neilson, MacCrie, MacCay. The amount spent by the clan societies in aid is not known beyond the members.

GEORGE DICKSON.

#### MUNICIPAL FEVER HOSPITALS AND RECEPTION-HOUSES.

The hospital treatment of infectious diseases in Glasgow is provided for in the Municipal Fever Hospitals of Belvidere and Ruchill. A Smallpox Hospital is also provided at Belvidere, and there is auxiliary accommodation available for overflow cases of scarlet fever in Parliamentary Road Hospital. In Belvidere Hospital there are 390 beds; in Ruchill, 440; in the Smallpox Hospital 150—a total permanent provision of 980 beds, representing 1·3 beds per 1,000 of population, and which can be increased to 1·6 per 1,000 by inclusion of the 200 auxiliary beds still available at Parliamentary Road.



The bed accommodation is calculated on an allowance of 2,000 cubic feet for adults, but, as the majority of patients are children, a larger number can be accommodated than is indicated in the above proportions.

The number of beds required for the treatment of epidemic diseases depends to a large extent on local custom. All authorities are agreed that the major infectious diseases—typhus fever, smallpox, enteric fever, &c.—should at least be provided for, and the proportion of beds required for this purpose is usually stated at one per thousand of the population. In Glasgow a large number of cases of whooping-cough and measles are also treated in these Hospitals, and apart from this, the increasing use now made of the Hospitals by all classes of the population in times of infectious sickness places the proportion just stated much below the requirements.

During the past ten years, the proportion of cases of enteric fever and scarlet fever treated in hospital was:—

Year.		Scarlet Fever.		Enteric Fever.
1891	...	62·8	...	59·8
1892	...	62·7	...	58·3
1893	...	70·9	...	60·9
1894	...	73·7	...	72·2
1895	...	75·5	...	74·5
1896	...	78·9	...	71·1
1897	...	75·5	...	74·6
1898	...	82·3	...	86·6
1899	...	83·8	...	89·4
1900	...	85·7	...	85·1

The proportion of beds per thousand of the population at several periods has been:—

Year.	Parish.			Glasgow Royal Infirmary.	Local Authority.				Total Beds.	Population in Thousands.	Beds per Thousand.
	City.	Barony.	Govan.		Parliamentary Road.	Belvidere Fever.	Belvidere Smallpox.	Ruchill.			
1865	100	120	54	200	136	...	...	...	610	428	1·4
1866	100	120	54	175	136	...	...	...	585	438	1·3
1867	...	120	54	100	136	...	...	...	410	446	0·9
1869	...	120	54	135	136	...	...	...	445	464	1·0
1870	...	120	54	100	250	250	...	...	774	471	1·7
1872	...	120	...	100	250	250	...	...	720	495	1·4
1875	...	...	...	100	250	250	...	...	600	500	1·2
1876	...	...	...	...	250	250	...	...	500	502	1·0
1878	...	...	...	...	120	250	150	...	520	507	1·0
1880	...	...	...	...	120	250	150	...	520	510	1·0
1881	...	...	...	...	120	370	150	...	640	512	1·2
1882	...	...	...	...	120	220	150	...	490	518	1·0
1887	...	...	...	...	120	390	150	...	660	545	1·2
1893	...	...	...	...	200	390	150	...	740	644	1·1
1900	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	440	1,180	755	1·6



Allowing for variation in the contour of the various sites, the disposition of the wards in the various Hospitals is on a fairly uniform plan. They are distributed in pairs, each pair forming a pavilion one storey in height, and running north and south. Each pavilion is isolated from its fellows, and within the pavilions the wards are completely separated from each other, so that, should occasion arise, different diseases can be accommodated in each ward.

### BELVIDERE.

The site on which Belvidere stands extends to 32 acres, and was purchased for £17,000, converted to a ground annual of £680.

It was first occupied for hospital purposes under circumstances of epidemic pressure. In 1870 an epidemic of relapsing fever overtook the city, and the accommodation then existing at Parliamentary Road Hospital became rapidly exhausted. This hospital—the first Municipal Fever Hospital in Glasgow—had been erected and opened in 1865, in presence of an advancing epidemic of typhus fever, to supplement the accommodation then existing for infectious diseases in the wards of the Royal Infirmary, and of the various Poor Law Hospitals.

On erection, Parliamentary Road Hospital contained 136 beds, but an increase of typhus fever in 1869 necessitated its extension to 250 beds. When this accommodation became exhausted in 1870, the estate of Belvidere was acquired, and within three months of its purchase being completed temporary wooden huts were erected, giving accommodation for 366 beds, while the administrative departments were housed in the old mansion-house of the estate.

These wooden huts were in time replaced by brick pavilions, but the completion of the change was only accomplished in 1887. The capital expenditure in connection with Belvidere Fever Hospital is placed at £90,000, but a considerable portion of this must be placed against the temporary erections, which are now completely demolished.

The first permanent buildings erected on the grounds were set aside for the treatment of smallpox, 150 beds being provided in five pavilions. These buildings were begun in 1874, and completed in 1877. A separate administrative block, kitchen, laundry, and other offices are provided, so that, although occupying a portion of the same site, the Smallpox Hospital is administratively quite distinct from the Fever Hospital.

The following is a description of the wards which were the last to be completed at Belvidere, and is generally applicable to all the pavilions, allowing for difference in certain details, which the experience acquired in working those which were first completed showed to be desirable.

The outside length from end to end is 168 feet; the outside breadth, 26 feet; the height, from ground level to ridge of roof, 32 feet. There are two wards, each divided into a convalescent and acute ward. A flight of steps on both sides gives access to a vestibule, from which, on one hand, are the entrances to these sub-divisions, while, on the opposite side, is the pantry, opening directly off the passage, and a lobby, to the left of which are the bath-room and water-closet, and to the right a steep-room for soiled linen, these last being farthest from the wards. All these appurtenances are, therefore, completely isolated in a projecting annexe.















UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA LIBRARY  
BERKELEY

Return to desk from which borrowed.

This book is DUE on the last date stamped below.

NOV 13 1947

8 Jan 52 MP

7 Jan '52 [W]

LIBRARY USE

JAN 7 1953

22 Aug '60 AF

REC'D LD

AUG 17 1960



34290  
GEM

237618

Maele



